

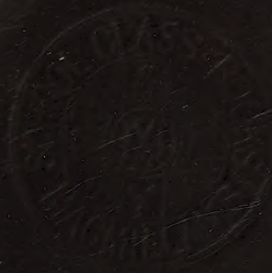
Acts of the Apostles.

226.6 P145a

10008



Life Pacific College Alumni Library



226.6

P145a

Acts of the Apostles

DATE DUE

Acts of the Apostles.

226.6 P145a

10008



200

BOOK FOUND
BYRON COLLEGE
SOLD
20 SEP 1921
TO R.L. Steele K.B.

THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.



MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED

LONDON • BOMBAY • CALCUTTA
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

NEW YORK • BOSTON • CHICAGO
ATLANTA • SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.

TORONTO

THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES,

BEING

THE GREEK TEXT

AS REVISED BY

DRS WESTCOTT AND HORT,

WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES

BY

THOMAS ETHELBERT PAGE, M.A.

ASSISTANT MASTER AT CHARTERHOUSE, AND FORMERLY
FELLOW OF ST JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

Ἱεράλι σε Ἰησοῦς.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
ST MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON
1911

Λουκάς ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἀγαπητός.

Col. iv. 14.

Λουκάς ἐστὶν μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ.

2 Tim. iv. 11.

Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημῆς, Λουκάς, οἱ συνεργοί μου.

Phil. 24.

THE COLLECT FOR ST LUKE'S DAY.

Almighty God, who calledst Luke the Physician, whose praise is in the Gospel, to be an Evangelist, and Physician of the soul; May it please thee, that, by the wholesome medicines of the doctrine delivered by him, all the diseases of our souls may be healed; through the merits of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

CAMBRIDGE:

Printed by C. F. Clay, M.A. & Son,

January, 1886. Reprinted October, 1886, 1889, 1891.

1894, 1895, 1897, 1900, 1903,

1906, 1911

2145a
L.I.F.E. College Library
1100 Glendale Blvd.
Los Angeles, Calif. 90026

PARENTIBUS OPTIMIS

QUIBUS

SI QUID HABEO

ACCEPTUM REFERO.

034554

CLUB CHURCH LIBRARY
1100 UNIVERSITY BLVD
LOS ANGELES, CALIF. 90024

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	ix
INTRODUCTION	xi
GREEK TEXT	1
NOTES	71
APPENDIX	271
Map. First and Second Missionary Journeys of St Paul	1
„ Third Missionary Journey	1



PREFACE.

WHEN, in 1886, I first published these notes, it was with little hope that a commentary which kept the narrow path of pure exegesis, without diverging into doctrinal controversy on the one hand or homiletic eloquence on the other, would prove acceptable to any but a few students. As, however, it has met with some favour and been reprinted several times, it seems no longer necessary to publish the original Preface, in which an attempt was made to justify the principles which had governed me in my work. Sound exegesis must always remain the indispensable basis for all study of Christian theology, and the many errors in the Revised Version of the Acts (see especially the notes on i. 16-22; x. 34-39; ii. 41; xix. 2; xxvii. 12) shew conclusively that an accurate knowledge of the sacred text is not common even among scholars.

In answer to many requests I have added a brief Introduction. To those who are acquainted with the literature of the Acts its defects will be obvious. If, however, it is even of the slightest use to anyone who desires to understand the significance of the remarkable record with which it deals, I shall be more than satisfied.

I have to repeat my best thanks to my friend the Rev. C. G. Tancock, now Head Master of Rossall, for looking over the proofs of the notes and for much help which I received from him.

T. E. PAGE.

CHARTERHOUSE, GODALMING.

Oct. 1895.

INTRODUCTION.

THE opening words of the Acts ("the former treatise have I made, O Theophilus," etc.) state that the writer is identical with the writer of the third Gospel, and it is universally admitted that the two works are by the same hand.

The following words and phrases are *peculiar* to Luke and the Acts in N.T.¹:—

ἀναφαίνω, ἀνευρίσκω, ἀπογραφή, ἀποδέχομαι, ἀποτινάσσω, διαπορέω, διατηρέω, διῆσχυρίζομαι, διοδεύω, ἐπιδεῖν, ἐπιφωνέω, ἐπιχειρέω, ἐσπέρα, εὐλαβής, εὐτόνως, θάμβος, ἴασις, καθεξῆς, καθίημι, καθότι, κατακολουθέω, μεγαλεῖα, ὀδυνάομαι, ὁμιλέω, ὀχλέομαι, παραβιάζομαι, περιλάμπω, προβάλλω, προπορεύομαι, προὔπαρχω, στρατηγός, συγγένεια, συναθροίζω, συναρπάζω.

τῇ ἐχομένῃ, ἀναβαίνειν ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου, πλησθῆναι πνεύματος ἁγίου, παρὰ τοὺς πόδας (L. viii. 35; x. 39; Acts xxii. 3), προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ φωνεῖν, κατὰ τὸ εἰωθός, τὸ διατεταγμένον, πυρετῷ συνέχεσθαι (Acts has πυρετοῖς).

The following occur in Luke and the Acts and *once* elsewhere in N.T.:—

διαβαίνω, διαγγέλλω, ἔμφοβος, ἐξαποστέλλω, ἐξηγέομαι, εὐγενής, ζωογονέω, κατέρχομαι, κονιορτός, μεσονύκτιον, νομοδιδάσκαλος, νότος, ὀπτασία, περιπίπτω, πλέω, τὸ πρεσβυτέριον, προδότης, προσάγω, προσφωνέω, πυκνός, ῥύμη, συγκαλέω, συναντάω, συνευδοκέω,

¹ See Lekebusch *Die Composition und Entstehung der Apostelgeschichte*, pp. 37–80.

συντίθεμαι, τὸ σωτήριο, ὑποδείκνυμι, ὑποδέχομαι, ὑπολαμβάνω, χρῆμα.

αἰνεῖν τὸν θεόν occurs four times in Luke, three times in Acts, elsewhere only twice in Paul's Epistles.

ἅπας, twenty times in Luke, sixteen in Acts, ten elsewhere in N.T.

ἀπολογέομαι, twice in Luke, six in Acts, elsewhere twice in Paul's Epistles.

ἀφίστημι, four times in Luke, six in Acts, five elsewhere, and not in the Gospels.

διανοίγω, four times in Luke, three in Acts, elsewhere twice in Mark; but = 'expound' only L. xxiv. 32; Acts xvii. 3.

παραγίγνομαι, eight times in Luke, twenty-one in Acts, eight elsewhere.

ἄρξ, only twice in Luke (once in quotation), three times in Acts (once in quot.), but extremely common elsewhere in N.T. So too κόσμος only three times in Luke and once in Acts.

The *graphic* adverb παραχρῆμα, ten times in Luke, seven in Acts, elsewhere only Matt. xxi. 19, 20.

The *graphic* verb ἀτενίζω, twice in Luke, ten times in Acts, elsewhere only 2 Cor. iii. 7, 13. (Both these words are characteristic of the writer's vivid style.)

The *pictorial* use of ἀναστὰς before a verb (see v. 17 n.) occurs twice in Matt., eight times in Mark, but sixteen times in Luke and nineteen times in Acts. The similar σταθεὶς is only found in Luke and Acts.

The verb ἰάομαι in the middle (with the exception of a quotation from the LXX.) occurs only once elsewhere in N.T., but seven times in Luke and three times in Acts, while the derived ἰασις is peculiar to the two writings; see note on ix. 34.

Knowledge of a circumstance mentioned only in Luke is assumed in the Acts:

Acts iv. 27, "against thy holy child Jesus both Herod and Pontius Pilate . . . were gathered together," assumes a knowledge of the account of Pilate's reconciliation with Herod, which is related by Luke alone, xxiii. 6-12. See too note on vi. 10.

The standpoint of the two works is the same,

viz. the catholicity (or universal character) of the Gospel :

Notice the words of Simeon, Luke ii. 30, "thy salvation which thou hast prepared before the face of *all* people; a light to lighten *the Gentiles*." The genealogy in Luke iii. is carried back to Adam, and not as, Matt. i., to Abraham. The parable of the good *Samaritan* is told only in Luke xvi.

The author is referred to as Luke in what is known as "the Muratorian fragment" (about A.D. 170-175), and Irenaeus¹ (Bishop of Lyons, wrote about 190 A.D.) definitely speaks of him as Luke who was "inseparable from Paul, and his fellow-worker in the Gospel"; his younger contemporaries, Clement of Alexandria and Tertullian, assert the same, and it was not before the ninth century that the authorship was questioned.

The first undoubted reference to the Acts occurs A.D. 177, in a letter of the Churches of Lugdunum (Lyons) and Vienna (Vienne) to the Churches of Asia and Phrygia, in which they describe a recent persecution, and say that their martyrs "prayed, like Stephen, the perfect martyr, 'Lord, lay not this sin to their charge,'" cf. vii. 60.

Clement, Bishop of Rome at the end of the first century, has the phrase "more gladly giving than receiving," but considering the many collections of "sayings of the Lord" which undoubtedly existed from the earliest times, this cannot possibly prove a knowledge of Acts xx. 35.

The author, in his important preface to the Gospel (Luke i. 1-4), describes himself as "having traced the course of all things accurately from the

¹ *Adv. Haeres.* iii. 14, 1.

first" (*παρηκολουθηκότι πᾶσιν ἄνωθεν ἀκριβῶς*), and as drawing up his relation in accordance with what was "delivered (*i.e.* probably orally) unto us" by those who were "from the beginning eye-witnesses and ministers of the word." He thus distinguishes himself from the "eye-witnesses," but appears to bring himself into personal relation with them.

In the Acts, with the exception of referring back to his "former treatise" (i. 1), he says nothing about himself, but in the 16th chapter a striking phenomenon occurs. In the description of Paul's second missionary journey the writer (xvi. 8) says "*they* . . . came down to Troas" (*κατέβησαν*), but immediately afterwards (xvi. 10) adds "*we* endeavoured to go into Macedonia" (*ἐζήτησαμεν*). The first person plural is then used until it disappears, in ver. 17, just before the imprisonment of Paul and Silas at Philippi. It then reappears, xx. 5, *at Philippi*, and continues throughout the account of the journey to Jerusalem as far as xxi. 18, and its use begins again for the third time, xxvii. 1, with Paul's embarkation from Cæsarea, and continues throughout his final journey to Rome.

It has been argued that these "*we*-passages" are portions from the diary of an actual companion¹ of Paul, which have been incorporated by the writer into his narrative, either (1) clumsily, or (2) fraudulently, and that consequently they do not prove that the writer of the Gospel and of the Acts was himself Paul's fellow-traveller. The former view is universally repudiated, for the Acts

¹ *e.g.* Timothy, Bleek; Silas, Schwanbeck.

exhibit throughout an identity of language and style which makes the theory of such a mechanical incorporation of other writings impossible¹. The second view, that the "*we*-passages" are introduced in order to create a false impression that the writer was Paul's companion, is inconsistent (*a*) with the singularly quiet way in which the pronoun is introduced, and (*b*) with the intermittent manner of its appearance. Any one desirous of impressing on his readers his own personality would (*a*) have put himself forward in a more striking manner, and (*b*) have been unlikely to invent an arbitrary disappearance such as that of "*we*" at Philippi, xvi. 17, or its equally arbitrary reappearance at the same place, xx. 5. The simplest explanation of these *we*-passages certainly is that they occur *naturally*, the writer being Luke, and he having actually accompanied the Apostle on those portions of his missionary journeys where the pronoun occurs². It should be added, also, that these passages are distinguished from the rest of the narrative by a fuller and more vivid character (*e.g.* xx. 8; xxviii. 2, "because of the present rain and because of the cold"; "whose sign was Castor and Pollux"), such as would be natural in an eye-witness.

Of Luke himself we know nothing beyond the three beautiful references to him³ in the Epistles

¹ Meyer, Zeller, Lekebusch, Klostermann.

² From xxi. 18 to xxvii. 1 the narrative is not of a kind in which "*we*" could naturally occur, and we must not, from its absence, infer the absence of Luke.

³ Printed on the reverse of the title-page.

of Paul to the Colossians, to Philemon, and to Timothy. The Epistles to the Colossians and Philemon were most probably written during Paul's first imprisonment in Rome, and indicate not merely Luke's presence, but also his personal care for the writer, and his active exertions in aiding "the work" in which he was engaged. The second Epistle to Timothy, from which the Epistle for St Luke's Day is taken, is referred in the so-called "subscription" to the epistle found in A.V. to a *second* imprisonment of Paul at Rome, but, whatever judgment is formed as to the genuineness of the epistle, or the evidence of such a second imprisonment, at any rate we have in the words "only Luke is with me" the record of a very early belief in his life-long devotion to the Apostle. The Gospel for St Luke's Day contains his account of the sending of the seventy (Luke x. 1), being selected on account of a tradition that he himself was one of them; but this is improbable, for in Col. iv. 11 he is clearly distinguished from those "who are of the circumcision," *i.e.* Jewish converts. Moreover, his name Λουκᾶς, *Lucas*, which is contracted from *Lucanus* (like Σίλας = Silvanus, cf. too Νυμφᾶς = Nymphodorus, Ἐπαφρόδης = Epaphroditus, Θεόδᾶς = Theodorus), points to a non-Jewish origin, and possibly he may have been a Greek freedman, as the medical profession was chiefly recruited from that class and from the Greeks. Eusebius (*Hist. Eccl.* 3. 4) and Jerome (*præfat. in Matt.*) name Antioch as his birthplace, possibly from the prominent place it occupies in the Acts

and some confusion with Lucius of Antioch, mentioned xi. 1. "The brother whose praise is in the gospel,"¹ mentioned 2 Cor. viii. 18 as sent with Paul to convey the alms of the Churches in Macedonia to Jerusalem, was long considered to be Luke, but the identification is purely conjectural, and rests largely on a misunderstanding of the words "the Gospel," which never in N.T. indicate a *written* Gospel.

As regards the date of the composition or publication of the Acts, the question, assuming the work to have been written by Luke, is of little importance. It must, however, have been written later than the Gospel, and that cannot have been written before A.D. 70.

This is shewn by a comparison of the various shapes in which the same saying of Christ is recorded by Mark, Matthew, and Luke:—

Mark xiii. 14, ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως ἐστηκότα ὅπου οὐ δεῖ (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη . . .

Matt. xxiv. 15, ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου ἐστὸς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω), τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη . . .

Luke xxi. 20, ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων Ἱερουσάλημ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη . . .

In examining this triple record it is clear that Luke (1) modifies the words τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως . . . so as to make them intelligible to Gentile readers, and (2) that he modifies them with reference to a definite historical fact, of which

¹ οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. R.V. rightly gives "whose praise in the gospel (is spread) through all the churches."

he had knowledge, viz. the siege of Jerusalem, A.D. 70¹.

A date somewhat later than A.D. 70 is also strongly suggested by the statement of Luke in his Preface (Luke i. 1-4) that his endeavour "to set forth in order an account" of Christ's life had been preceded by many similar endeavours.

The common argument that the Acts must have been written (possibly about A.D. 63) before Paul's execution, as otherwise Luke must have mentioned it, is purely arbitrary, and has no more justification than the assumption based on the same ground that the Acts is an unfinished work abruptly broken off—an assumption which no critic who studies its extremely finished and artistic conclusion could possibly maintain. What more fitting crown and completion for that "second treatise," which describes the spread of Christianity from Judæa throughout the Roman world, than the description of Paul at Rome "preaching the kingdom of God and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, with all boldness, no man forbidding him"? Even after witnessing the Apostle's death, the historian may well have judged that the true consummation of his history was to be found not in the record of his martyrdom, but in the triumphant account of his proclamation of a

¹ See *The Expositor*, Sept. 1887. Alford's criticism (Prolegomena to the Acts, section iv.) that this view denies our Lord's power of prophecy is not in point, for though Luke after the event gives the prophecy in an altered shape, this does not affect the prophetic character of the words of Christ as given in a shape obviously more original by Mark and Matthew.

universal gospel in the capital of the world. *Paulus Romæ apex Evangelii.*

Irenæus¹ and Eusebius² state that it was written after the death of both Paul and Peter. The attempt to extract a date by referring "which is desert," viii. 26, to Gaza, and treating the words as an explanatory note of Luke referring to the destruction of Gaza shortly before the siege of Jerusalem (Jos. *De Bell. Jud.* 2. 23), probably rests on a false interpretation (see notes *ad loc.*).

The title ΠΑΡΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ, "Acts of Apostles," though as old as Irenæus, is probably not original, nor does it describe the character of the work, for in the first half little is said of any of the Apostles except Peter³, while the acts of Philip and Stephen, who were not Apostles, are related fully, and in the second half the narrative is wholly concerned with Paul.

With regard to the *aim* of the work many opinions have been held. That it has some aim is clear, for where the events of so many years are related in so brief a space—some merely mentioned, others described minutely—the writer must have had some reason for *selecting* the particular facts which he relates or emphasizes from the mass of materials under his hand. The work must have some plan or purpose, and must also present to us a view of the facts in the light in which they presented themselves to the writer's mind.

¹ *Adv. Haer.* iii. 1.

² *Hist. Eccl.* v. 8.

³ John only appears as the companion of Peter, iii. 1, 11; iv. 13, 19; James is mentioned only xii. 1.

Many have regarded it as what is called "a tendency work¹," i.e. a work in which the desire to convey historical information is not the primary aim, but the writer uses history in order to establish some doctrine or view in which he is interested. Thus Chrysostom regards it as intended for "a proof of the resurrection," and Luther as designed to illustrate the great Pauline principle that we are "made righteous by faith in Jesus Christ, without any addition of the law, or help of our own works." In modern times Griesbach styles it "a justification of the teaching of Paul with regard to the admission of the Gentiles into the Christian Church"; Schneckenburger, "an apology for the Apostle Paul against Judaistic opponents"; Baur, "an attempt to minimise the difference between Paul and Peter (as head of the Judaising party)"; and Zeller, "the peace proposal of a Pauline writer" who wishes to win from the Judaisers an acknowledgment of Gentile rights. On the other hand, Neander deplores the *want* of such definite purpose in the work, while even Zeller acknowledges that "the first impression produced on any reader will be that it is a simple history;" and the view that the aim is *primarily* historical is now generally accepted, the chief object of the writer being that which is expressed in his preface to the Gospel, "that thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed."

¹ Tendenzschrift.

Regarding it as purely historical, Grotius called it "a biography of Peter and Paul"; but considered purely as a biography of either of them it is defective (*e.g.* Peter is not mentioned after xv. 7, and no reference is made to the death of either). Some call it "a history of the Christian Church in the days of the apostles," but how can this be so when the Church of Jerusalem is hardly mentioned after chap. viii., and with regard to many other communities there is no attempt to give a history of them? Credner, therefore, would limit the description by calling it "a *Pauline* history of the Church"; but this again is too wide, for we have no really adequate history of many of the Churches founded by Paul, or of the intimate relations he kept up with them (*e.g.* with Corinth), and, as a rule, it is only the *founding* of them by him that is fully described, his later visits being rapidly touched on (cf. xv. 41, xvi. 1 *seq.*). Eichhorn accordingly modifies the description again. He calls the Acts "a history of the spread of Christianity by missions," first by missions throughout Judæa and Samaria, from Jerusalem as a centre; and secondly, by missions to the Gentiles, from Antioch as a centre; but this view does not take account of very large portions (*e.g.* xxi. 17 to end) which contain no record of missionary work.

Each of the views that have been mentioned contains much truth, but none of them is satisfactory. The fact, indeed, seems to be that—assuming the writer to be Luke—a work such as

this must necessarily be influenced by more than one motive or tendency, and cannot be fully described by any single phrase. The chief aim of the work is beyond doubt historical, but in carrying out this aim the writer has been largely influenced (1) by his personal beliefs, and (2) by his personal relationships. It could hardly be otherwise if he was the personal disciple and personal friend of Paul (not improbably also personally acquainted with Peter). The primarily historical character of his work could hardly fail to be modified by his strong conviction of the truth of his teacher's doctrinal views, and his strong admiration for him as a man. That the Acts is neither (I.) a bare history, nor (II.) a dogmatic treatise, nor (III.) a biography, but a combination of all three, is one of the strongest proofs that it is the genuine work of Luke, exhibiting that threefold character which would naturally be found in one who was at once a historian, the sharer of Paul's missionary work, and his devoted friend.

I. The main object of the book is historical, viz. to describe the growth of the Christian Church from small beginnings in Jerusalem until it reached Rome.

II. Along with the history of this *outward* growth there is the history of an *inward* development¹. Christianity is shewn to be independent of Judaism (*i.e.* of enforced obedience to the Jewish law), and to belong to all who "believe on the Lord

¹ The combination of I. and II. is Mayerhoff's, the addition of III. is, as far as I know, new.—ED.

Jesus." As it is to be universal in its extension, so it is universal in its character.

III. The writer has a keen personal interest in Paul, and not improbably in Peter, which gives to some of his writing the character of a biography.

I. This object receives its clearest statement in the words of Jesus, i. 8, "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." The work of bearing "witness" to Jesus "in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria," is related in the first half of the book (chaps. i.—xii.), the work of doing so "unto the uttermost part of the earth" in the second (chaps. xiii.—xxviii.).

The writer repeatedly and emphatically calls attention to the effect which the "witness" of the Apostles has in *extending* the Church. Thus:—

- ii. 41, "And the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls."
- ii. 47, "And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."
- iv. 4, "Many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand."
- v. 14, "And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women."
- vi. 1, "When the number of the disciples was multiplied."
- vi. 7, "And the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly."

But as the witness of the Apostles is effective, and only rendered more effective by imprisonment

and persecution, so too the circle widens and others become filled with "faith and power" (vi. 8), notably Stephen, whose history is given at length, (1) because in his speech he shews, as a Jew to Jews (see chap. vii., notes), that Jesus is the true successor of Moses, and finally (vii. 56) bears witness to seeing the risen Jesus; (2) because his martyrdom brings us to the cause of Paul's conversion¹; and (3) because it is to the persecution which follows his martyrdom that the spread of Christianity beyond Jerusalem and among those who were not fully Jews² owes its origin—"therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word," viii. 4. Philip is especially singled out to illustrate what happened. He preaches in Samaria and "in many villages of the Samaritans," baptises the Æthiopian, and passes from Azotus to Cæsarea, preaching "in all the cities," viii. 40. The effect of this preaching is that, on the cessation of persecution, Luke can speak of "the churches throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria" which continue to be "multiplied" (ix. 31). The missionary work of Peter brings him to Joppa, where "many believed on the Lord," and from there he is summoned to Cæsarea, where he publicly admits the first Gentiles to baptism (x. 44-48). In xi. 19 preaching is referred to in "Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, but unto the Jews only"; when, however, some of the men of Cyprus and Cyrene were come to Antioch

¹ See the triple reference to Saul, vii. 58, viii. 1-3.

² "A period of transition," Baumgarten.

they spake (as the true reading gives) "also to the Greeks" (xi. 20), with the result that "a great number believed"; Barnabas is despatched from Jerusalem, and again "much people was added to the Lord"; he invites Saul (whose conversion had been related, chap. ix.) to join him, and "for a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people," while the marked importance to be attached to this church in Antioch—the starting-point of Paul's three journeys—is indicated by the words, "and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch." From Antioch Barnabas and Saul are sent to carry "relief" to the brethren in Jerusalem; Herod renews the persecution of the Church, but, though he kills James, Peter is miraculously preserved, and divine vengeance falls in an open and notable manner on the king, while Luke concludes the first half of his narrative with the triumphant refrain, "but the word of God grew and multiplied¹."

It is superfluous to shew in detail that chapters xiii.—xxviii. exhibit the spread of Christianity throughout the Gentile world². They contain the

¹ The A.V., by its division into chapters, verses, and so-called paragraphs, absolutely destroys this clear climax. xii. 24 is the end of the first part of the Acts; xii. 25 merely links Part I. to Part II. Nobody with any judgment can read this twelfth chapter without being struck by its dramatic power, but to grasp its full force it is necessary to observe carefully the position it occupies in the Acts. For mere artistic effect this close of the first half of Luke's work is as notable as the splendid conclusion of the whole, chap. xxviii.

² Note, however, the importance attached to the progress from the east to the west, xvi. 7–10.

record of Paul's three great missionary journeys, the writer especially recording the foundation of each new church¹ (xiii.—xxi. 16). From xxi. 17 we have the account of the malignant persecution which he suffered from the Jews, but which only serves to afford him opportunity for delivering a series of great "Apologies²," one in Aramaic to "the people" (xxii. 1–21), one (interrupted) before the Sanhedrin (xxiii. 1 *seq.*), the others before Felix, the Governor (xxiv. 10–21), before Festus (xxv. 8 *seq.*), and, lastly, before Festus, "when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city" (xxvi. 1–23). Finally, in chapters xxvii., xxviii.—marking the importance of the subject by his fulness of graphic detail and the emphatic eloquence of his peroration—the historian depicts the great champion of a universal faith passing, an "ambassador in bonds," to deliver by his life and by his death his last "witness" in the capital of the world³.

II. The first grave difficulty which threatened the unity of the early Church was the question whether Gentiles desirous to become Christians

¹ See Lumby, Introduction.

² ἀπολογία, rendered in A.V. "defence," but "answer" in 1 Pet. iii. 15. Except that passage, the noun and verb are peculiar to Luke and Paul in N.T.

³ For the importance Luke attaches to this visit to Rome see the prophecy of Agabus, xxi. 11; the rhythmic emphasis of δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν, xix. 21; οὕτω δεῖ σε καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι, xxiii. 11; καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἦλθαμεν, xxviii. 14.

need or need not first accept Judaism and the Mosaic Law. How acute the conflict was can only be thoroughly understood by examining the Epistle to the Galatians¹, in which Paul vindicates, against the claims of the Judaisers, the right of Gentile converts to complete liberty from the bondage of the law. The same catholic view is markedly maintained throughout the Acts. The great feature of Apostolic work is to bear "witness" to Jesus and the resurrection, and by so doing to produce that "belief in the Lord Jesus" which is the one requisite for admission into His Church, of which admission baptism is the visible sign, and the gift of the Holy Spirit the convincing proof. The message of Jesus is not for Jews or Jewish proselytes alone; it is to all, and for all, offered on the simplest terms, and limited by the fewest restrictions.

For the "witness" to Jesus (*i.e.* to the history of His life) and the resurrection examine the following passages:—

¹ It is not needful to discuss here whether the opposition indicated in Galatians between Paul, on the one hand, and the Judaising party (headed by Peter and the apostles), on the other, is compatible with the *rapprochement* between the two sides which the Acts record (see especially the Jerusalem decree, chap. xv.). The language, however, of Paul, fighting in the thickest of the fray for what he saw to be vital to Christianity, may naturally differ from that of the historian who, after both Paul and Peter had died in their Master's cause, marks how in reality they had with a common zeal laboured to a common end. The disputes between theologians are often warm, but after they are dead impartial history not unfrequently finds more to admire in the real union than in the partial disagreement of the disputants.

- i. 22, Matthias is ordained "to be a witness with us of his resurrection."
 - ii. 32, "This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses."
 - iii. 15, "And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses."
 - iv. 33, "Gave the apostles witness of the resurrection."
 - v. 32, "And we are his witnesses of these things."
 - x. 39 *seq.* "And we are witnesses of all things which he did. . . ."
 - xiii. 31, "Who are his witnesses unto the people."
 - xxii. 15, "Thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard."
 - xxvi. 16, "A witness of these things which thou hast seen."
- The motive for the triple repetition of the account of Paul's conversion is clearly not merely the personal interest of the writer in him, but the importance attached to his "witness" to the resurrection.

For the preaching of the resurrection see also :—

- iv. 2, "Preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead."
- xvii. 18, "He preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection."
- xxiii. 6, "Of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."
- xxvi. 23, "That he should be the first that should rise from the dead. . . ."

For "faith" or "belief" (*πίστις*) in Jesus, baptism, and the gift of the Holy Spirit examine :—

- ii. 38, "Be baptized . . . in the name of Jesus Christ . . . and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."
- iii. 16, "His name through faith in his name hath made this man strong," of bodily healing.
- viii. 12, "When they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized."

- viii. 13, Simon "believed . . . and was baptized."
 viii. 17, Peter and John lay hands on those baptized by Philip "and they received the Holy Ghost."
 viii. 37, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God . . . and he baptized him."
 x. 47, "Can any man forbid (the) water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost?"
 xvi. 31, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ . . ." (33) "was baptized."
 xviii. 8, "Believed and were baptized."
 xix. 2, "Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed?" (so R.V.) Then after Paul has laid his hands on them "the Holy Ghost came on them."
 Compare, too, such phrases as: "Full of faith and power" (vi. 8); "full of faith and of the Holy Ghost" (vi. 5); "full of the Holy Ghost and of faith" (xi. 24); "faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ" (xx. 21); "the faith in Christ" (xxiv. 24).

For the *universal* character of the Gospel notice:—

- ii. 39, "The promise is unto you, and to your children, *and to all that are afar off.*"
 iii. 26, "Unto you *first* God, having raised up his Son Jesus. . . ."
 x. 10–16, xi. 5, 10, The careful repetition of Peter's vision markedly emphasises the lesson of the equality of the Gentiles before God, which it is intended to convey.
 x. 35, ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν...δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἔστω; 36, οὗτός (Ἰησοῦς) ἐστὶ πάντων κύριος; 38, λῶμενος πάντας; 43, πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα.
 xi. 18, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life."
 xiv. 27, "He had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles."
 xv. 17, "That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles."

Along with this assertion of the universal character of Christianity in opposition to the Judaising party, there is a marked acknowledg-

ment that *for Jews* the acceptance of Christianity does not involve the rejection of the Mosaic Law; even Gentile converts are not to give offence by breaking certain of its rules (xv. 20, 21); Paul circumcises Timotheus (xvi. 3); in xviii. 18 he is described as "having shorn his head in Cenchrea, because he had a vow"; xxi. 18 *seq.*, to satisfy "the many thousands of Jews which believe . . . and are all zealous for the law," he takes upon himself certain obligations required by the law; xxiv. 14, he describes himself as "believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets."

Parallel, moreover, to the argument addressed to the Judaising party within the Church is that addressed to the Jews who refuse to enter it. As to the Gentiles and to all men the life of Jesus and His resurrection is the sure witness of His divinity, so to the Jews there is also a further and a different proof, viz. that by His life, death, and resurrection He is proved to be the Messiah whom their Scriptures foretell.

See Peter's speech, ii. 22-36, where he shews this from the Psalms; iii. 18, "but those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled"; iii. 22-26, especially 24, "all the prophets . . . have foretold of these days"; viii. 33-35, xiii. 15 *seq.*, where Paul deals with this subject at length at Antioch in Pisidia preaching in the synagogue; xvii. 2 (a most important passage), "Paul, as his manner was, . . . reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ." It is only when the Jews again

and again reject this special message that Paul finds himself fully justified in turning wholly to the Gentiles (see especially xxviii. 23 *seq.*).

III. The strong personal interest which the writer takes in Paul is beyond dispute. The whole of the second half of the Acts is a history of his life and labours, and although the author's aim (as described in I. and II.) causes him to omit much which would appear in a pure biography, yet the character of the narrative is largely biographical. If, as a full record of Paul's life, the account is imperfect, none the less, as a record of his activity in making Christ's kingdom truly catholic, (1) by developing its outward growth and (2) by vindicating its inward character as a kingdom which is to include *all* mankind, it is absolutely complete. The true story of a man's life is not best given by a mechanical accumulation of what are called "facts"; and Luke, neglecting a minute chronology of the thirty years with which he deals, prefers in a few brief and stirring scenes to shew us in broad outline what the Apostle of the Gentiles was in himself, and what was the object of his work.

From the first mention of him it is plain that a commanding figure has stepped upon the stage—"and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul" (vii. 58). The simple words glow with life and feeling¹;

¹ If the Acts are, as has been maintained, the composition of a second-century writer to whom Paul was only a name, then the introduction of this silent figure in such a scene is a masterpiece of dramatic invention.

they come from the heart of one who knew Paul, and who realises how great a part the “young man” who assists at the martyrdom of Stephen is soon to play. The nervous phrases which follow —“As for Saul, he made havock of the church” (viii. 3); “And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter” (ix. 1)—seem still, after nineteen centuries, to throb with that fierce energy which, for evil or for good, in word and in deed, made Saul of Tarsus not as other men. Less graphic, but not less impressive, are the words in which Ananias is bidden to face the persecutor without fear: “For I will shew him how great things he must *suffer* for my name’s sake.” *Patitur Paulus quae fecerat Saulus* is Bengel’s comment, and those who recall 2 Cor. xi. 23–28 will be able to grasp the meaning of the phrase.

But if in the first part of the Acts each mention of Paul brings out his strong personality in clearest relief, what is to be said of the second part? It is a series of pictures, vivid as the cartoons of Raphael, in which the attention is more and more riveted on the central figure. We mark the very gestures of the man as he “fastens his eyes” on Elymas (xiii. 9), on the cripple at Lystra (xiv. 9), on the hostile Sanhedrin (xxiii. 1); as he “beckons with his hand” in the synagogue (xiii. 16), “stretches forth his hand” before Agrippa (xxvi. 1), or holds out “*these* hands”—the hands of a workman¹—to the elders at Miletus; as he indig-

¹ *Callosae, ut videbant*, Bengel.

nantly "rends his clothes" at Lystra (xiv. 12) or "shakes out his raiment" at Corinth (xviii. 6). We see the spirit that was in him when at Philippi, though beaten with "many stripes," "cast into the inner prison," and "his feet made fast in the stocks," he yet "at midnight . . . prayed and sang praises unto God," and then when it was day confronts the "magistrates" and "serjeants" with words to which Roman officials were little used¹. Or, if character is best illustrated by contrast, where is there a more vivid contrast than between Paul as he stands on Mars' Hill, reasoning in the very centre of ancient learning on the deepest problems of existence, and Paul as we next see him lodged in luxurious Corinth with two tentmakers and working with them "because he was of the same trade" (xviii. 3)?

But it is with chapter xx. that the last great act opens, and from here the interest is wholly focussed upon Paul. Listen to the great *Apologia pro vita sua* in xx. 18-35. Mark the scene when "they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him" (xx. 37); the farewell at Tyre, when "they all, with wives and children," kneeled down "on the beach and prayed"; the tears, the forebodings, the pleadings at Caesarea, and the Apostle moving—a greater Regulus²—undaunted to his doom. Then follow the series of closing scenes in Jerusalem and Caesarea already referred to

¹ The concentrated rhetorical force of xvi. 37 is noteworthy and characteristic.

² Cf. Hor. *Od.* iii. 5, 44-56.

(p. xxvi), the long voyage, the shipwreck, the arrival in Rome. We do not see the end; we miss, doubtless, in the story many details which might have gratified curiosity; but we have seen a man, whose figure in human history is, perhaps, the greatest, drawn by one who knew and loved and revered him in lines so strong and vigorous that the heart and imagination must be dull indeed on which his image is not impressed indelibly.

Side by side with this delineation of Paul, only far less fully developed, is the marked prominence with which the figure of Peter stands out in the earlier chapters. It is plain that to the writer these two men—the one “entrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision,” the other with “the apostleship of the circumcision” (Gal. ii. 7, 9)—are the two chief actors in the history of the Church, and that he desires to leave on the mind a clear picture of them both as they press forward, from different starting-points and along different but converging roads, towards a common goal.

It is not necessary to examine details, but the following marks of parallelism¹ are clear:—

The first miracle wrought by Peter is the healing a man “lame from his mother’s womb” (iii. 2), and so the first act of healing performed by Paul is on “a cripple from his mother’s womb, who never had walked” (xiv. 8).

As the “shadow” of Peter heals the sick (v. 15), so do “handkerchiefs” and “aprons from the body” of Paul (xix. 12).

¹ See Holtzmann, *Einleitung*, 410.

Peter rebukes the sorcerer Simon (viii. 18), and Paul the sorcerer Elymas (xiii. 6).

Peter raises up Tabitha (ix. 36), Paul Eutychus (xx. 9).

Cornelius offers worship to Peter (x. 25), and the men of Lystra to Paul (xiv. 11).

Peter is miraculously delivered from prison (xii. 7), and so too Paul at Philippi (xvi. 26).

As regards the many speeches contained in the Acts, it is generally allowed that their diction is hardly distinguishable from that of the narrative parts; and, in face of this fact, it seems impossible to treat them as *verbatim* reports. Indeed that exact accuracy to which modern methods have accustomed us was something which an ancient historian never dreamt of; and if any one will examine the differences which Luke introduces into his own threefold account of Paul's conversion he will see how freely he deals with his material, while if he will look at the speech of Tertullus (xxiv. 2--8) he will be convinced that in reporting it Luke has no intention beyond that of furnishing us with a general idea of what Tertullus said. As, however, Thucydides has left us a definite statement of what appeared to him¹ a fair principle by which to regulate his conduct as a historian in this matter, we shall probably not be far wrong in considering that it represents the general opinion of antiquity as to the rules which should guide the writer of a careful and honest history in reporting

¹ Thucydides was probably rather exceptional in the care he thought right to bestow on this subject; in Livy, for example, we get speeches which are mere fictions from the rhetorical schools.

speeches. Thucydides says (i. 22)¹: "And as regards speeches, it was hard to record the exact words spoken, both in cases where I was myself present, and where I used the reports of others. But I have used language in accordance with what I thought the speakers in each case would have been most likely to say . . . *adhering as closely as possible to the general sense of what was actually spoken.*" On the other hand, while allowing that Luke uses large editorial liberty, it is certain that some of the Pauline speeches exhibit marked Pauline characteristics of diction. The subject is well dealt with by Alford (Prol. i. §§ ii. 17 *seq.*), but, as the point is important, some instances from the speech to the Ephesian elders (xx. 18–35) may be collected here:—

19. δουλεύων τῷ κυρίῳ: the verb δουλεύω is (with the exception of one saying of Christ, Matt. vi. 24; Luke xvi. 13) used of serving God or Christ *only* by Paul, and by him *seven* times, *e.g.* Col. iii. 24.
ταπεινοφροσύνη: elsewhere six times in Paul, and 1 Pet. v. 5.
"With tears": for this characteristic touch cf. 2 Cor. ii. 4; Phil. iii. 18.
24. ὡς τελειώσω τὸν δρόμον: Paul's favourite metaphor, cf. Phil. iii. 12–14 οὐκ ὄτι... ἤδη τετελείωμαι, διώκω δέ κ.τ.λ.
26. μαρτύρομαι: the verb only occurs here and Gal. v. 3; Eph. iv. 17.
28. περιεποιήσατο: a peculiar verb which only occurs here and 1 Tim. iii. 13.

¹ καὶ ὅσα μὲν λόγῳ εἶπον . . . χαλεπὴν τὴν ἀκρίβειαν (cf. ἀκριβῶς, L. i. 3) αὐτὴν τῶν λεχθέντων διαμνημονεύσαι ἦν ἐμοὶ τῶν αὐτὸς ἤκουσα καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοθεν ποθεν ἐμοὶ ἀπαγγέλλουσιν. ὡς δ' ἂν ἐδόκουν ἐμοὶ ἕκαστοι περὶ τῶν αἰεὶ παρόντων τὰ δέοντα μάλιστ' εἰπεῖν, ἐχομένῳ ὃ τι ἐγγύτατα τῆς ξυμπάσης γνώμης τῶν ἀληθῶς λεχθέντων, οὕτως εἴρηται.

31. *νουθετῶν*: only here, and six times in Paul, *e.g.* 1 Cor. iv. 14.
32. *οἰκοδομῆσαι* (sc. *ὑμᾶς*): this metaphorical use of *οἰκοδομέω* = "edify" is distinctly Pauline; see especially 1 Cor. xiv. 3, 4, 5, 12, 17.
"The inheritance among all them which are sanctified": cf. Eph. i. 18, "his inheritance in the saints."
34. "These hands," etc.: cf. 1 Cor. iv. 12.
ταῖς χεραῖς μου: the noun with a genitive of the person in want is only found in Paul.
35. *κοπιῶντας*: fourteen times in Paul and six times elsewhere.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

A.D.	
30	The Crucifixion.
34	Paul's conversion.
37	Paul returns to Damascus after three years' sojourn in Arabia (Gal. i. 17) and visits Jerusalem, from which he proceeds to Tarsus (ix. 30). Death of Tiberius and accession of Caligula. Herod Agrippa made Tetrarch of Batanæa, Trachonitis, and Auranitis.
41	Claudius Emperor. Herod Agrippa made King of Judæa.
43	Paul goes to Antioch, xii. 25.
44	Death of Herod Agrippa (ch. xii.). The "great dearth," xi. 28.
45	Paul's first missionary journey.
48	Agrippa the younger appointed King of Chalcis.
51	Council of Jerusalem, ch. xv.
52	Paul's second missionary journey, during which he spends one and a half years at Corinth (xviii. 11), which he leaves so as to be at Jerusalem for Pentecost A.D. 54.
53	Felix Procurator of Judæa.
54	Paul's third missionary journey, more than two years (xiz. 31) of which are spent in Ephesus. Nero Emperor.
57	Paul leaves Ephesus for Macedonia (xx. 1).
58	Last journey to Jerusalem (xx. 4-xxi. 16).
58-60	The two years' imprisonment in Caesarea.
60	Felix superseded by Porcius Festus (xxiv. 27).
61	Arrival in Rome.
61-63	The two years' imprisonment at Rome "in his own hired house" (xxviii. 30).
64	July 19, the great fire at Rome, followed by Nero's persecution.

This table follows Meyer (5th edition), where a full conspectus of the various tables given by different critics may be seen. The date given for the appointment of Festus is approximately certain, and other dates are obtained by working backward from it.

The following explanation of the notation employed in the text is copied from the smaller edition of the Greek Testament by Drs Westcott and Hort, pp. 580—3.

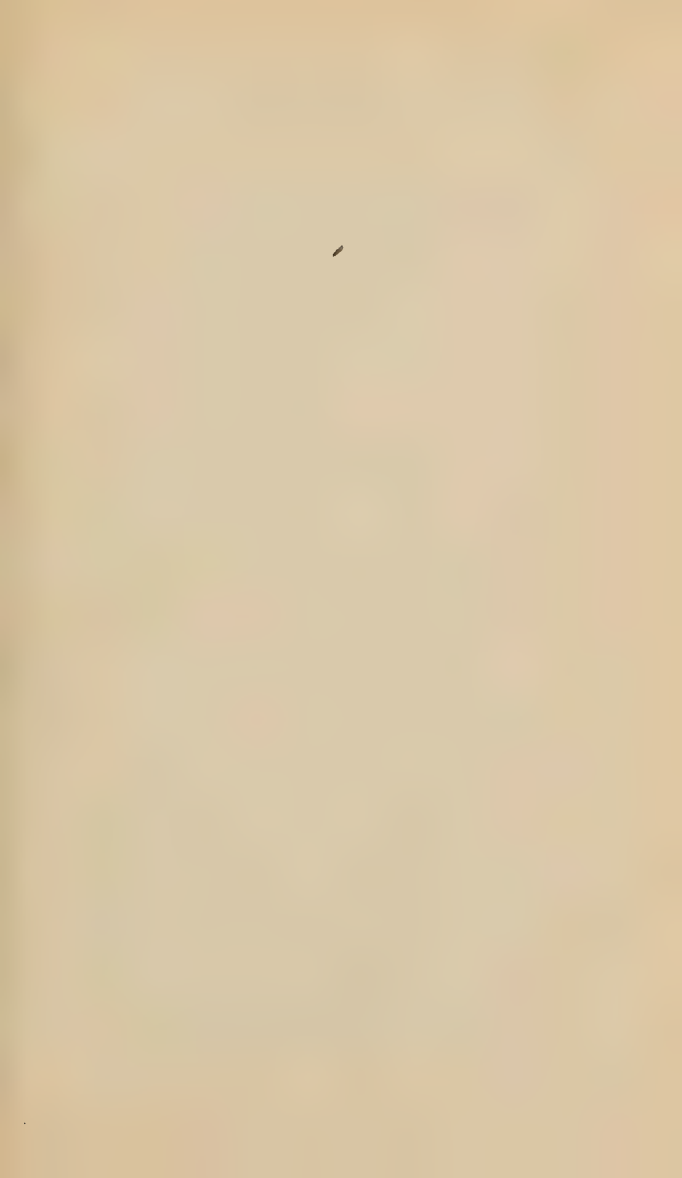
“The primary place in the text itself is assigned to those readings which on the whole are the more probable, or in cases of equal probability the better attested. The other alternative readings occupy a secondary place, with a notation which varies according as they differ from primary readings by Omission, by Addition, or by Substitution.

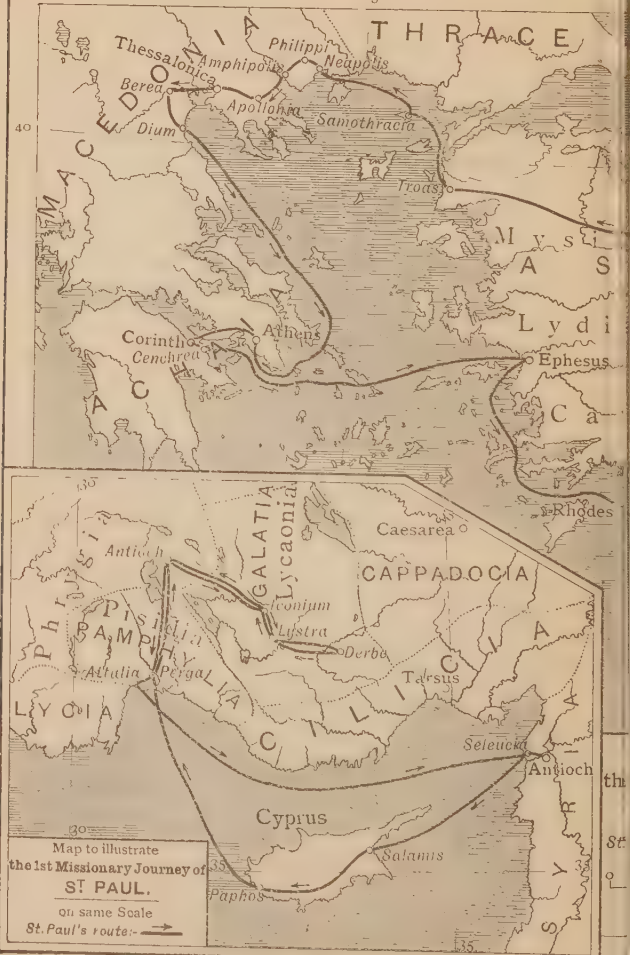
A secondary reading consisting in the Omission of words retained in the primary reading is marked by simple brackets [] in the text.

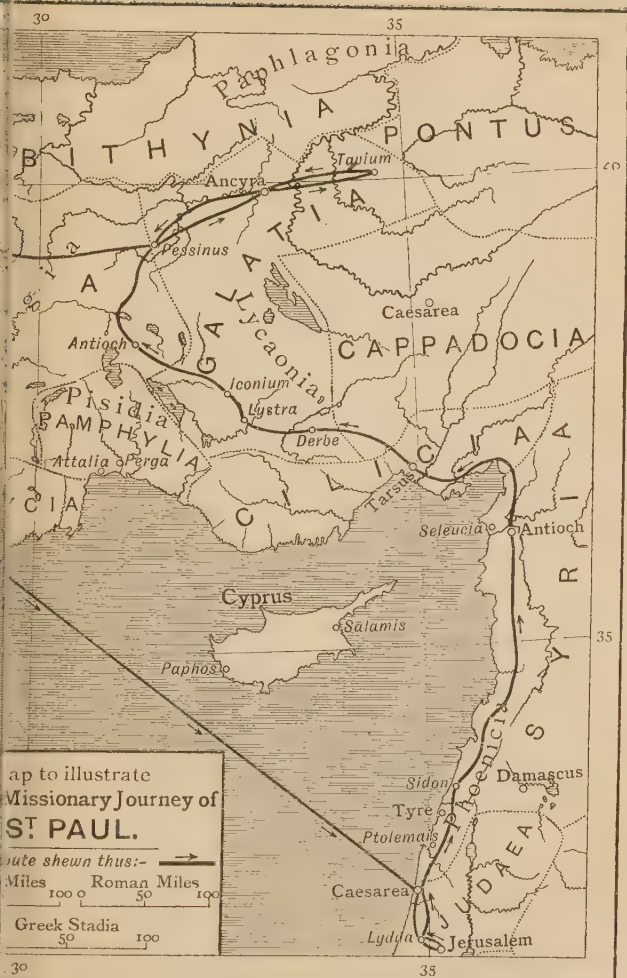
A secondary reading consisting in the Addition of words omitted in the primary reading is printed at the foot of the page without any accompanying marks, the place of insertion being indicated by the mark ⁺ in the text.

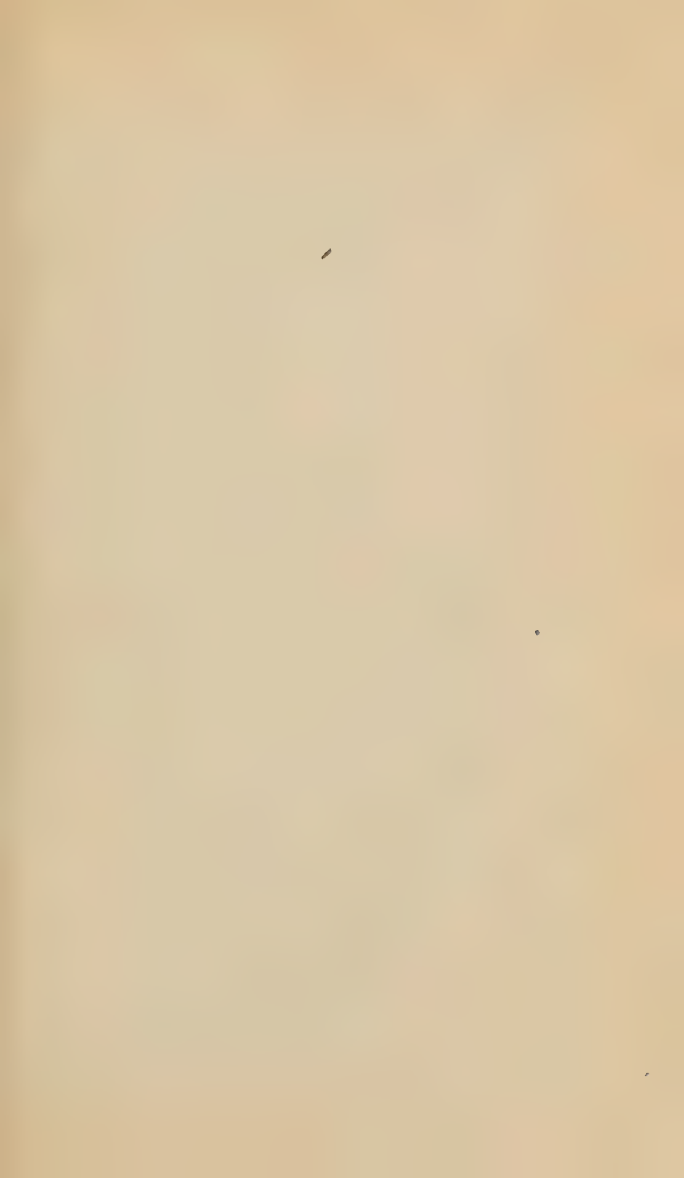
A secondary reading consisting in the Substitution of other words for the words of the primary reading is printed at the foot of the page without any accompanying mark, the words of the primary reading being included within the marks [⌈] [⌋] in the text.

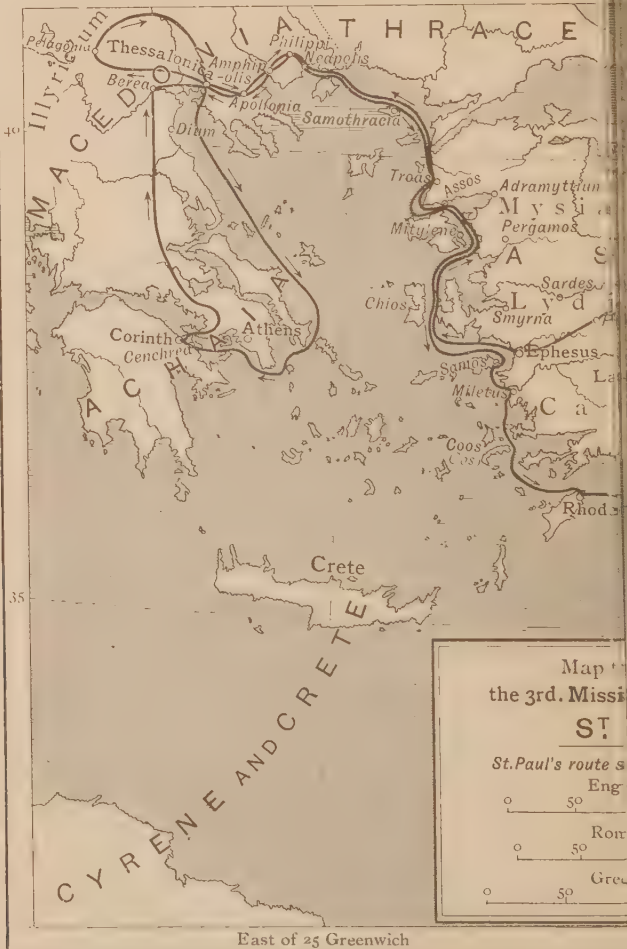
Wherever it has appeared to the editors, or to either of them, that the text probably contains some primitive error, that is, has not been quite rightly preserved in any existing documents, or at least in any existing document of sufficient authority, the marks †† are placed at the foot of the page, the extreme limit of the words suspected to contain an error of transcription being indicated by the marks [⌈] [⌋] in the text. Where either of two suspected extant readings might legitimately have been printed in the text, one of them is printed as an alternative reading between the ††: where there is no such second reading entitled to be associated with the text, the †† are divided only by dots. All places marked with †† are the subject of notes in the Appendix to the larger edition.”

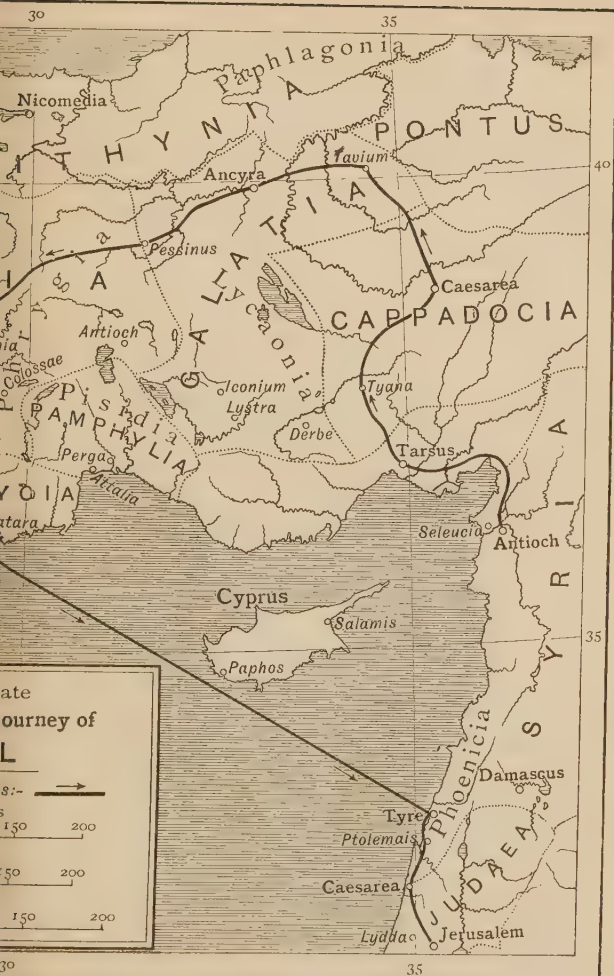












ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ

1 ΤΟΝ ΜΕΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ ἐποιησάμην περὶ
πάντων, ᾧ Θεόφιλε, ᾧν ἤρξατο Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ
2 διδάσκειν ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ
3 πνεύματος ἁγίου οὓς ἐξελέξατο ἀνελήμφθῃ· οἷς καὶ παρέ-
στησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς
τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσεράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς
4 καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ συναλι-
ζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρί-
ζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς ἣν
5 ἠκούσατέ μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ
ἐν πνεύματι βαπτισθήσεσθε ἁγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας
6 ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἡρώτων αὐτὸν
λέγοντες Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν
7 βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς Οὐχ ὑμῶν
ἐστὶν γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ
8 ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ, ἀλλὰ λήμψεσθε δύναμιν ἐπελθόντος τοῦ ἁγίου
πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μου μάρτυρες ἐν τε Ἱερου-
σαλὴμ καὶ [ἐν] πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρίᾳ καὶ ἕως
9 ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλεπόντων αὐτῶν
ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν
10 αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευο-
μένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παριστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν

ἐσθήσεσι λευκαῖς, οἳ καὶ εἶπαν ᾠδρὲς Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστή- 11
κατε βλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναλημ-
φθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρό-
πον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Τότε 12
ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου
Ἑλαιῶνος, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ σαββάτου ἔχον
ὁδόν.

Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶν ἀνέβη- 13
σαν οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες, ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἰά-
κωβος καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος
καὶ Μαθθαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ ζηλωτὴς
καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες 14
ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ σὺν γυναιξὶν καὶ Μαρίας τῇ
μητρὶ [τοῦ] Ἰησοῦ καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος 15
ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀδελφῶν εἶπεν (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ
αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσι) ᾠδρὲς ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι 16
τὴν γραφὴν ἣν προεῖπε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ στόματος
Δαυεὶδ περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλλαβοῦσιν
Ἰησοῦν, ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ ἔλαχεν τὸν 17
κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. — Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτίσατο 18
χωρίον ἐκ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος
ἐλάκησεν μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ.
καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, 19
ᾧστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν Ἀκελ-
δαμάχ, τοῦτ' ἐστὶν Χωρίον Αἵματος. — Γέγραπται γὰρ 20
ἐν Βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν

ΓΕΝΗΘΗΤΩ ἡ ἐπαγλίς αὐτοῦ ἔρῃμος
καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ,
καί

Τὴν ἐπίσκοπὴν αὐτοῦ λαβέτω ἕτερος.

21 δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ ᾧ
 22 εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος
 ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάνου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήμ-
 φθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ σὺν ἡμῖν
 23 γενέσθαι ἓνα τούτων. καὶ ἔσφησαν δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλού-
 μενον Βαρσαββᾶν, ὃς ἐπεκλήθη Ἰοῦστος, καὶ Μαθθίαν.
 24 καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶπαν Σὺ κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων,
 25 ἀνάδειξον ὃν ἐξελέξω, ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἓνα, λαβεῖν τὸν
 τόπον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἀφ' ἧς παρέβη
 26 Ἰούδας πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν
 κλήρους αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Μαθθίαν, καὶ
 συνκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

1 Καὶ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντηκοστῆς
 2 ἦσαν πάντες ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας καὶ ἐπλήρω-
 3 σεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν καθήμενοι, καὶ ὥφθησαν αὐ-
 τοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαι ὥσεί πυρός, καὶ ἐκάθισεν
 4 ἐφ' ἓνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες πνεύματος
 ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις καθὼς τὸ
 5 πνεῦμα ἐδίδου ἀποφθέγγεσθαι αὐτοῖς. Ἦσαν
 δὲ ἑν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς
 6 ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν· γενομένης δὲ τῆς
 φωνῆς ταύτης συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος καὶ συνεχύθη, ὅτι ἤκου-
 7 σεν εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν· ἐξί-
 σταντο δὲ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον λέγοντες Ὑψί ἰδοὺ πάντες
 8 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούο-
 μεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννήθημεν;
 9 Πάρθοι καὶ Μηδοὶ καὶ Ἑλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν
 Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ
 10 τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον καὶ τὰ
 μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες
 11 Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοί τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, Κρήτες καὶ Ἀραβες,

ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις γλώσσαις τὰ
 μεγαλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ διηποροῦντο, ¹²
 ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες Τί θέλει τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι ¹³
 δὲ διαχλευάζοντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι
 εἰσίν. Σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκα ¹⁴
 ἐπῆρεν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπεφθέγγετο αὐτοῖς Ἄνδρες
 Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλὴμ πάντες, τοῦτο
 ὑμῖν γνωστὸν ἔστω καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου. οὐ ¹⁵
 γὰρ ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε οὗτοι μεθύουσιν, ἔστιν γὰρ
 ὥρα τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας, ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἐστὶν τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ ¹⁶
 τοῦ προφήτου Ἰωήλ

Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ θεός. ¹⁷

ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα,
 καὶ προφητεύουσιν οἱ γῖοι ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες
 ὑμῶν,

καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψονται,
 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν ἐνυπνίοις ἐνυπνιασθή-
 σονται·

καὶ γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας ¹⁸
 μου

ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-
 ματός μου,

καὶ προφητεύσουσιν.

Καὶ δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω ¹⁹
 καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,

αἶμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ·
 ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφῆσεται εἰς σκότος ²⁰
 καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἶμα

πρὶν ἔλθεῖν ἡμέραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην
 καὶ ἐπιφανῆ.

Καὶ ἔσται πᾶς ὃς ἐὰν ἐπικαλέσεται τὸ ὄνομα ²¹
 Κυρίου σωθήσεται.

Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλείται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους. Ἰη- ²²

σοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀποδεδειγμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ
εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις οἷς ἐποίησεν
23 δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς αὐτοὶ οἶδατε, τοῦτον
τῇ ὀρισμένῃ βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ θεοῦ ἔκδοτον διὰ
24 χειρὸς ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ἀνείλατε, ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἀνέστησεν
λύσας τὰς ὠδῖνας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατόν
25 κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Δαυεὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν

Προορώμην τὸν κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός,
ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ.

26 διὰ τοῦτο ἠψφράνθη μου ἡ καρδιά καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο
ἡ γλῶσσά μου,

ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι·

27 ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ἄδην,
οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὄσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.

28 ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς,

πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου
σου.

29 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς
περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαυεὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν καὶ
ἐτάφη καὶ τὸ μνήμα αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας
30 ταύτης· προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὄρκῳ ὤμο-
σεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὁσφύος αὐτοῦ καθίσει
31 ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, προιδὼν ἐλάλησεν περὶ τῆς ἀνα-
στάσεως τοῦ χριστοῦ ὅτι οὔτε ἐγκατελείφθη εἰς ἄδην
32 οὔτε ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ εἶδεν διαφθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν
33 ἀνέστησεν ὁ θεός, οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμέν μάρτυρες. τῇ
δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ θεοῦ ὑψωθείς τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύμα-
τος τοῦ ἁγίου λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐξέχεεν τοῦτο ὃ
34 ὑμεῖς [καὶ] βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαυεὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς
τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτός

Εἶπεν Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου Κάθογ ἐκ δεξιῶν
μου

35 ἕως ἄν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν
ποδῶν σου.

ἀσφαλῶς οὖν γνωσκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ ὅτι καὶ κύριον 36
αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν
ὕμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν 37
τὴν καρδίαν, εἰπὴν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς
ἀποστόλους Τί ποιήσωμεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ 38
πρὸς αὐτούς Μετανοήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
ὑμῶν, καὶ λήμψεσθε τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος·
ὑμῖν γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν καὶ πᾶσι 39
τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν ὅσοις ἂν προσκαλέσεται Κύριος
ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν. ἐτέροις τε λόγοις πλείοσιν διεμαρτύρατο, καὶ 40
παρεκάλει αὐτοὺς λέγων Σώθητε ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκο-
λιᾶς ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀποδεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ 41
ἐβαπτίσθησαν, καὶ προσετέθησαν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ
ὡσεὶ τρισχίλιαι. ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν 42
ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ, τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς
προσευχαῖς. Ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, 43
πολλὰ δὲ τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο.
πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύσαντες ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά, 44
καὶ τὰ κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον καὶ διεμέριζον 45
αὐτὰ πᾶσιν καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχεν· καθ' ἡμέραν τε 46
προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε
κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ
ἰφελότητι καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν 47
πρὸς ὅλον τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομέ-
νους καθ' ἡμέραν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό.

1

Πέτρος δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν
ωραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐνάτην, καὶ τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ 2
κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο, ὃν ἐτίθουν
καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην
Ὠραίαν τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσπορευομένων
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην μέλλοντας εἰσιε- 3

4 ναι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἡρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λαβεῖν. ἀτενίσας δὲ
 Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάνῃ εἶπεν Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς.
 5 ὁ δὲ ἐπεῖχεν αὐτοῖς προσδοκῶν τι παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν.
 6 εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ ὑπάρχει μοι,
 ὃ δὲ ἔχω τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι· ὃν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
 7 τοῦ Ναζωραίου περιπάτει. καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς
 χειρὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· παραχρήμα δὲ ἐστερεώθησαν αἱ
 8 βάσεις αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ σφυδρά, καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος ἔστη καὶ
 περιεπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν περιπατῶν
 9 καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν θεόν. καὶ εἶδεν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
 10 αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν θεόν, ἐπεγίνωσκον δὲ
 αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ
 τῇ Ὠραίᾳ Πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν θάμβους καὶ
 11 ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ. Κρα-
 τούντος δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην συνέδραμεν
 πᾶς ὁ λαὸς πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ καλουμένῃ Σολομῶν-
 12 τος ἔκθαμβοι. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπεκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν
 Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλεῖται, τί θαυμάζετε ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί
 ἀτενίζετε ὡς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ πεποιηκόσιν τοῦ περι-
 13 πατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ,
 ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασεν τὸν παῖδα ἀγ-
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς μὲν παρεδώκατε καὶ ἠρνήσασθε κατὰ
 14 πρόσωπον Πειλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν· ὑμεῖς δὲ
 τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἠρνήσασθε, καὶ ἤτήσασθε ἄνδρα
 15 φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτεί-
 νατε, ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν.
 16 καὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ
 οἴδατε ἐστερέωσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν ὁλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων
 17 ὑμῶν. καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε,
 18 ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν· ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἃ προκατήγγειλεν
 διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν
 19 αὐτοῦ ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτως. μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε

Medical
 Faculty
 of St. Luke
 12
 13
 St. Luke
 13
 IV
 (VII 4)
 ↓
 Man
 V 26

πρὸς το ἐξάλιφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθωσιν 20
 καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἀποστείλῃ
 τὸν προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν 21
 μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων ὧν ἐλά-
 λησεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος αὐτοῦ
 προφητῶν. Μωυσῆς μὲν εἶπεν ὅτι Προφήτην ὧμῖν ἀνα- 22
 στήσει Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὧμῶν ὡς ἐμέ·
 αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς
 ὧμας. ἔσται δὲ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἥτις ἂν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ 23
 προφήτου ἐκείνου ἐξολεθρευθήσεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ.
 καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς 24
 ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν καὶ κατήγγειλαν τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ὑμεῖς 25
 ἐστὲ οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν καὶ τῆς διαθήκης ἧς ὁ θεὸς διέ-
 θετο πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ὑμῶν, λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ· Καὶ
 ἐν τῷ σπέρματί σου εὐλογηθήσονται πᾶσαι αἱ πα-
 τριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ὑμῖν πρῶτον ἀναστήσας ὁ θεὸς τὸν παῖδα 26
 αὐτοῦ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν
 ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν [ὑμῶν].

Λαλούν- 1
 των δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς
 καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι, διαπονού- 2
 μνοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαὸν καὶ καταγγέλλειν
 ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον 3
 αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τήρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον, ἣν
 γὰρ ἐσπέρα ἦδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπί- 4
 στευσαν, καὶ ἐγενήθη ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡς χιλιάδες πέντε.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς 5
 ἄρχοντας καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς ἐν
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ (καὶ Ἄννας ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ Καϊάφας καὶ 6
 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερα-
 τικοῦ), καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ μέσῳ ἐπυνθάνοντο Ἐν 7
 ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς;
 τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς πνεύματος ἁγίου εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς 8
 Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι, εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον 9

ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενούς, ἐν τίνι
 10 οὗτος σέσωσται, γνωστὸν ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ
 λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζω-
 ραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρωσατε, ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
 11 ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. οὗτός
 ἐστὶν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξογθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδό-
 12 μων, ὁ γενόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν
 ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία, οὐδὲ γὰρ ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον
 ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆ-
 13 ναι ἡμᾶς. Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν
 καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί
 14 τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν, τὸν τε ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς
 15 ἐστῶτα τὸν τεθεραπευμένον οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύ-
 σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν συνέβαλλον
 16 πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες Τί ποιήσωμεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
 τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονεν δι' αὐτῶν
 17 πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δυνά-
 μεθα ἀρνεῖσθαι· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον διανεμηθῇ εἰς τὸν
 18 λαόν, ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι
 19 τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς παρήγ-
 γειλαν καθόλου μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ
 20 ὀνόματι [τοῦ] Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκρι-
 θέντες εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
 21 θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ κρίνατε, οὐ δυνάμεθα
 22 γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἂ εἶδαμεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ
 προσαπειλησάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες
 τὸ πῶς κολάσονται αὐτούς, διὰ τὸν λαόν, ὅτι πάντες
 23 ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι· ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλειόνων
 τεσσεράκοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν γέγνευ τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο
 24 τῆς ἰάσεως. Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς
 ἰδίους καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
 πρεσβύτεροι εἶπαν. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἦσαν

φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπαν Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ ποιήσας
τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ
πάντα τὰ ἐν αἰτοῖς, ὁ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος 25
ἁγίου στόματος· Δαυεὶδ παῖδός σου εἰπὼν

ἵνα τί ἐφρῶνζαν ἔθνη

καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά·

παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς

26

καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αἶτό

κατὰ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ κατὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αἰτοῦ.

συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ ἐπὶ τὸν 27
ἅγιον παῖδά σου Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ
Πόντιος Πειλᾶτος σὺν ἔθνεσιν καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ποιῆσαι 28
ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλή προώρισεν γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ 29
νῦν, κύριε, ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις
σου μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ 30
τῇν χεῖρα ἐκτείνειν σε εἰς ἴαριν καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
γίνεσθαι διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παῖδός σου Ἰησοῦ.
καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνη- 31
γμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος,
καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.

Τοῦ δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν καρδία καὶ ψυχὴ 32
μία, καὶ οὐδὲ εἰς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι,
ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς πάντα κοινά. καὶ δυνάμει μεγάλῃ ἀπεδί- 33
δουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ τῆς
ἀναστάσεως, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. οὐδὲ 34
γὰρ ἐνδεής τις ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ
οἰκῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρα-
σκομένων καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων 35
διεδίδετο δὲ ἐκάστῳ καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχεν. Ἰωσήφ δὲ 36
ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερ-
μήνευόμενον Υἱὸς Παρακλήσεως, Λευείτης, Κύπριος τῷ
γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ πωλήσας ἤνεγκεν τὸ χρῆμα 37

καὶ ἔθηκεν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων.

1 Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ
2 αὐτοῦ ἐπώλησεν κτῆμα καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς,
συνειδυίης καὶ τῆς γυναικός, καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ
3 τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος
Ἀνανία, διὰ τί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου
ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ
4 τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου; οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενον καὶ πραθὲν
ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχεν; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου
τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ.
5 ἀκούων δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους πεσὼν ἐξέψυξεν.
6 καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας. ἀνα-
στάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες
7 ἔθαψαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρων τριῶν διάστημα
8 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπε-
κρίθη δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν Πέτρος Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ
9 χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν Ναί, τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ Πέ-
τρος πρὸς αὐτὴν Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ
πνεῦμα Κυρίου; ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν θανόντων τὸν ἄνδρα
10 σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ καὶ ἐξοίσουσίν σε. ἔπεσεν δὲ παραχρῆμα
πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξέψυξεν. εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ
νεανίσκοι εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν
11 πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην
τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.

12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο σημεῖα καὶ
τέρατα πολλὰ ἐν τῷ λαῷ· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν πάντες ἐν
13 τῇ Στοᾷ Σολομῶντος· τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα κολ-
14 λᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς· ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ λαός, μᾶλλον δὲ
προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ κυρίῳ πλήθη ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ
15 γυναικῶν· ὥστε καὶ εἰς τὰς πλατείας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς
καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλιναρίων καὶ κραβάττων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου
16 Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσει τινὲς αὐτῶν. συνήρχετο δὲ

καὶ τὸ πλήθος τῶν πέριξ πόλεων Ἱερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἅπαντες.

Ἀκιστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ 17 οὔσα αἵρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου καὶ 18 ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου διὰ νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε 19 τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς ἐξαγαγόν τε αὐτοὺς εἶπεν Πο- 20 ρεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ 21 τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκον. Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι 22 ὑπηρέται οὐχ εὔρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες ὅτι Τὸ δεσμωτήριον εὔρομεν 23 κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τῶν θυρῶν, ἀνοίξαντες δὲ ἔσω οὐδένα εὔρομεν. ὥς δὲ 24 ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὁ τε στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν περὶ αὐτῶν τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. Παραγενόμενος δὲ τις ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ἴδου οἱ 25 ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν λαόν. τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν 26 τοῖς ὑπηρέταις ἦγεν αὐτούς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν, μὴ λιθασθῶσιν· ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν 27 ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς λέγων Παραγγελία παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ 28 τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ 29 ἀπόστολοι εἶπαν Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχει- 30 ρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου· τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἀρχηγόν 31

καὶ σωτήρα ὑψωσεν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, [τοῦ] δοῦναι μετάνοιαν
 32 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· καὶ ἡμεῖς ἔσμεν ἡμάρ-
 τυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ὃ
 33 ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν αὐτῷ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες
 34 διεπρίοντο καὶ ἐβούλοντο ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς. Ἀναστὰς δέ τις
 ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρισαῖος ὀνόματι Γαμαλιήλ, νομοδιδά-
 σκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω βραχὺ τοὺς
 35 ἀνθρώπους ποιῆσαι, εἰπέν τε πρὸς αὐτούς Ἄνδρες Ἰσραη-
 λεῖται, προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί
 36 μέλλετε πράσσειν. πρὸ γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη
 Θεοδᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτόν, ᾧ προσεκλήθη ἀνδρῶν
 ἀριθμὸς ὡς τετρακοσίων· ὃς ἀνῆρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι
 37 ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διελύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ
 τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς
 ἀπογραφῆς καὶ ἀπέστησε λαὸν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· κάκεῖνος
 ἀπώλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθη-
 38 σαν. καὶ [τὰ] νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 πων τούτων καὶ ἄφετε αὐτούς· (ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων
 39 ἢ βουλὴ αὕτη ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ
 θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ δυνήσεσθε καταλῦσαι αὐτούς·) μὴ ποτε καὶ
 40 θεομάχοι εὔρεθῆτε. ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ, καὶ προσκαλε-
 σάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστόλους δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν
 41 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἀπέλυσαν. Οἱ μὲν οὖν
 ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου ὅτι
 42 κατηξιώθησαν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε
 ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκον-
 τες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

1 EN ΔΕ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν
 μαθητῶν ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς
 Ἑβραίους ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθημερινῇ

32 τούτων· καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον

αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλη- 2
θος τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπαν Οὐκ ἄρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς καταλεί-
ψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ διακονεῖν τραπέζαις· ἐπισκέ- 3
ψασθε ᾠδέ, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους ἐπὶ τῇ
πλήρει πνεύματος καὶ σοφίας, οὓς καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς
χρείας ταύτης· ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ 4
λόγου προσηκονήσομεν. καὶ ἤρεσεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον 5
παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους, καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον, ἄνδρα
ᾠπλήρη πίστει καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ
Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενᾶν καὶ
Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχείᾳ, οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν 6
ἀποστόλων, καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας.

Καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἠϋξανε, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀρι- 7
θμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε ὄχλος
τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

Στέφανος δὲ πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει τέρατα 8
καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. Ἀνέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν 9
ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων καὶ Κυρη-
ναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας
συνζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντιστῆναι τῇ 10
σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας 11
λέγοντας ὅτι Ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλά-
σφημα εἰς Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν θεόν· συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαόν 12
καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες
συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν καὶ ἤγαγον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστησάν 13
τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέγοντας Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύε-
ται λαλῶν ῥήματα κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου [τούτου] καὶ
τοῦ νόμου, ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ 14
Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τοῦτον καὶ ἀλλάξει
τὰ ἔθνη ᾧ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς 15
αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶδαν τὸ πρόσ-
ωπον αὐτοῦ ὥσεί πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

Εἶπεν 1

2 δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεύς· Εἰ ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει; ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Ἄνδρες
 ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. Ὁ θεὸς τῆς Δόξης
 ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ
 3 πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρράν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς
 αὐτόν· Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ τῆς συγγενείας
 4 σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς τὴν γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δείξω· τότε ἐξελ-
 θὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων κατῴκησεν ἐν Χαρράν· καὶ κεῖθεν μετὰ
 τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ μετώκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν
 5 ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ
 κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός, καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο
 δοῦναι αὐτῷ εἰς κατὰσχεςιν αὐτὴν καὶ τῷ σπέρματι
 6 αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου· ἐλάλησεν δὲ
 οὕτως ὁ θεὸς ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ πάροικον ἐν
 γῇ ἄλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δογλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ κακώσουσιν
 7 ἔτη τετρακόσια· καὶ τὸ ἔθνος ᾧ ἂν δογλεύσουσιν
 κρινῶ ἐγώ, ὁ θεὸς εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται
 8 καὶ λατρεύσουσίν μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ· καὶ ἔδωκεν
 αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησεν τὸν
 Ἰσαὰκ καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτόν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδῷ,
 καὶ Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρ-
 9 χας· Καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέ-
 10 λοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἐξείλατο αὐτὸν ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν
 αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως
 Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτόν ἡγοῦμενον ἐπ' Αἴ-
 11 γυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ἦλθεν δὲ λιμὸς
 ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν Αἴγυπτον καὶ Χαναὰν καὶ θλίψις
 μεγάλη, καὶ οὐχ ἠῦρισκον χορτάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν·
 12 ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ ὄντα σιτία εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἐξαπέ-
 13 στειλεν τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον· καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ
 ἔβηνωρίσθη Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ φα-
 14 νερόν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος Ἰωσήφ· ἀποστείλας δὲ
 Ἰωσήφ μετεκαλέσατο Ἰακώβ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ πᾶσαν

τὴν συγγένειαν ἐν ψυχαῖς ἐβδομήκοντα πέντε, Ἦ κατέβη 15
 δὲ Ἰακώβ [εἰς Αἴγυπτον]. καὶ ἐτελεΐτησεν αὐτός καὶ
 οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, καὶ μετετέθησαν εἰς Σγχέμ καὶ ἐτέθη- 16
 σαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ὧν ὠνήσατο Ἀβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου
 παρὰ τῶν γίων Ἑμμῶρ ἐν Σγχέμ. Καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν 17
 ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἧς ὡμολόγησεν ὁ θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραάμ,
 ἠΐζησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἄχρι οὗ 18
 ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος ἐπὶ Αἴγυπτον, ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει
 τὸν Ἰωσήφ. οὗτος κατασκοφίσμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν 19
 ἐκάκωσεν τοὺς πατέρας τοῦ ποιεῖν τὰ βρέφη ἔκθετα αὐτῶν
 εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μωυσῆς, καὶ 20
 ἦν ἄστειος τῷ θεῷ. ὃς ἀνετράφη μῆνας τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ
 τοῦ πατρός· ἐκτεθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀνείλατο αὐτὸν ἡ θύγά- 21
 τηρ Φαραὼ καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐτὸν ἐαγτῇ εἰς γίόν. καὶ 22
 ἐπαιδεύθη Μωυσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων, ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς
 ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσε- 23
 ρακονταετὴς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισκέ-
 ψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς γίους Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ 24
 ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον ἡμύνατο καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ
 καταπονουμένῳ πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον. ἐνόμιζεν δὲ συ- 25
 νιέναι τοὺς ἀδελφούς ὅτι ὁ θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν
 σωτηρίαν αὐτοῖς, οἱ δὲ οὐ συνῆκαν. τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ 26
 ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις καὶ συνήλλασσεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρή-
 νην εἰπὼν Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε· ἵνα τί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους ;
 ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν εἰπὼν Τίς σὲ 27
 κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐπὶ ἡμῶν ; μὴ ἀνε- 28
 λείν με σὺ θέλεις ὅν τρόπον ἀνείλες ἐχθρὸς τὸν Αἰ-
 γύπτιον ; ἔφυγεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, 29
 καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς
 δύο. Καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν τεσσεράκοντα ὤφθη αὐτῷ 30
 ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρου Σινὰ ἄγγελος ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς
 βάτογ· ὁ δὲ Μωυσῆς ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν τὸ ὄραμα· προσερ- 31
 χόμενον δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου Ἐγὼ 32

ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ. *ἔντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωυσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα*
 33 *κατανοῆσαι.* εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος Λῦσον τὸ ὑπό-
 34 *δῆμα* τῶν ποδῶν σου, ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐφ' ᾧ ἔστηκας γῆ
 34 ἁγία ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου
 τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτοῦ ἤκουσα,
 καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο ἀποστεί-
 35 λω σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον. Τοῦτον τὸν Μωυσήν, ὃν ἠρνήσαντο
 εἰπόντες Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν,
 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς καὶ ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτὴν ἀπέσταλκεν σὺν χει-
 36 ρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν
 αὐτοὺς ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα ἐν τῇ Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ ἐν
 Ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα.
 37 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωυσῆς ὁ εἶπας τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ Προ-
 φῆτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν
 38 ὡς ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ
 ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει
 Σινὰ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι
 39 ὑμῖν, ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν
 ἀλλὰ ἀπώσαντο καὶ ἐστράφησαν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν
 40 εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρών Ποίησον ἡμῖν
 θεοὺς οἳ προπορεύονται ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ Μωυσῆς
 οὔτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἴ-
 41 δαμεν τί ἐγένετο αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς
 ἡμέραις ἐκείναις καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐ-
 42 φραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἔστρεψεν δὲ
 ὁ θεὸς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν Βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν·

Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσκυνέκατέ μοι

ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ;
 43 καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ
 καὶ τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ θεοῦ Ῥομφά,

τοὺς τύπους οὓς ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς.

καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος.

Ἦ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ 44
 ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωϋσῇ ποιῆσαι
 αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἐώρακει, ἣν καὶ εἰσήγαγον 45
 διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ κατα-
 σχέςσει τῶν ἐθνῶν ὧν ἐξῴσεν ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν
 πατέρων ἡμῶν ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαυεὶδ· ὃς εὗρεν χάριν 46
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ᾔτησατο εὔρεϊν σκηνώμα τῷ
 ῥθεῶ Ἰακώβ. Σολομῶν δὲ οἰκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. 47
 ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὑψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις κατοικεῖ· καθὼς ὁ 48
 προφήτης λέγει

Ὁ οὐρανὸς μοι θρόνος,

49

καὶ ἡ γῆ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου·

ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι, λέγει Κύριος,

ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου;

οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου ἐποίησεν τὰ πάντα; 50

Σκληροτράχηλοι καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι καρδίαις καὶ τοῖς 51

ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς αἰεὶ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε, ὥς

οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἐδίωξαν 52

οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγειλαντας

περὶ τῆς ἐλείσεως τοῦ δικαίου οὗ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδύται καὶ

φονεῖς ἐγένεσθε, οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς 53

ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε. Ἀκούοντες δὲ 54

ταῦτα διεπρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν καὶ ἔβρυχον τοὺς

ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου 55

ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶδεν δόξαν θεοῦ καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα

ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν Ἴδου θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς 56

διηνοιγμένους καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα

τοῦ θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα 57

αὐτῶν, καὶ ὥρμησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκβαλόντες 58

ἔξω τῆς πόλεως ἐλιθοβόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ

ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου.

καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα 59

Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· θεῖς δὲ τὰ γόνατα 60

ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ Κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς ταύτην τὴν
 1 ἁμαρτίαν· καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. Σαῦλος
 δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν
 ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύβοις· πάντες [δὲ] διεσπάρησαν
 κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμαρίας πλὴν τῶν
 2 ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλα-
 3 βεῖς καὶ ἐποίησαν κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ
 ἔλυμαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμε-
 νος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακὴν.

Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διήλθον εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν
 4 λόγον. Φίλιππος δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς τὴν πόλιν τῆς Σαμα-
 6 ρίας ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν χριστόν. προσείχον δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι
 τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ
 7 ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει· πολλοὶ
 γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα βοῶντα φωνῇ με-
 γάλῃ ἐξήρχοντο, πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ
 8 ἐθεραπεύθησαν· ἐγένετο δὲ πολλὴ χαρὰ ἐν τῇ πόλει
 9 ἐκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προσηύχεν
 ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξιστάνων τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρίας,
 10 λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν, ᾧ προσείχον πάντες ἀπὸ
 μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου λέγοντες Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ Δύναμις τοῦ
 11 θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη Μεγάλη. προσείχον δὲ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸ
 12 ἱκανῶ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγίαις ἐξεστακεῖν αὐτούς. ὅτε δὲ
 ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ περὶ τῆς βασι-
 λείας τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτί-
 13 ζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπί-
 στευσεν, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ,
 θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ δυνάμεις μεγάλας γινομένας ἐξί-
 14 στατο. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
 ἀπόστολοι ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμαρία τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ
 15 ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, οἵτινες κατα-

βάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν ὅπως λάβωσιν πνεῦμα ἅγιον· οὐδέπω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκός, μόνον 16 δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τότε ἐπετίθεσαν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον 17 πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Σίμων ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν 18 χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδοται τὸ πνεῦμα προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα λέγων Δότε καὶ μοὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην 19 ἵνα ὅ ἂν ἐπιθῶ τὰς χεῖρας λαμβάνῃ πνεῦμα ἅγιον. Πέ- 20 τρος δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστιν σοι μερίς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ 21 τούτῳ, ἡ γὰρ καρδιά σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεῖα ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ. μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ 22 δεήθητι τοῦ κυρίου εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς καρδίας σου· εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἁδι- 23 κίας ὁρῶ σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν Δεήθητε 24 ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν κύριον ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὧν εἰρήκατε. Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ 25 λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου ὑπέστρεφον εἰς Ἱεροσό- λυμα, πολλὰς τε κώμας τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίζοντο.

Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησεν πρὸς Φίλιππον λέγων 26 Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ 27 εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης βασιλίσσης Αἰθιοπῶν, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης αὐτῆς, [ὃς] ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἦν δὲ ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ 28 ἄρματος αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκεν τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν. εἶπεν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ Πρόσελθε καὶ κολλήθητι 29 τῷ ἄρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμών δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν 30 αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος Ἡσαΐαν τὸν προφήτην, καὶ εἶπεν Ἄρά γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Πῶς γὰρ 31

ἂν δυναίμην ἐὰν μή τις ὁδηγήσει με; παρεκάλεσέν τε τὸν
 32 Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς
 γραφῆς ἣν ἀνεγίνωσκεν ἦν αὕτη

Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη,

καὶ ὡς ἄμνός ἐναντίον τοῦ ῥ' κείροντος ἄγτὸν
 ἄφωτος,

οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

33 Ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἦρθη·

τὴν γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται;

ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ.

34 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπεν Δέομαί σου,
 περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ ἑαυτοῦ ἢ περὶ

35 ἑτέρου τινός; ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ καὶ
 ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης εὐηγγελίσαστο αὐτῷ τὸν

36 Ἰησοῦν. ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι
 ὕδωρ, καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος Ἴδου ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με

38 βαπτισθῆναι; καὶ ἐκέλευσεν στήναι τὸ ἄρμα, καὶ κατέ-
 βησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος,

39 καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος,
 πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἤρπασεν τὸν Φίλιππον, καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν
 οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων.

40 Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἀζωτον, καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγε-
 λίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Και-
 σαρίαν.

1 Ὁ δὲ Σαῦλος, ἔτι ἐνπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόνου εἰς τοὺς
 2 μαθητὰς τοῦ κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ ἠτήσατο
 παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγάς,
 ὅπως ἐάν τινας εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας, ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναί-
 3 κας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. Ἐν δὲ

τῷ πορεύεσθαι ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίξιν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, ἐξέ-
 4 φνης τε αὐτὸν περιήστραψεν φῶς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ πεσὼν

ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἤκουσεν φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπεν δέ Τίς εἶ, κύριε; ὁ δέ Ἐγώ εἰμι 5 Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν 6 πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεταιί σοι ὅτι σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. οἱ δὲ 7 ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ ἰστήκεισαν ἐνεοί, ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες. ἡγέρθη δὲ Σαῦλος 8 ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀνεωγμένων δὲ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ οὐδὲν ἔβλεπεν· χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν 9 οὐδὲ ἔπιεν.

Ἦν δέ τις μαθητὴς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, 10 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν ὁράματι ὁ κύριος Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ἴδου ἐγώ, κύριε. ὁ δὲ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν Ἄναστα 11 πορεῖθι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην Εὐθεΐαν καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦλον ὀνόματι Ταρσέα, ἰδοὺ γὰρ προσεύχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἄνδρα [ἐν ὁράματι] Ἀνανίαν ὀνό- 12 ματι εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ [τὰς] χεῖρας ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἀνανίας Κύριε, ἤκουσα ἀπὸ πολλῶν 13 περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ τοῖς ἀγίοις σου ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων 14 δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. εἶπεν 15 δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος Πορεῖου, ὅτι σκευὸς ἐκλογῆς ἐστίν μοι οὗτος τοῦ βασιτάσαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον [τῶν] ἐθνῶν τε καὶ βασιλέων υἱῶν τε Ἰσραὴλ, ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ 16 ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν. Ἀπῆλθεν 17 δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ὁ κύριος ἀπέσταλκέν με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ ὀφθείς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἢ ἡρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς πνεύματος ἁγίου. καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσαν αὐ- 18 τοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ὡς λεπίδες, ἀνέβλεψέν τε, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνισχύθη. 19 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς, καὶ εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν 20

21 ὅτι ὁ ὅτις ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ
 ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν
 22 Ἱερουσαλὴμ τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ᾧδε
 εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς
 23 ἀρχιερεῖς; Σαῦλος δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο καὶ συνέχυνεν
 Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ, συνβιβάζων ὅτι
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός. Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέ-
 24 ραι ἱκαναί, συνεβουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν.
 ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαύλῳ ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν. παρετηροῦντο
 25 δὲ καὶ τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ νυκτὸς ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλω-
 26 σιν· λαβόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς διὰ τοῦ τείχους
 καθῆκαν αὐτὸν χαλάσαντες ἐν σφυρίδι. Παρα-
 27 γενόμενος δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐπείραζεν κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ πιστεύοντες
 28 ὅτι ἐστὶν μαθητής. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἤγα-
 γεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν
 29 τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδεν τὸν κύριον καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν
 30 Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἦν
 μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος εἰς Ἱερου-
 31 σαλὴμ, παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου, ἐλάλει
 τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν
 ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἐπιγνόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν
 εἰς Καισαρίαν καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν.
 32 Ἡ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησία καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλι-
 λαίας καὶ Σαμαρίας εἶχεν εἰρήνην οἰκοδομουμένη, καὶ
 πορευομένη τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ
 ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐπληθύνετο.

32 ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΤΡΟΝ διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων
 κατελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδα.
 33 εὑρεν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν τινα ὀνόματι Αἰνέαν ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτῶ

κατακείμενον ἐπὶ κραβάττου, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ 34
εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος Αἰνέα, ἰαταί σε Ἰησοῦς Χριστός·
ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρώσον σεαυτῷ· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη. καὶ 35
εἶδαν αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδα καὶ τὸν Σαρῶνα,
οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.

Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβειθά, ἥ 36
διερμηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἔργων
ἀγαθῶν καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὧν ἐποίει. ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς 37
ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες
δὲ ἔθηκαν[†] ἐν ὑπερῷῳ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδας τῇ Ἰόππῃ 38
οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ ἀπέστει-
λαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν παρακαλοῦντες Μὴ ὀκνήσης
διελθεῖν ἕως ἡμῶν· ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνήλθεν αὐτοῖς· 39
ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶον, καὶ παρέστη-
σαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίουσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι
χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὔσα ἡ Δορκάς.
ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἔξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος καὶ θεὸς τὰ γόνατα 40
προσηύξατο, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα εἶπεν Ταβειθά,
ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξεν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἰδοῦσα
τὸν Πέτρον ἀνεκάθισεν. δούς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα ἀνέστησεν 41
αὐτήν, φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας παρέστησεν
αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης Ἰόππης, καὶ 42
ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας 43
ἱκανὰς μέναι ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.

Ἀνὴρ δέ τις ἐν Καισαρίᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος, ἑκατον- 1
τάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐσεβῆς καὶ 2
φοβούμενος τὸν θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ἐλε-
μοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ καὶ δεόμενος τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ παντός,
εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς ὥσει περὶ ὄραν ἐνάτην τῆς ἡμέ- 3
ρας ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἰπόντα
αὐτῷ Κορνήλιε. ὁ δὲ ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμβοστος γενό- 4
μενος εἶπεν Τί ἐστίν, κύριε; εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Αἰ προσευ-

χαί σου καὶ αἱ ἔλεημοσύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον
 5 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ νῦν πέμψον ἄνδρας εἰς Ἰόππην
 6 καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνά τινα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος
 ξενίζεται παρὰ τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ᾧ ἐστὶν οἰκία παρὰ θά-
 7 λασσαν. ὥς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν αὐτῷ, φωνήσας
 δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν καὶ στρατιώτην εὐσεβῇ τῶν προσκαρτερούν-
 8 των αὐτῷ καὶ ἐξηγησάμενος ἅπαντα αὐτοῖς ἀπέστειλεν
 9 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοι-
 πορούντων ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ πόλει ἐγγιζόντων ἀνέβη Πέτρος
 10 ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσεύξασθαι περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην. ἐγένετο δὲ
 πρόσπεινος καὶ ἤθελεν γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ
 11 αὐτῶν ἐγένετο ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἕκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν
 ἀνεωγμένον καὶ καταβαῖνον σκευὸς τι ὥς ὁθύνην μεγάλην
 12 τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχεν
 πάντα τὰ τετραποδα καὶ ἔρπετὰ τῆς γῆς καὶ πετεινὰ τοῦ
 13 οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε,
 14 θύσον καὶ φάγε. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν Μηδαμῶς, κύριε, ὅτι
 15 οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν καὶ ἀκάθαρτον. καὶ φωνὴ
 πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἄ ὁ θεὸς ἐκαθάρισεν σὺ μὴ
 16 κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς, καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνελήμφθη τὸ
 17 σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διη-
 πόρει ὁ Πέτρος τί ἂν εἴη τὸ ὄραμα ὃ εἶδεν, ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες
 οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου διερωτήσαντες τὴν
 18 οἰκίαν τοῦ Σίμωνος ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα, καὶ φωνή-
 σαντες ἔπύθοντο· εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐν-
 19 θάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου διενθυμυμένου περὶ τοῦ
 ὁράματος εἶπεν τὸ πνεῦμα Ἵδοὺ ἄνδρες ἴδιοι ζητοῦντές σε·
 20 ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατὰβηθι καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς μηδὲν
 21 διακρινόμενος, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ Πέ-
 τρος πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας εἶπεν Ἵδοὺ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς
 22 ἡ αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Κορνήλιος ἑκατον-
 τάρχης, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεὸν μαρτυρού-
 μένός τε ὑπὸ ὄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρηματίσθη

18 ἐπυνθάνοντο

19 αὐτῷ | [τρεῖς]

ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἀγίου μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ
 καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς 23
 ἐξένισεν. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν
 αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ Ἰόππης συνῆλ-
 θαν αὐτῷ. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν Καισαρίαν· 24
 ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς συνκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
 συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους φίλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐγέ- 25
 νετο τοῦ εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορ-
 νήλιος πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος 26
 ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων Ἀνάστηθι· καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπός
 εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ εἰσῆλθεν, καὶ εὗρίσκει συνελη- 27
 λυθότας πολλούς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε 28
 ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσέρχε-
 σθαι ἄλλοφύλῳ· καὶ μοι ὁ θεὸς ἔδειξεν μηδένα κοινὸν ἢ
 ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρῆτως ἦλθον 29
 μεταπεμφθεῖς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν τίνι λόγῳ μετεπέμψασθέ
 με. καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη Ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας μέχρι 30
 ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην τὴν ἐνάτην προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ
 οἴκῳ μου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμ-
 πρᾷ καὶ φησι Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχή καὶ 31
 αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· πέμψον 32
 οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται
 Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ
 θάλασσαν. ἐξαυτῆς οὖν ἔπεμψα πρὸς σέ, σύ τε καλῶς 33
 ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον
 τοῦ θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα
 σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου. ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν 34
 Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν προσωπο-
λήμπτης ὁ θεός, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐ- 35
 τὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστίν. τὸν 36
 λόγον ἀπέστειλεν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ εὐαγγελιζόμενος
 εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν πάντων κύριος.
 ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γινόμενον ῥήμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, 37

36,37 ὃν ἀπέστειλεν.....Χριστοῦ (οὗτος.....κύριος) ὑμεῖς οἴδατε, τὸ

ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυ-
 38 ξεν Ἰωάννης, Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέθ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν
 ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν εὐεργετῶν
 καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ
 39 διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρες
 πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἐν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ· ὃν καὶ ἀνείλαν κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου.
 40 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν
 41 ἐμφανῇ γενέσθαι, οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς
 προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφά-
 γομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ
 42 νεκρῶν· καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ καὶ δια-
 μαρτύρασθαι ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ
 43 κριτῆς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφηταὶ
 μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος
 44 αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.

Ἐτι
 λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐπέπεσε τὸ πνεῦμα
 45 τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. καὶ
 ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅτι συνῆλθαν τῷ Πέτρῳ,
 ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου ἐκκέ-
 46 χυται· ἡκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις καὶ μεγα-
 47 λυνόντων τὸν θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη Πέτρος Μῆτι τὸ ὕδωρ
 δύναται κωλῖσαί τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους οἵτινες
 48 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔλαβον ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς; προσέταξεν
 δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ βαπτισθῆναι
 τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

1 Ἦκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες κατὰ
 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ.
 2 Ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, διεκρίνοντο πρὸς
 3 αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐισηλθεν πρὸς ἄνδρας
 4 ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας καὶ συνέφαγεν αὐτοῖς. ἀρξάμενος
 5 δὲ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς λέγων Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν
 πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος καὶ εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὄραμα,

καταβαῖνον σκευός τι ὡς ὁθόνην μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς
καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ἄχρι ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν 6
ἀπενίστας κατενόουν καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ
τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἐρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἤκουσα 7
δὲ καὶ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ
φάγε. εἶπον δέ Μηδαμῶς, κύριε, ὅτι κοινὸν ἡ ἀκάθαρτον 8
οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ στόμα μου. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ἔκ δευ- 9
τέρου φωνὴ ἔκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ Ὁ ὁ θεὸς ἐκαθάρισεν σὺ μὴ
κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς, καὶ ἀνεσπάσθη πάλιν 10
ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες 11
ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ᾗ ἤμεν, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ
Καισαρίας πρὸς με. εἶπεν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμά μοι συνέλθεῖν 12
αὐτοῖς μηδὲν διακρίναντα. ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐξ
ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός.
ἀπήγγειλεν δὲ ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδεν τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ 13
σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην καὶ μετά-
πεμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει 14
ῥήματα πρὸς σέ ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου.
ἐν δὲ τῷ ὕρξασθαί με λαλεῖν ἐπέπεσεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον 15
ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθη δὲ τοῦ 16
ῥήματος τοῦ κυρίου ὡς ἔλεγεν Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν
ὕδατι ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. εἰ οὖν 17
τὴν ἴσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν πιστεύ-
σασιν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἐγὼ τίς ἡμῖν δυνατὸς
κωλύσαι τὸν θεόν; ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν καὶ 18
ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες Ἄρα καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ θεὸς
τὴν μετάνοιαν εἰς ζωὴν ἔδωκεν.

Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γενομέ- 19
νης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ διῆλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ
Ἀντιοχείας, μηδεὶν λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰου-
δαίοις. Ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ 20
Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες ἐλθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν ἐλάλουν καὶ

πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν.
 21 καὶ ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν, πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς ὁ πιστεύ-
 22 σας ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς
 τὰ ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς οὔσης ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ περὶ
 23 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας· ὃς
 παραγενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐχάρη
 καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν
 24 [ἐν] τῷ κυρίῳ, ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης πνεύμα-
 τος ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προστετέθη ὄχλος ἱκανὸς τῷ
 25 κυρίῳ. ἐξῆλθεν δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ
 26 εὗρόν· ἤγαγεν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐνι-
 αὐτὸν ὄλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον
 ἱκανόν, χρηματίζουσαι τε πρῶτως ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς μαθητὰς
 Χριστιανούς.

27 ΕΝ ΤΑΥΤΑΙΣ ΔΕ ΤΑΙΣ ΗΜΕΡΑΙΣ κατήλθον ἀπὸ
 28 Ἱεροσολύμων προφηῆται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· ἀναστὰς δὲ εἰς ἐξ
 αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαθος ἑσήμαινεν· διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος λιμὸν
 μεγάλην μέλλειν ἔσσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην· ἣτις
 29 ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου. τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς εὐπορεῖτό τις
 ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν
 30 ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἀδελφοῖς· ὁ καὶ ἐποίησαν ἀποστέλλαντες
 πρὸς τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαῦλου.
 1 Κατ' ἐκείνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι-
 λεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαί τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλη-
 2 σίας. ἀνείλεν δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρη.
 3 ἰδὼν δὲ ὅτι ἀρεστὸν ἐστὶν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις προσέθετο συλ-
 λαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον, (ἦσαν δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων,)
 4 ὃν καὶ πιάσας ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδούς τέσσαρσιν
 τετραδίοις στρατιωτῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτόν, βουλόμενος μετὰ
 5 τὸ πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος

ἑτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκτενῶς γινομένη
 ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν θεὸν περὶ αὐτοῦ. Ὅτε δὲ 6
 ἤμελλεν «προσαγαγεῖν» αὐτὸν ὁ Ἑρῳδῆς, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ ἦν
 ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν δεδεμένος
 ἀλύσεισιν δυσίν, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν τὴν
 φυλακὴν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς ἔλαμ- 7
 ψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάσας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέτρου
 ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει· καὶ ἐξέπεσαν
 αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος 8
 πρὸς αὐτόν Ζῶσαι καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου· ἐποί-
 ησεν δὲ οὕτως. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ Περιβαλοῦ τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου
 καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι· καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει 9
 ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶν τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ
 ὄραμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέ- 10
 ραν ἦλθαν ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρὰν τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς
 τὴν πόλιν, ἣτις αὐτομάτῃ ἠνοιγῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐξελθόντες
 προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος
 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἐν ἑαυτῷ γενόμενος εἶπεν Νῦν 11
 οἶδα ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐ-
 τοῦ καὶ ἐξείλατό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἑρῳδου καὶ πάσης τῆς
 προσδοκίας τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδὼν τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ 12
 τὴν οἰκίαν τῆς Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου
 Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχόμενοι.
 κρούσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος «προσῆλθε» 13
 παιδίσκη ὑπακοῦσαι ὀνόματι Ῥόδη, καὶ ἐπιγνούσα τὴν 14
 φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ᾔνοιξεν τὸν πυλῶνα,
 εἰσδραμούσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐστάναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ
 πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπαν Μαίνη. ἡ δὲ δισχυρί- 15
 ζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον Ὁ ἄγγελός ἐστιν αὐτοῦ.
 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενεν κρούων· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδαν αὐτὸν καὶ 16
 ἐξέστησαν. κατασείσας δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν διηγῇ- 17
 ῶν αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς,
 εἶπέν τε Ἀπαγγεῖλατε Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα.

18 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέ-
 ρας ἦν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ
 19 Πέτρος ἐγένετο. Ἡρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὐρὼν
 ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι, καὶ κατελθὼν
 20 ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς Καισαρίαν διέτριβεν. Ἦν
 δὲ θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις· ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ πα-
 ρῆσαν πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ
 κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως ἡτοῦντο εἰρήνην διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι
 21 αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς. τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ
 [ὁ] Ἡρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικὴν καθίσας ἐπὶ
 22 τοῦ βήματος ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει
 23 Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐ-
 τὸν ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκεν τὴν δόξαν τῷ θεῷ,
 24 καὶ γενόμενος σκοληκώβρωτος ἐξέψυξεν. Ὁ δὲ
 λόγος τοῦ κυρίου ἡῴξανε καὶ ἐπληθύνετο. *v. Josephus*
 25 Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
 πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συναρπαλαβόντες Ἰωάννην τὸν
 ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.

1 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προ-
 φῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι ὃ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλού-
 μενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναὴν τε Ἡρώδου
 2 τοῦ τετραάρχου σύγτροφος καὶ Σαῦλος. Λειτουργούντων
 δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων εἶπεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
 ἅγιον Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι τὸν Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ
 3 ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. τότε νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσ-
 ευξάμενοι καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἀπέλυσαν.
 4 Αὐτοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος
 κατήλθον εἰς Σελευκίαν, ἐκεῖθεν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Κύπρον,
 5 καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ θε-
 οῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάν-
 6 νην ὑπηρέτην. Διελθόντες δὲ ὅλην τὴν νῆσον
 ἄχρι Πάφου εὗρον ἄνδρα τινὰ μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰου-

δαῖον ᾧ ὄνομα Βαριησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ 7
 Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ. οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν
 καὶ Σαῦλον ἐπεζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀν- 8
 θίστατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἑλύμας ὁ μάγος, οὕτως γὰρ μεθερμη-
 νεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν ἀνθύπατον
 ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δέ, ὁ καὶ Παῖλος, πλησθεὶς 9
 πνεύματος ἁγίου ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν εἶπεν Ὡ πλήρης παν- 10
 τὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥαδιουργίας, υἱὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ
 πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ πάντῃ διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς τοῦ
 κυρίου· τὰς ἐγθέας; καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ 11
 ἔσῃ τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. Ἐπα-
 ρχήμα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος, καὶ περιάγων
 ἐζητεῖ χεῖραγωγούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονός ἐπί- 12
 στευσεν ἐκπληττόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ κυρίου.

Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ Παῦλον ἦλθον 13
 εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας
 ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Αὐτοὶ δὲ διελ- 14
 θόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τὴν
 Πισιδίαν, καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν
 σαββάτων ἐκάθισαν. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀναγνωσὴν τοῦ νόμου 15
 καὶ τῶν προφητῶν ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐ-
 τοὺς λέγοντες Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἴ τις ἔστιν ἐν ὑμῖν λόγος
 παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε. ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος 16
 καὶ καταστείσας τῇ χειρὶ εἶπεν Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλείται καὶ οἱ
 φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ἀκούσατε. Ὁ θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου 17
 Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὕψωσεν
 ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος
 ὑψηλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὔτης, καί, ὡς τεσσερακον- 18
 ταετὴ χρόνον ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῇ Χαναὰν κατεκληρο- 19
 νόμησεν τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντή- 20
 κοντα. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκεν κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ προ-
 φήτου. κακείθεν ἠτήσαντο βασιλεία, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς 21

ὁ θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κεῖς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμείν, ~~ἔτη~~
 22 ~~τεσσεράκοντα~~· καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν τὸν Δαυεῖδ
 αὐτοῖς εἰς βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπεν μαρτυρήσας Εἵρων
 Δαγεῖδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, [ἄνδρα] κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου,
 23 ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου. τούτου ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ
 τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγαγεν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα
 24 Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάνου πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου
 25 αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετάνοίας παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ. ὥς δὲ
 ἐπλήρου Ἰωάνης τὸν δρόμον, ἔλεγεν Τί ἐμὲ ὑπονοεῖτε
 εἶναι; οὐκ' εἰμὶ ἐγώ· ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμὲ οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ
 26 ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι. Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ
 γένους Ἀβραάμ καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ἡμῖν
 27 ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἐξαπεστάλη. οἱ γὰρ κατοι-
 κοῦντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν τοῦτον
 ἀγνοήσαντες καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πάν-
 28 σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν, καὶ
 μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες ᾗτήσαντο Πειλάτον
 29 ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν· ὥς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ
 γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου ἔθηκαν εἰς μνη-
 30 μεῖον. ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν· ὃς ὥφθη ἐπὶ
 31 ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οἵτινες [νῦν] εἰσὶ μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν
 32 λαόν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς
 33 πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην ὅτι ταύτην ὁ θεὸς ἐκπεπλή-
 ρωκεν τοῖς τέκνοις ἡμῶν ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν, ὥς καὶ ἐν τῷ
 ψαλμῷ γέγραπται τῷ δευτέρῳ Υἱός μου εἰ σὺ, ἐγὼ
 34 σήμερον· γεγέννηκά σε. ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ
 νεκρῶν μηκέτι μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὐ-
 τως εἶρηκεν ὅτι Δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια Δαγεῖδ τὰ πιστά.
 35 διότι καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν σου
 36 ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν· Δαγεῖδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετή-
 σας τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ βουλῇ ἐκοιμήθη καὶ προστετέθη πρὸς
 37 τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶδεν διαφθοράν, ὃν δὲ ὁ θεὸς

25 εἶναι, οὐκ

28 ᾗτησαν τὸν

29 γεγραμμένα περὶ αὐτοῦ

33 †...†

ἡγειρεν οὐκ εἶδεν διαφθοράν. Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, 38
 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρτιῶν καταγ-
 γέλλεται, καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν νόμῳ 39
 Μωυσέως δικαιωθῆναι ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιούται.

βλέπετε οὖν μὴ ἐπέλθῃ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις 40

Ἴδστε, οἱ καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφά- 41
 νίσθητε,

ὅτι ἔργον ἐργάζομαι ἐγὼ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὧμων,
 ἔργον ὃ οὐ μὴ πιστεύσχητε ἕάν τις ἐκδιηγῇται
 ὧμῖν.

Ἐξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν παρεκάλουν εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον 42
 λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. Ἐλθείσης δὲ τῆς 43
 συναγωγῆς ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν
 σεβομένων προσηλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ, οἵτινες
 προσλαλοῦντες αὐτοῖς ἔπειθον αὐτοὺς προσμένειν τῇ χάριτι
 τοῦ θεοῦ.

Τῷ δὲ ἔρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχε- 44
 δὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συνήχθη ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ.
 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου καὶ 45
 ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ Παύλου λαλουμένοις βλασφημοῦντες.
 παρρησιασάμενοί τε ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας εἶπαν 46
 Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ·
 ἐπειδὴ ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτὸν καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς
 τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη· οὕτω γὰρ 47
 ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος

Τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν

τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.
 ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ 48
 θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν
 αἰώνιον· διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς 49
 χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖ- 50
 κας τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς πρώτους τῆς πόλεως καὶ
 ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν, καὶ
 ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναξάμε- 51

42 †...†

44 τε | ἐρχομένῳ | κυρίου

46 ἐπεὶ δὲ

48 κυρίου

νοι τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον,
 52 ὅς τε μαθηταὶ ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου.
 1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς
 εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε
 2 πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺν πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ
 ἀπειθήσαντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς
 3 τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἰκανὸν μὲν οὖν χρόνον
 διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι
 τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, διδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
 4 γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ πλῆθος
 τῆς πόλεως, καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις οἱ δὲ σὺν
 5 τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. ὥς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ
 Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆ-
 6 σαι αὐτούς, συνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυ-
 7 καονίας Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην καὶ τὴν περίχωρον, κακεῖ
 8 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ἦσαν. Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἀδύνατος
 ἐν Λύστροις τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
 9 αὐτοῦ, ὃς οὐδέποτε περιεπάτησεν. οὗτος ἤκουεν τοῦ Παύ-
 λου λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι ἔχει πίστιν
 10 τοῦ σωθῆναι εἶπεν μεγάλη φωνῇ Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πό-
 11 δας σου ὀρθός· καὶ ἤλατο καὶ περιεπάτει. οἱ τε ὄχλοι
 ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν Παῦλος ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυ-
 12 καονιστὶ λέγοντες Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώποις κατέ-
 13 βησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἐκάλουν τε τὸν Βαρνάβαν Δία, τὸν δὲ
 Παῦλον Ἑρμῆν ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου.
 14 ὃς τε ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς πόλεως ταύρους
 καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις
 15 ἤθελεν θύειν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ
 Παῦλος, διαρρηξάντες τὰ ἱμάτια ἑαυτῶν ἐξεπῆδησαν
 εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρίζοντες καὶ λέγοντες Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα
 ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμὲν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγε-
 λιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ
 θεὸν ζῶντα ὃς ἐποίησεν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν

καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅς ἐν ταῖς 16
 παρωχημέναις γενεαῖς εἴασεν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι
 ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καίτοι οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον αὐτὸν ἀφῆκεν 17
 ἀγαθουργῶν, οὐρανόθεν ὑμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς
 καρποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρ-
 δίας ὑμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς 18
 ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς. Ἐπῆλθαν δὲ ἀπὸ 19
 Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους
 καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομί-
 ζοντες αὐτὸν τεθνηκέναι. κυκλωσάντων δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν 20
 αὐτὸν ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν. καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον
 ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐαγγελισάμενοί 21
 τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς ὑπέστρε-
 ψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν καὶ εἰς Ἰκόνιον καὶ [εἰς] Ἀντιόχειαν,
 ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες 22
 ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς
 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. χειροτονήσαντες δὲ 23
 αὐτοῖς κατ' ἐκκλησίαν πρεσβυτέρους προσευξάμενοι μετὰ
 νηστειῶν παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκει-
 σαν. καὶ διελθόντες τὴν Πισιδίαν ἦλθαν εἰς τὴν Παμ- 24
 φυλίαν, καὶ λαλήσαντες ἕν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον κατέβησαν 25
 εἰς Ἀτταλίαν, κακεῖθεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν 26
 ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ
 ἐπλήρωσαν. Παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν 27
 ἐκκλησίαν ἀνήγγελλον ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν
 καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξεν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν θύραν πίστεως. διέτριβον δὲ 28
 χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ ΚΑΤΕΛΘΟΝΤΕΣ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας 1
 ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφούς ὅτι Ἐὰν μὴ περιτμηθῇτε τῷ
 ἔθει τῷ Μωυσέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. γενομένης δὲ 2

στάσεως καὶ ζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινες ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος
 3 τούτου. Οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας διήρχοντο τὴν τε Φοινίκην καὶ Σαμαρίαν ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν, καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν
 4 μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρεδέχθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνῆγγειλάν τε ὅσα ὁ θεὸς
 5 ἐποίησεν μετ' αὐτῶν. Ἐξανέστησαν δὲ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἰρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωυσέως.
 6 Συνήχθησάν τε οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν
 7 περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. Πολλῆς δὲ ζητήσεως γενομένης ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Ὁ ἄνθρωποι ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων ἐν ὑμῖν ἐξελέξατο ὁ θεὸς διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον
 8 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου καὶ πιστεῦσαι, καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης θεὸς ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς δοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον καθὼς
 9 καὶ ἡμῖν, καὶ οὐθέν ἐτίθει διακρίνειν μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. νῦν οὖν τί πειράζετε τὸν θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν
 10 μαθητῶν ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ πιστεύομεν
 11 σωθῆναι καθ' ὃν τρόπον κακεῖνοι. Ἐσίγησεν δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβαν καὶ Παῦλον ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
 12 δι' αὐτῶν. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι αὐτοὺς ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων Ὁ ἄνθρωποι ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο
 13 καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἐθνῶν
 14 λαὸν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι

τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται

Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω

16

καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαυεὶδ τὴν πε-
πτωκῆσαν

καὶ τὰ κατεστραμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω

καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν,

ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώ- 17
πων τὸν κύριον,

καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐφ' οὗς ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομα
μοῦ ἐπ' αὐτούς,

λέγει Κύριος ποιῶν ταῦτα γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος. 18
διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπιστρέ- 19
φουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι 20
τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς πορνείας καὶ πνικτοῦ
καὶ τοῦ αἵματος· Μωυσῆς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν 21
τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν
σάββατον ἀναγινωσκόμενος. Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς 22

ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ
ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν
τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβ-
βᾶν καὶ Σίλαν, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, γρά- 23
ψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν· Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
ἀδελφοὶ τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν
ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν χαίρειν. Ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι 24
τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς
ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, οἷς οὐ διεστειλάμεθα, ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις 25
ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐκλεξαμένοις ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς σὺν
τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις 26
παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ
κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν 27
καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά.
ἔδοξεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ ἡμῖν μηδὲν πλέον ἐπι- 28

τίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος πλὴν τούτων τῶν ἐπάναγκες, ἀπέχεσθαι
 29 εἰδωλοθυτῶν καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτῶν καὶ πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν
 διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς εὖ πράξετε. Ἐρρωσθε.

30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες κατήλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, καὶ
 31 συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν· ἀνα-
 32 γνόντες δὲ ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας τε καὶ
 Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφῆται ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ πα-
 33 ρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν· ποιήσαντες
 δὲ χρόνον ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν
 35 πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς. Παῦλος δὲ

καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ διδάσκοντες καὶ
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολλῶν τὸν λόγον τοῦ
 κυρίου.

36 Μετὰ δὲ τινὰς ἡμέρας εἶπεν πρὸς Βαρνάβαν Παῦλος
 Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφούς κατὰ πό-
 λιν πάσαν ἐν αἷς κατηγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς
 37 ἔχουσιν. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβούλετο συναρραβεῖν καὶ τὸν
 38 Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον· Παῦλος δὲ ἡξίου, τὸν ἀπο-
 στάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας καὶ μὴ συνελθόντα
 39 αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συναρραμβάνειν τοῦτον. ἐγένετο
 δὲ παροξυσμὸς ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων,
 τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπεῦσαι εἰς
 40 Κύπρον. Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν ἐξῆλθεν παρα-
 41 δοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ κυρίου ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν, διήρχετο
 δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ [τὴν] Κιλικίαν ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς ἐκκλη-
 1 σίας.

Κατήντησεν δὲ καὶ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ εἰς
 Λύστραν. καὶ ἰδοὺ μαθητὴς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος,
 2 υἱὸς γυναικὸς Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος, ὃς
 ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίᾳ ἀδελφῶν·
 3 τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν
 περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς
 τόποις ἐκείνοις, ἧδειςαν γὰρ ἅπαντες ὅτι Ἑλλήν ὁ

πατήρ αὐτοῦ ὑπῆρχεν. Ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις, 4
 παρεδίδουσιν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκριμένα
 ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἱεροσολύ-
 μοις.

Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐσtereοῦντο τῇ 5
 πίστει καὶ ἐπερίσσευσεν τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.

Διῆλθον δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ Γαλατικὴν χώραν, κωλυ- 6
 θέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λαλήσαι τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ
 Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες δὲ κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείραζον εἰς τὴν 7
 Βιθυνίαν πορευθῆναι καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα
 Ἰησοῦ· παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα. 8
 καὶ ὄραμα διὰ νυκτὸς τῷ Παύλῳ ὥφθη, ἀνὴρ Μακεδῶν 9
 τις ἦν ἐστὼς καὶ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων Διαβὰς
 εἰς Μακεδονίαν βοήθησον ἡμῖν. ὥς δὲ τὸ ὄραμα εἶδεν, 10
 εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, συνβιβάζοντες
 ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτούς.

Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ Τρωάδος εὐθυδρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμο- 11
 θράκην, τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νέαν Πόλιν, καὶ κεῖθεν εἰς Φιλίπ- 12
 πους, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἡ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος ἡ Μακεδονίας πόλις,
 κολωνία.

Ἦμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει δια-
 τρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινάς. τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξῆλ- 13
 θομεν ἔξω τῆς πύλης παρὰ ποταμὸν οὗ ἐνομίζομεν προσ-
 ευχὴν εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις
 γυναῖξιν. καὶ τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις 14
 πόλεως Θυατείρων σεβομένη τὸν θεόν, ἤκουεν, ἥς ὁ κύ-
 ριος διήνοιξεν τὴν καρδίαν προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ
 Παύλου. ὥς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλε- 15
 σεν λέγουσα Εἰ κερίκατέ με πιστὴν τῷ κυρίῳ εἶναι,
 εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου μένετε· καὶ παρεβιάσατο
 ἡμᾶς.

Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν 16
 προσευχὴν παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα πύθωνα ὑπαν-
 τῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν παρεῖχεν τοῖς κυρίοις
 αὐτῆς μαντευομένη· αὕτη κατακολουθοῦσα [τῷ] Παύλῳ καὶ 17
 ἡμῖν ἔκραζεν λέγουσα Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι δούλοι τοῦ θεοῦ

τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσὶν, οἵτινες καταγγέλλουσιν ὑμῖν ὁδὸν σωτη-
 18 ρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς
 δὲ Παῦλος καὶ ἐπιστρέψας τῷ πνεύματι εἶπεν Παρα-
 γέλλω σοι ἐν ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς·
 19 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ. Ἀδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς ὅτι
 ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς ἐργασίας αὐτῶν ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν
 Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἵλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς
 20 ἄρχοντας, καὶ προσαγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς εἶπαν
 Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν Ἰουδαῖοι
 21 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθνη ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν
 22 παραδέχεσθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν Ῥωμαίοις οὖσιν. καὶ συνεπέστη
 ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιρῆξαντες αὐτῶν
 23 τὰ ἱμάτια ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίζειν, Ἵ πολλὰς δὲ ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς
 πληγὰς ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύ-
 24 λακι ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ὃς παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην
 λαβὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν καὶ τοὺς
 25 πόδας ἡσφαλίσατο αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ ξύλον. Κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσο-
 νύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν θεόν,
 26 ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμιοι· ἄφνω δὲ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο
 μέγας ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου, ἥνεφ-
 χθησαν δὲ [παραχρῆμα] αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ
 27 δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ καὶ
 ἰδὼν ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς σπασάμενος τὴν
 μάχαιραν ἤμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκπεφευγῆναι
 28 τοὺς δεσμίους. ἐφώνησεν δὲ Παῦλος μεγάλῃ φωνῇ λέγων
 Μηδὲν πράξης σεαυτῷ κακόν, ἅπαντες γάρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε.
 29 αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησεν, καὶ ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσ-
 30 ἔπεσεν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Σίλᾳ, καὶ προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω
 31 ἔφη Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν
 Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ
 32 ὁ οἶκός σου. καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ ἑοῦ³ σὺν
 33 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ

ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ ἅπαντες παραχρῆμα, ἀναγα- 34
γών τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον παρέθηκεν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἡγαλ-
λιάσατο πανοικεῖ πεπιστευκῶς τῷ θεῷ. Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομέ- 35
νης ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες
Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους. ἀπήγγειλεν δὲ ὁ δε- 36
σμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον, ὅτι Ἀπέσταλ-
καν οἱ στρατηγοὶ ἵνα ἀπολυθῇτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες πορεύ-
εσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐτοὺς Δείραντες 37
ἡμῖς δημοσίᾳ ἀκατακρίτους, ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρ-
χοντας, ἔβαλαν εἰς φυλακὴν· καὶ νῦν λάθρα ἡμῖς ἐκβάλ-
λουσιν; οὐ γάρ, ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν.
ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ ῥαβδοῦχοι τὰ ῥήματα 38
ταῦτα· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσιν, καὶ 39
ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων
ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς φυλακῆς 40
εἰσῆλθον πρὸς τὴν Λυδίαν, καὶ ἰδόντες παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς
ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἐξῆλθαν.

Διοδεύσαντες δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ τὴν Ἀπολλωνίαν 1
ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν συναγωγὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐπὶ 2
σάββατα τρία διελέξατο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν, διανοί- 3
γων καὶ παρατιθέμενος ὅτι τὸν χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ
ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός, ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. καὶ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν 4
ἐπίεισθησαν καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ [τῷ] Σίλᾳ,
τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πλῆθος πολὺ γυναικῶν τε
τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. Ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ 5
προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων ἄνδρας τινὰς πονηροὺς καὶ
ὀχλοποιήσαντες ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἐπιστάντες τῇ
οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς προαγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον·
μὴ εὐρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔσυρον Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφοὺς 6
ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες ὅτι Οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην
ἀναστατώσαντες οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεσιν, οὓς ὑποδέ- 7

δεκται Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων
 Καίσαρος πράσσουσι, βασιλέα ἕτερον λέγοντες εἶναι Ἰη-
 8 σοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούον-
 9 τας ταῦτα, καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ
 10 τῶν λοιπῶν ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς. Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ
 εὐθέως διὰ νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν
 εἰς Βέροϊαν, οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν
 11 Ἰουδαίων ἀπήεσαν· οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσ-
 σαλονίκη, οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προ-
 θυμίας, [τὸ] καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντες τὰς γραφὰς εἰ ἔχοι
 12 ταῦτα οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ
 τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν
 13 οὐκ ὀλίγοι. Ὡς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης
 Ἰουδαῖοι ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου
 ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ, ἦλθον κάκεῖ σαλεύοντες καὶ ταρασσόντες
 14 τοὺς ὄχλους. εὐθέως δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ
 ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι ἕως ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· ὑπέμεινάν τε
 15 ὁ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. οἱ δὲ καθιστάνοντες τὸν
 Παῦλον ἤγαγον ἕως Ἀθηνῶν, καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς
 τὸν Σίλαν καὶ τὸν Τιμόθεον ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσιν πρὸς
 αὐτὸν ἐξήεσαν.

16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου,
 παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντος κατείδω-
 17 λον οὔσαν τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ
 18 πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ καὶ
 τῶν Ἐπικουρίων καὶ Στωικῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον
 αὐτῷ, καὶ τινες ἔλεγον Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος
 λέγειν; οἱ δὲ Ἑένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι·
 19 ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν εὐηγγελίζετο. ἐπιλα-
 βόμενοι δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἄρειον Πάγον ἤγαγον, λέγοντες
 Δυνάμεθα γινῶναι τίς ἡ καινὴ αὕτη [ἡ] ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλουμένη
 20 διδαχὴ; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν·

βουλόμεθα οὖν γινῶναι τίνα θέλει ταῦτα εἶναι. Ἰθνηαῖοι 21
 δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἢ
 καίρουκ ἢ λέγειν τι ἢ ἀκούειν τι καινότερον. σταθεῖς δὲ 22
 Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου Πάγου ἔφη "Ἄνδρες Ἰθνη-
 ναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ·
 διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσματα ὑμῶν εὗρον 23
 καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο ΑΓΝΩΣΤΩ ΘΕΩ. ὁ οὖν
 ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτο ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ 24
 θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ,
 οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ἱπάρχων κύριος οὐκ ἐν χειρο-
 ποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἀνθρωπίνων θερα- 25
 πεύεται προσδεόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς διδοῦς πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ
 πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα· ἐποίησέν τε ἐξ ἑνὸς πᾶν ἔθνος ἀν- 26
 θρώπων κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ παντὸς προσώπου τῆς γῆς, ὀρίσας
 προστεταγμένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας
 αὐτῶν, ζητεῖν τὸν θεὸν εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ
 εὔροιεν, καὶ γε οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἑνὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρ- 27
 χοντα. ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμέν, ὡς 28
 καὶ τινες τῶν καθ' ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασιν

Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν.

γένος οὖν ἱπάρχοντες τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν 29
 χρυσῷ ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαρίσματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως
 ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους 30
 τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ θεὸς τὰ νῦν ἀπαγγέλλει τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
 ποις πάντας πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν, καθότι ἔστησεν ἡμέραν 31
 ἐν ᾗ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ
 ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισεν, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν ἀναστήσας
 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν οἱ 32
 μὲν ἐχλεύαζον οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Ἀκουσόμεθά σου περὶ τούτου
 καὶ πάλιν. οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν· 33
 τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν, ἐν οἷς καὶ 34
 Διονύσιος [ὁ] Ἀρεοπαγίτης καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις καὶ
 ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα χωρισθεῖς ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κό-
 2 ρινθον. καὶ εὐρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντι-
 κὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας καὶ
 Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον
 3 χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἀπὸ τῆς Ῥώμης, προσ-
 4 ἦλθεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχνον εἶναι ἔμενεν παρ' αὐ-
 τοῖς καὶ ἠργάζοντο, ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τῇ τέχνῃ.
 5 διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἔπειθ' ἐν
 6 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ Ἕλληνας. Ὡς δὲ κατήλθον
 ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὃ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, συνείχετο
 τῷ λόγῳ ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις εἶναι
 7 τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλα-
 σφημούντων ἐκτιναξάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς
 Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς ἔγωγ' ἀπὸ
 8 τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκείθεν
 ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Τιτίου Ἰούστου σεβομέ-
 9 νου τὸν θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομορουῖσα τῇ συναγωγῇ.
 10 Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσεν τῷ κυρίῳ σὺν
 οἷα τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες
 11 ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος ἐν νυκτὶ
 δι' ὀράματος τῷ Παύλῳ Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ
 12 σιωπήσῃς, διότι ἐγὼ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται
 σοι τοῦ κακῶσαι σε, διότι λαὸς ἐστὶ μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει
 ταύτῃ. Ἐκάθισεν δὲ ἑνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ διδάσκων ἐν
 13 αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυ-
 πάτου ὄντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας κατεπέστησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ὁμοθυ-
 14 μαδὸν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα, λέγοντες
 ὅτι Παρὰ τὸν νόμον ἀναπαίθει οὗτος τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
 15 σέβεσθαι τὸν θεόν. μέλλοντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν
 τὸ στόμα εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους Εἰ μὲν
 ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα πονηρόν, ὧς Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ
 λόγον ἂν ἀνεσχόμην ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ ζητήματά ἐστιν περὶ
 λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὅψεσθε αὐτοί·

κριτῆς ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βούλομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλασεν 16
αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. ἐπιλαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες Σωσθέ- 17
νην τὸν ἀρχισυνάγωγον ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος·
καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίῳι ἔμελεν. Ὁ δὲ 18

Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀπο-
ταξάμενος ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα
καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος ἐν Κενχρεαῖς τὴν κεφαλὴν, εἶχεν
γὰρ εὐχήν. κατήντησαν δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, κακέινους κατέ- 19
λιπεν αὐτοῦ, αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν διελέ-
ξατο τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτῶντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πλείονα 20
χρόνον μέναι οὐκ ἐπένευσεν, ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος καὶ εἰπὼν 21
Πάλιν ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοῦ θεοῦ θέλοντος ἀνήχθη
ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου, καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισαρίαν, ἀναβὰς 22
καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν,
καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινὰ ἐξῆλθεν, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς 23
τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, στηρίζων πάντας τοὺς
μαθητάς.

Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλὼς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ 24
γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν ἐν
ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ κυρίου, 25
καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου. οὗτός 26
τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ· ἀκούσαντες
δὲ αὐτοῦ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας προσελάβοντο αὐτὸν καὶ
ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ. βουλο- 27
μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαίαν προτρεψάμενοι
οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν·
ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσιν
διὰ τῆς χάριτος· εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατηλέγ- 28
χετο δημοσίᾳ ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν
Ἰησοῦν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῶ εἶναι 1

ἐν Κορίνθῳ Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη ἐλθεῖν
 2 εἰς Ἑφεσον καὶ εὐρεῖν τινας μαθητάς, εἶπέν τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 Εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν
 3 Ἄλλ' οὐδ' εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἔστιν ἠκούσαμεν. Ἐἶπέν τε Ἐἰς
 τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα.
 4 εἶπεν δὲ Παῦλος Ἰωάννης ἐβάπτισεν βάπτισμα μετανοίας,
 τῷ λαῷ λέγων εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύσω-
 5 σιν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη-
 6 σαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς
 τοῦ Παύλου χειράς ἦλθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς,
 7 ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ ἐπροφήτευον. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάντες
 8 ἄνδρες ὥσει δώδεκα. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συ-
 ναγωγὴν ἐπαρρησιάζετο ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος καὶ
 9 πείθων περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. ὥς δέ τινες ἐσκλη-
 ρύνοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν κακολογοῦντες τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ
 πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισεν τοὺς μαθητάς,
 10 καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τυράννου. τοῦτο
 δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν
 Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ
 11 Ἕλληνας. Δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς τυχοῦσας ὁ θεὸς
 12 ἐποίει διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενού-
 ντας ἀποφέρεσθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίν-
 θια καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς νόσους, τὰ τε πνεύ-
 13 ματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐκπορεύεσθαι. Ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες καὶ
 τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων ἐξορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς
 ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
 λέγοντες Ὅρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν Παῦλος κηρύσσει.
 14 ἦσαν δέ τινος Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἐπτὰ υἱοὶ τοῦτο
 15 ποιοῦντες. ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπεν αὐ-
 τοῖς Τὸν [μὲν] Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίστα-
 16 μαι, ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες ἐστέ; καὶ ἐφαλόμενος ὁ ἄνθρωπος

ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν κατακυριεύσας
 ἀμφοτέρων ἰσχυσεν κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυ-
 ματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου ἐκείνου. τοῦτο δὲ 17
 ἐγένετο γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσιν τοῖς
 κατοικοῦσιν τὴν Ἔφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεσεν φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας
 αὐτούς, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ἅ-
 πολλοὶ τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολογούμενοι καὶ 18
 ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ πε- 19
 ριέργα πραξάντων συνεέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον
 ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν καὶ
 εὔρον ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. Οὕτως κατὰ κράτος τοῦ 20
 κυρίου ὁ λόγος ἡῤῥησεν καὶ ἰσχυεν.

ΩΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΛΗΡΩΘΗ ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ 21
 πνεύματι διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαιοὺς πορεύεσθαι
 εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, εἰπὼν ὅτι Μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ δεῖ
 με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν 22
 δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον, αὐτὸς
 ἐπέσχεν χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ 23
 κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκείνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ.
 Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς 24
 [ἀργυροῦς] Ἀρτέμιδος παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις οὐκ ὀλίγην
 ἐργασίαν, οὗς συναθροίσας καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργά- 25
 τας εἶπεν Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας
 ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῖν ἐστίν. καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον 26
 Ἐφέσου ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος
 πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοὶ
 οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει 27
 ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἔλθειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς μεγά-
 λης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐθὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλλειν

τε καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τῆς μεγαλειότητος αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη
 28 [ἡ] Ἀσία καὶ [ἡ] οἰκουμένη σέβεται. ἀκούσαντες δὲ καὶ
 γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ ἔκραζον λέγοντες Μεγάλη ἡ
 29 Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις τῆς συγχύσεως,
 ὥρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον συναρπάσαντες
 * Γαῖον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους Παύλου.
 30 Παύλου δὲ βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον οὐκ εἴων
 31 αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί· τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν, ὄντες αὐτῷ
 φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑα-
 32 τὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον, ἦν
 γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν
 33 τίνος ἕνεκα συνεληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου συνεβίβα-
 σαν Ἀλέξανδρον προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὁ δὲ
 Ἀλέξανδρος κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα ἤθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι
 34 τῷ δῆμῳ. ἐπιγνόντες δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν φωνὴ ἐγένετο
 μία ἐκ πάντων ὥσει ἑπὶ ὥρας δύο ἔκrazόντων ἡ
 35 Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων[†]. καταστείλας δὲ τὸν ὄχλον ὁ γραμ-
 ματεὺς φησιν Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἀνθρώπων
 ὃς οὐ γνώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὔσαν τῆς
 36 μεγάλης Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρῆτων οὖν
 ὄντων τούτων δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρχειν
 37 καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράσσειν. ἡγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας
 τούτους οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν θεὸν
 38 ἡμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται
 ἔχουσιν πρὸς τινα λόγον, ἀγοραῖοι ἄγονται καὶ ἀνθύπατοί
 39 εἰσιν, ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περαιτέρω ἐπιζη-
 40 τεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται. καὶ γὰρ
 κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως ἑπεὶ τῆς σήμερον μη-
 δενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος, περὶ οὗ οὐ δυνησόμεθα ἀποδοῦναι
 41 λόγον περὶ τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης[‡]. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπέ-
 λυσεν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

1 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον μεταπεμφάμενος

34 Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων

40 †...†

ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ παρακαλέσας ἀσπασάμενος
 ἐξῆλθεν πορεύεσθαι εἰς Μακεδονίαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη 2
 ἐκεῖνα καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν
 Ἑλλάδα, ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς γενομένης ἐπιβουλῆς 3
 αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἔμελλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρίαν
 ἐγένετο γνώμης τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ Μακεδονίας. συνεί- 4
 πετο δὲ αὐτῷ Σώπατρος Πύρρου Βεροιαῖος, Θεσσαλονι-
 κέων δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σέκουνδος καὶ Γαῖος Δερβαῖος καὶ
 Τιμόθεος, Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ Τύχικος καὶ Τρόφιμος· οὗτοι δὲ 5
 ᾤκοντες ἐμμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσα- 6
 μεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἤλθο-
 μεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρι ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὓς
 διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ. Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν 7
 σαββάτων συνηγμένων ἡμῶν κλάσαι ἄρτον ὁ Παῦλος διε-
 λέγετο αὐτοῖς, μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινεν τε
 τον λόγον μέχρι μεσονυκτίου. ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ 8
 ἐν τῷ ὑπερῷ οὓς ἦμεν συνηγμένοι· καθεζόμενος δὲ τις 9
 νεανίας ὀνόματι Εὐτυχὸς ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος
 ὕπνῳ βαθεῖ διαλεγόμενου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλείον, κατε-
 νεχθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστεγού κάτω καὶ
 ἦρθη νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ 10
 συνπεριλαβὼν εἶπεν ᾠκνῶν· Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε, ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ
 ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἀναβὰς δὲ [καὶ] κλάσας τὸν ἄρτον καὶ 11
 γευσάμενος ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρι αὐγῆς οὕτως
 ἐξῆλθεν. ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν 12
 οὐ μετρίως. Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ 13
 πλοῖον ἀνέχθημεν ἐπὶ τὴν Ἀσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀνα-
 λαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον. οὕτως γὰρ διατεταγμένος ἦν μέλ-
 λων αὐτὸς πεζεῦειν. ὥς δὲ συνέβαλλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, 14
 ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν ἦλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην, κατέβημεν ἀπο- 15
 πλεύσαντες τῇ ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἄντικρυς Χίου, τῇ
 δὲ ἑτέρᾳ παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον, τῇ δὲ ἐχομένῃ ἦλθομεν
 εἰς Μίλητον· κεκρίκει γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεύσαι τὴν 16

5 προελθόντες

9 Παύλου, ἐπὶ πλείον κατενεχθεὶς

10 μὴ θορυβεῖσθαι

Ἐφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ἔσπευδεν γὰρ εἰ δυνατόν εἶη αὐτῷ τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον μετεκαλέ-
 18 σατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ὡς δὲ παρεγένοντο
 πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ἀπὸ πρώτης
 ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν
 19 πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης
 ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν τῶν συμβάν-
 20 των μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὡς οὐδὲν ὑπε-
 στειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ
 21 διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, διαμαρτυρόμενος
 Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσιν τὴν εἰς θεὸν μετάνοιαν καὶ
 22 πίστιν εἰς τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν[†]. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ δεδε-
 μένος ἐγὼ τῷ πνεύματι πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν
 23 αὐτῇ συναντήσοντα ἐμοὶ μὴ εἰδώς, πλην ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
 ἅγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται μοι λέγον ὅτι δεσμὰ καὶ
 24 θλίψεις με μένουσιν· ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς λόγου ποιούμεαι τὴν
 ψυχὴν τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ ὡς ἑτελειώσω[†] τὸν δρόμον μου καὶ
 τὴν διακονίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρ-
 25 τύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν
 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς
 26 πάντες ἐν οἷς διήλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν· διότι μαρ-
 τύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ ὅτι καθαρὸς εἰμι ἀπὸ
 27 τοῦ αἵματος πάντων, οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστειλάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγ-
 28 γεῖλαι πᾶσαν τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῖν. προσέχετε ἑαν-
 τοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ, ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον
 ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους, ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ,
 29 ἣν περιεποιήσατο διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου[†]. ἐγὼ
 οἶδα ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ τὴν ἄφικξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς
 30 εἰς ὑμᾶς μὴ φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν [αὐτῶν]
 ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα τοῦ ἀπο
 31 σπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς ὑπίσω ἑαυτῶν· διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημο-

13 προσελθόντες

15 ἐσπέρῃ

21 Χριστόν

24 τελειῶσαι

28 †...†

νεύοντες ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ
 διακρύων νουθετῶν ἓνα ἕκαστον. καὶ τὰ νῦν παρατίθεμαι 32
 ὑμᾶς τῷ ἑκκυρίῳ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ τῷ δυναμένῳ
 οἰκοδομῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγια-
 σμένοις πᾶσιν. ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐδενὸς 33
 ἐπεθύμησα· αὐτοὶ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρεαίαις μου καὶ τοῖς 34
 οὔσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐται. πάντα ὑπέδειξα 35
 ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθε-
 νούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ὅτι
 αὐτὸς εἶπεν Μακάριόν ἐστίν μᾶλλον διδόναι ἢ λαμβάνειν.
 καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν θεὶς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς 36
 προσηύξατο. ἱκανὸς δὲ κλαυθμὸς ἐγένετο πάντων, καὶ 37
 ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλουν
 αὐτόν, ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει ὅτι 38
 οὐκέτι μέλλουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμ-
 πον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐ- 1
 τῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἦλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶ, τῇ δὲ ἐξῆς εἰς
 τὴν Ῥόδον, ἀκακίθεν εἰς Πάταρα· καὶ εὐρόντες πλοῖον 2
 διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν. ἀναφάναντες 3
 δὲ τὴν Κύπρον καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνυμον ἐπλέομεν
 εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ κατήλθομεν εἰς Τύρον, ἐκείσε γὰρ τὸ πλοῖον
 ἦν ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον. ἀνευρόντες δὲ τοὺς μαθη- 4
 τὰς ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἐπτά, οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ
 ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος μὴ ἐπιβαίνειν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
 ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἑξαρτίσαι ἡμᾶς τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες 5
 ἐπορευόμεθα προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ
 τέκνοις ἕως ἕξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ
 τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσευξάμενοι ἀπησπασάμεθα ἀλλήλους, καὶ 6
 ἐνέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ
 ἴδια. Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες ἀπὸ 7
 Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαῖδα, καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι
 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. τῇ δὲ 8

ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες ἦλθαμεν εἰς Καισαρίαν, καὶ εἰσελ-
 θόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ ὄντος ἐκ
 9 τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐμείναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες
 10 τέσσαρες παρθένοι προφητεύουσαι. Ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμέ-
 ρας πλείους κατηλθὲν τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης
 11 ὀνόματι Ἀγαθος, καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην
 τοῦ Παύλου δήσας ἑαυτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν
 Τάδε λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστὶν ἡ
 ζώνη αὕτη οὕτως δήσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ
 12 παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. ὥς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα,
 παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν
 13 αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. τότε ἀπεκρίθη [ὁ] Παῦλος Τί
 ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ
 γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
 14 ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. μὴ
 πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες Τοῦ κυρίου τὸ
 θέλημα γινέσθω.

15 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἐπισκευασάμενοι ἀνεβαίνο-
 16 μεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ
 Καισαρίας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν Μνάσωνί
 17 τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ. Γενομένων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς
 18 Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀσμένως ἀπεδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ δὲ
 ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῆει ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες
 19 τε παρεγένοντο οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς
 ἐξηγεῖτο καθ' ἓν ἕκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
 20 διὰ τῆς διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν
 θεόν, εἰπὼν τε αὐτῷ Θεωρεῖς, ἀδελφέ, πόσαι μυριάδες
 εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τῶν πεπιστευκότων, καὶ πάντες
 21 ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσιν· κατηχήθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ
 ὅτι ἀποστασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωυσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη
 πάντα Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα
 22 μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν περιπατεῖν. τί οὖν ἐστίν; πάντως ἀκού-

σονται ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. τοῦτο οὖν ποιήσον ὃ σοι λέγομεν· 23
 εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ᾠάντων.
 τούτους παραλαβὼν ἀγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς καὶ δαπάνησον 24
 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἵνα ξυρῇσονται τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ γινώσκονται
 πάντες ὅτι ὧν κατήχηνται περὶ σοῦ οὐδὲν ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ
 στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς φυλάσσων τὸν νόμον. περὶ δὲ τῶν 25
 πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς ἄπεστείλαμεν κρίναντες φυ-
 λάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον καὶ αἷμα καὶ πνικτὸν
 καὶ πορνείαν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν τοὺς ἄνδρας τῇ 26
 ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεὶς εἰσῆει εἰς τὸ ἱερόν,
 διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἀγνισμοῦ
 ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἢ προσφορά.

Ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι, οἱ ἀπὸ 27
 τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ συνέχεον
 πάντα τὸν ὄχλον καὶ ἐπέβαλαν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας, κρά- 28
 ζοντες Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλεῖται, βοηθεῖτε· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ τόπου
 τούτου πάντας πανταχῇ διδάσκων, ἔτι τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας
 εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν καὶ κεκοίνωκεν τὸν ἅγιον τόπον
 τοῦτον. ἦσαν γὰρ προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέσιον 29
 ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν εἰσήγα-
 γεν ὁ Παῦλος. ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη καὶ ἐγένετο συν- 30
 ὁρομή τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου εἵλκον
 αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι.
 Ζητούντων τε αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ 31
 τῆς σπείρης ὅτι ὅλη συνχύννεται Ἰερουσαλήμ, ὥς ἐξαυτῆς 32
 ᾠαραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἐκατοντάρχας κατέδραμεν
 ἐπ' αὐτούς, οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώ-
 τας ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ 33
 χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἀλύσει
 δυοσί, καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς εἴη καὶ τί ἐστὶν πεποιηκώς· ἄλλοι 34
 δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐπεφώνουν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυναμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ
 γινῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι

35 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνα-
 36 βαθμούς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν
 37 κράζοντες Αἶρε αὐτόν. Μέλλων τε εἰσάγε-
 σθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ
 Εἰ ἔξεστίν μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρὸς σέ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη Ἑλληνιστὶ
 38 γινώσκεις; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν
 ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς
 39 τετρακισχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων; εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος
 Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος, Ταρσεὺς τῆς Κιλικίας,
 οὐκ ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι
 40 λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν. ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ Παῦλος
 ἐστὼς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ,
 πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης¹ προσεφώνησεν τῇ Ἑβραϊδι
 1 διαλέκτῳ λέγων Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ
 2 μου τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς νυνὶ ἀπολογίας.— ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι
 τῇ Ἑβραϊδι διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς μᾶλλον παρέσχον
 3 ἡσυχίαν. καὶ φησιν— Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημέ-
 νος ἐν Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει
 ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ
 ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρῷου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ θεοῦ
 4 καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ σήμερον, ὡς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν
 ἐδίωξα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς φυλακὰς
 5 ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι
 καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς δεξάμε-
 νος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς εἰς Δαμασκὸν ἐπορευόμην ἄξων
 καὶ τοὺς ἐκείσε ὄντας δεδεμένους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἵνα τιμώ-
 6 ρηθῶσιν. Ἐγένετο δὲ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ
 Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περι-
 7 στράφαι φῶς ἱκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ, ἔπεσά τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος καὶ
 ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι Σαούλ Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις;
 8 ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην Τίς εἶ, κύριε; εἶπέν τε πρὸς ἐμέ
 9 Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν

ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν
 τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δέ Τί ποιήσω, κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύ- 10
 ριος εἶπεν πρὸς με Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν, κακεῖ
 σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται σοι ποιῆσαι. ὥς 11
 δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἅπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειρα-
 γωγούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν.
 Ἀνανίας δέ τις ἀνὴρ εὐλαβῆς κατὰ τὸν νόμον, μαρτυρούμε- 12
 νος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλθὼν πρὸς 13
 ἐμέ καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέν μοι Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ἀνάβλεψον·
 καγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Ὁ 14
 θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γινῶναι τὸ θέλημα
 αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον καὶ ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στό-
 ματος αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους 15
 ὧν ἐώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς 16
 βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλousαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας σου ἐπικαλεσάμενος
 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερου- 17
 σαλὴμ καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ γενέσθαι με ἐν
 ἐκστάσει καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε 18
 ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, διότι οὐ παραδέξονται σου μαρ-
 τυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. καγὼ εἶπον Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται 19
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς
 τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ ὅτε ἐξεχύννετο τὸ αἷμα Στε- 20
 φάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ
 συνευδοκῶν καὶ φυλάσσων τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρῶντων
 αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς με Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη 21
 μακρὰν ἔξαποστελῶ σε. Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ 22
 ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου καὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέ-
 γοντες Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦτον, οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν
 αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων τε αὐτῶν καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ 23
 ἱμάτια καὶ κοινορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἀέρα ἐκέλευσεν 24
 ὁ χιλιάρχος εἰσάγεσθαι αὐτόν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, εἶπας
 μάστιξιν ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν ἵνα ἐπιγιῶ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕ-
 τως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. ὥς δὲ προέτειναν αὐτόν τοῖς ἱμάσι 25

εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα ἐκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος Εἰ ἄνθρω-
 πον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν;
 26 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἐκατοντάρχης προσελθὼν τῷ χιλιάρχῳ ἀπήγ-
 γειλεν λέγων Τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν; ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος
 27 Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν. προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ
 28 Λέγε μοι, σὺ Ῥωμαῖός εἱ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη Ναί. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ
 ὁ χιλιάρχος Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφαλαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην
 ἐκτησάμην. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι.
 29 εὐθέως οὖν ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνε-
 τάξειν· καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός
 ἐστιν καὶ ὅτι αὐτὸν ἦν δεδεκώς.

30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γινῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς τὸ τί
 κατηγορεῖται ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἔλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκέλευ-
 σεν συνελθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ πᾶν τὸ συνέδριον, καὶ
 1 καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς. ἀτενίσας δὲ
 ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ
 συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι τῷ θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς
 2 ἡμέρας. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξεν τοῖς παρεστῶ-
 3 σιν αὐτῷ τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς
 αὐτὸν εἶπεν Τύπτειν σε μέλλει ὁ θεός, τοῖχε κεκονιμένε·
 καὶ σὺ κάθη κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ παρανομῶν κε-
 4 λεύεις με τύπτεσθαι; οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες εἶπαν Τὸν ἀρχι-
 5 ερέα τοῦ θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς; ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος Οὐκ ᾔδειν,
 ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεὺς· γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Ἀρχοντα
 6 τοῦ λαοῦ σοὶ οὐκ ἔρεῖς κακῶς. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος
 ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶν Σαδδουκαίων τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων
 ἔκραζεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός
 εἰμι, υἱὸς Φαρισαίων· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν
 7 κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ ἑλαλῶντος ἔγένετο ἡ στάσις
 τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ πλῆθος.
 8 Σαδδουκαῖοι γὰρ λέγουσιν μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν μήτε ἄγγε-
 λον μήτε πνεῦμα, Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσιν τὰ ἀμφό-
 9 τερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη, καὶ ἀναστάντες τινὲς

1 τῷ συνεδρίῳ ὁ Παῦλος

6 ἐγὼ

7 εἰπόντος | ἐπέπεσεν

8 μὲν

τῶν γραμματέων τοῦ μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο λέγοντες Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὐρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος—. Πολλῆς δὲ 10 γινομένης στάσεως φοβηθεὶς ὁ χιλιάρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἐκέλευσεν τὸ στράτευμα καταβῆναι ἀρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν ὧς εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος 11 εἶπεν Θάρσει, ὥς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. Γε- 12 νομένης δ' ἡμέρας ποιήσαντες συστροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πίνειν ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσιν τὸν Παῦλον. ἦσαν δὲ πλείους 13 τεσσαεράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν ποιησάμενοι οἵτινες προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέ- 14 ροις εἶπαν Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς μηδενὸς γείσασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. νῦν οὖν 15 ἡμεῖς ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ ὅπως καταγάγῃ αὐτὸν εἰς ἡμᾶς ὥς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσειν αὐτὸν ἑτοιμοὶ ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς 16 τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὴν ἐνέδραν παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ Παύλῳ. προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἐκατονταρχῶν 17 ἔφη Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἄπαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, ἔχει γὰρ ἀπαγγεῖλαί τι αὐτῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν 18 ἦγαγεν πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ φησιν Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησεν τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν πρὸς σέ, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαί σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ 19 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθάνετο Τί ἐστίν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; εἶπεν δὲ 20 ὅτι Οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τῷ ἐρωτῆσαί σε ὅπως αὔριον τὸν Παῦλον καταγάγῃς εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ὥς μέλλον τι ἀκριβέστερον πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ· σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῇς 21

αὐτοῖς, ἐνεδρεύουσιν γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους
 τεσσαράκοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν
 μήτε πεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν, καὶ νῦν εἰσὶν ἑτοιμοὶ
 22 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλί-
 αρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίσκον παραγγείλας μηδενὶ ἐκλαλή-
 23σαι ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρὸς ἐμέ. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενός
 τινας δύο τῶν ἑκατονταρχῶν εἶπεν Ἑτοιμάσατε στρατιώ-
 τας διακοσίους ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρίας, καὶ ἱππεῖς
 ἐβδομήκοντα καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας
 24 τῆς νυκτός, κτήνη τε παραστήσαι ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν
 25 Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα, γράψας
 26 ἐπιστολὴν ἔχουσιν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον Κλαύδιος Λυσίας
 27 τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. Τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον
 συλλημφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι
 ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι ἐξεilaμην, μαθὼν
 28 ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστιν, βουλόμενός τε ἐπιγνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν
 δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ [κατήγαγον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν].
 29 ὃν εὗρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζητημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν,
 30 μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν ἔχοντα ἔγκλημα. μηνυ-
 θείσης δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα ἔσεσθαι ἐξ αὐτῆς
 ἔπεμψα πρὸς σέ, παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγοροῖς λέγειν
 31 πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται
 κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον
 32 ἤγαγον διὰ νυκτός εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα· τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον
 ἔασαντες τοὺς ἱππεῖς ἀπέρχεσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ ὑπέστρεψαν
 33 εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισαρίαν
 καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι παρέστησαν καὶ
 34 τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. ἀναγνοὺς δὲ καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας
 35 ἐπαρχείας ἐστὶν καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας Διακού-
 σομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται·
 κελεύσας ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι
 αὐτόν.

1 Μετὰ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας

μετὰ πρεσβυτέρων τινῶν καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵτινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κλη- 2
θέντος δὲ [αὐτοῦ] ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέ-
γων Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ καὶ διορθωμάτων
γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντῃ τε 3
καὶ πανταχοῦ ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης
εὐχαριστίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον σε ἐνκόπτω, παρακαλῶ 4
ἀκοῦσαί σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικίᾳ. εὐρόντες γὰρ 5
τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν καὶ κινοῦντα στάσεις πᾶσι τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην πρωτοστάτην τε τῆς
τῶν Ναζωραίων αἰρέσεως, ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπείρασεν βεβη- 6
λῶσαι, ὃν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν, παρ' οὗ δυνήσῃ αὐτὸς ἀνα- 8
κρίνας περὶ πάντων τούτων ἐπιγνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦ-
μεν αὐτοῦ. συνεπέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι φάσκοντες 9
ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν. Ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ Παῦλος νεύσαντος αὐτῷ 10
τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ
ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος εὐθύμως τὰ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ ἀπολο-
γοῦμαι, δυναμένου σου ἐπιγνῶναι, ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶν μοι 11
ἡμέραι δώδεκα ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερου-
σαλὴμ, καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εἶρόν με πρὸς τινα διαλεγό- 12
μενον ἢ ἐπίστασιν ποιοῦντα ὄχλου οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν, οὐδὲ παραστήσαι δύνανταί σοι περὶ 13
ὧν νυνὶ κατηγοροῦσίν μου. ὁμολογῶ δὲ τοῖτό σοι ὅτι 14
(κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν) οὕτως λατρεύω τῷ πα-
τρὶ ὁ Θεὸς, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ τοῖς
ἐν τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν θεόν, ἣν 15
καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι
δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων· ἐν τούτῳ καὶ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ ἀπρὸς- 16
κοπον συνείδησιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
διὰ παντός. δι' ἐτῶν δὲ πλείονων ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς 17
τὸ ἔθνος μου παρεγενόμην καὶ προσφοράς, ἐν αἷς εἶρόν με 18
ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου,
τινὲς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, οὓς ἔδει ἐπὶ σοῦ παρῆναι 19

20 καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς ἐμέ, — ἢ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπά-
 21 τωσαν τί εὔρον ἀδίκημα στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου ἢ
 περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς ἧς ἐκέκραξα ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐστὼς ὅτι
 Περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ἐφ' ὑμῶν.
 22 Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ὁ Φῆλιξ, ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ
 περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἶπας Ὅταβ Λυσίας ὁ χιλιάρχος καταβῇ
 23 διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξάμενος τῷ ἑκατοντάρ-
 χῃ τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἔχειν τε ἄνεσιν καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν
 24 τῶν ιδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν αὐτῷ. Μετὰ δὲ
 ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ
 ἰδία γυναικὶ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία μετεπέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον καὶ
 25 ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν πίστεως. δια-
 λεγομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ
 κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔμφοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρί-
 θη Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου, καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσο-
 26 μαί σε· ἅμα καὶ ἐλπίζων ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται [αὐτῷ]
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μεταπεμπόμενος
 27 ὠμίλει αὐτῷ. Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβεν
 διάδοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε χάριτα καταθέ-
 σθαι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ κατέλιπε τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.

1 Φῆστος οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἑπαρχείᾳ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας
 2 ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρίας, ἐνεφάνισάν τε αὐτῷ
 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου,
 3 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ ὅπως
 μεταπέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐνέδραν ποιοῦντες
 4 ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη
 τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον εἰς Καισαρίαν, ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν
 5 ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι· Οἱ οὖν ἐν ὑμῖν, φησίν, δυνατοὶ
 συνκαταβάντες εἴ τί ἐστιν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ ἄτοπον κατηγορεῖ-
 6 τωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας
 οὐ πλείους ὀκτῶ ἢ δέκα, καταβὰς εἰς Καισαρίαν, τῇ
 ἐπαύριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσεν τὸν Παῦλον

ἀχθῆναι. παραγενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περιέστησαν αὐτὸν οἱ 7
 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ
 βαρέα αἰτιώματα καταφέροντες ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδεῖξαι,
 τοῦ Παύλου ἀπολογουμένου ὅτι Οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν 8
 Ἰουδαίων οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἤμαρτον.
 ὁ Φῆστος δὲ θέλων τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις χάριν καταθέσθαι ἀπο- 9
 κριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπεν Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς
 ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κριθῆναι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος 10
 Ἔστως ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρός εἰμι, οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι.
 Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκηκα, ὥς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις.
 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραι- 11
 τούμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν ἔστιν ὧν οἵτοι κατηγοροῦσίν
 μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι· Καίσαρα ἐπικα-
 λούμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου 12
 ἀπεκρίθη Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ.

Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς 13
 καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισαρίαν ἄσπασάμενοι τὸν
 Φῆστον. ὥς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος 14
 τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων Ἀνὴρ
 τίς ἐστιν καταλελιμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος, περὶ οὗ 15
 γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ
 καταδίκην· πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥω- 16
 μαίοις χαρίζεσθαί τινα ἄνθρωπον πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορού-
 μενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγοροὺς τόπον τε
 ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. συνελθόντων οὖν 17
 ἐνθάδε ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος τῇ ἐξῆς καθίσας
 ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ 18
 σταθίντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν ἔφερον ὧν ἐγὼ
 ὑπενόουν Ἰουδαίων, ζητήματα δὲ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισι- 19
 δαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ περί τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθηκό-
 τος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ τὴν 20
 περὶ τούτων ζήτησιν ἔλεγον εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς

21 Ἱεροσόλυμα κάκεί κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου
 ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ
 διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἕως οὗ ἀναπέμψω αὐ-
 22 τὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον Ἐβου-
 λόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι. Αὔριον, φησίν,
 23 ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ. Ἦν οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ
 Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας καὶ
 εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον σὺν τε χιλιάρχοις καὶ
 ἀνδράσιν τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν τῆς πόλεως καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ
 24 Φῆστου ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος Ἀγρίππα
 βασιλεῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ συνπαρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε
 τοῦτον περὶ οὗ ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχέν μοι
 25 ἕν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, βοῶντες μὴ δεῖν αὐτὸν ζῆν
 πεπραχέναι, αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν Σεβαστὸν
 26 ἔκρινα πέμπειν. περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ
 οὐκ ἔχω· διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ
 σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης
 27 σχῶ τί γράψω· ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ πέμποντα δέσμιον
 1 μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας σημᾶναι. Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς
 τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη Ἐπιτρέπεται σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν.
 2 τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπελογεῖτο Περὶ πάν-
 των ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα,
 3 ἡγῆμαι ἑμαυτὸν μακάριον ἐπὶ σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολο-
 3 γείσθαι, μάλιστα γνώστην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ
 Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων· διὸ δέομαι μακροθύμως
 4 ἀκοῦσαί μου. Τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου ἐκ νεότητος (τὴν
 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἕν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις)
 5 ἴσασι πάντες Ἰουδαῖοι, προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, ἐὰν
 θέλωσι μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς
 6 ἡμετέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος. καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι
 τῆς εἰς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ
 7 τοῦ θεοῦ ἕστηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν

ἐν ἐκτενεΐᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει κατα-
 τῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασι-
 λεύ· τί ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν εἰ ὁ θεὸς νεκροὺς 8
 ἐγείρει; Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἑμαυτῷ πρὸς τὸ ὄνομα 9
 Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πράξαι· ὁ καὶ 10
 ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλοὺς τε τῶν ἁγίων ἐγὼ
 ἐν φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐξουσίαν
 λαβὼν, ἀναιρουμένων τε αὐτῶν κατήνεγκα ψῆφον, καὶ 11
 κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς
 ἠνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν, περισσῶς τε ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς
 ἐδίωκον ἕως καὶ εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. Ἐν οἷς πορευόμενος 12
 εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς τῶν
 ἀρχιερέων ἡμέρας μέσης κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, 13
 οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου περιλάμψαν με
 φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους· πάντων τε καταπε- 14
 σόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἤκουσα φωνὴν λέγουσαν πρὸς
 με τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ Σαοὶλ Σαοὶλ, τί με διώκεις;
 σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπα Τίς εἶ, 15
 κύριε; ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπεν Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις·
 ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοῦς πόδας σου· εἰς τοῦτο 16
 γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπηρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν
 τε εἶδές με ὧν τε ὀφθῆσομαί σοι, ἐξαιροῦμένός σε ἐκ 17
 τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς ὃς ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
 σε ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι ἀπὸ σκο- 18
 τοῦ εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν,
 τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ κλῆρον ἐν τοῖς
 ἡγιασμένοις πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, 19
 οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν 20
 Δαμασκῷ πρῶτόν τε καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώ-
 ραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπήγγελλον μετανοεῖν
 καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ἅξια τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα
 πράσσοντας. Ἔνεκα τούτων με Ἰουδαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν 21
 τῷ ἱερῷ ἐπειρώντο διαχειρίσασθαι. ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχῶν 22

τῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης ἔστηκα μαρτυρό-
 23 μενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προ-
 φῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι καὶ Μωυσῆς, εἰ παθη-
 τὸς ὁ χριστός, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει
 24 καταγγέλλειν τῷ τε λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. Ταῦ-
 τα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου ὁ Φῆστος μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ φη-
 σὶν Μαΐνη, Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα εἰς μαΐναν
 25 περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησὶν, κράτιστε
 Φῆστε, ἀλλὰ ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀποφθέγ-
 26 γομαι. ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεύς, πρὸς ὃν
 παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνειν γὰρ [†]αὐτὸν τούτων οὐ
 πείθομαι οὐθέν, οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμένον τοῦτο.
 27 πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς προφήταις; οἶδα ὅτι
 28 πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον Ἐν ὀλίγῳ
 29 [†]με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν ποιῆσαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος Εὐξαίμην
 ἂν τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν μεγάλῳ οὐ μόνον σὲ
 ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον γενέσθαι
 τοιούτους ὁποῖος καὶ ἐγώ εἰμι παρεκτὸς τῶν δεσμῶν τού-
 30 των. Ἀνέστη τε ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἡ
 31 τε Βερνίκη καὶ οἱ συνκαθήμενοι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἀναχωρήσαν-
 τες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες ὅτι Οὐδὲν θανάτου
 32 ἡ δεσμῶν [†]ἄξιον πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος. Ἀγρίππας
 δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη Ἀπολελύσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος
 οὗτος εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

1 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,
 παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινας ἐτέρους δεσμώτας
 2 ἑκατοντάρχη ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ σπειρῆς Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάν-
 τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυνηνῷ μέλλοντι πλεῖν εἰς τοὺς κατὰ
 τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους ἀνήχθημεν, ὅντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου
 3 Μακεδόνης Θεσσαλονικέως· τῇ τε ἐτέρα κατήχθημεν εἰς
 Σιδῶνα, φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος
 ἐπέτρεψεν πρὸς τοὺς φίλους πορευθέντι ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν.

26 καὶ | αὐτόν τι
 P.

28 †...†

31 ἄξιόν τι 5

κακείθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον διὰ τὸ 4
 τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους, τό τε πέλαγος τὸ κατὰ τὴν 5
 Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες κατήλθαμεν εἰς
 Μύρρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κακεί εὐρὼν ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης πλοῖον 6
 Ἀλεξανδρινὸν πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς
 αὐτό. ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες καὶ μόλις 7
 γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέ-
 μου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην, μόλις τε 8
 παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ καλούμενον
 Καλοὺς Λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασέα. Ἰκα- 9
 νοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς
 τοῦ πλοῦς διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι,
 παρήνει ὁ Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς Ὁ ἄνθρωπε, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ 10
 ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φορτίου καὶ
 τοῦ πλοίου ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι
 τὸν πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ 11
 ναυκλήρῳ μᾶλλον ἐπέιθετο ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ Παύλου λεγομένοις.
 ἀνευθέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παραχειμασίαν 12
 οἱ πλείονες ἔθεντο βουλὴν ἀναχθῆναι ἐκείθεν, εἴ πως δύ-
 ναιτο καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι, λιμένα
 τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶρον. Ὑπο- 13
 πνεύσαντος δὲ νότου δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκέναι
 ἄραντες ἄσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ πολὺ 14
 δὲ ἔβαλεν κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικὸς ὁ καλούμενος
 Εὐρακύλων· συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου καὶ μὴ δυναμέ- 15
 νου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα. νησίον 16
 δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Καῦδα ἰσχύσαμεν μόλις
 περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης, ἣν ἄραντες βοηθείαις 17
 ἐχρῶντο ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί τε μὴ εἰς τὴν
 Σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσιν, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος, οὕτως ἐφέροντο.
 σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν τῇ ἐξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο, 18
 καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου ἔριψαν. 19
 μήτε δὲ ἡλίου μήτε ἄστρων ἐπιφανόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας 20

21 ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου, λοιπὸν περιη-
 ρεῖτο ἐλπίς πᾶσα τοῦ σώζεσθαι ἡμᾶς. Πολλῆς τε ἀσιτίας
 ὑπαρχούσης τότε σταθεῖς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν
 22 "Εδει μὲν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχήσαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι
 ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης κερδῆσαί τε τὴν ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν
 23 ζημίαν. καὶ τὰ νῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν, ἀποβολὴ γάρ
 24 ψυχῆς οὐδεμίᾳ ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν πλὴν τοῦ πλοίου· παρέστη
 γάρ μοι ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ εἰμί, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω,
 25 ἄγγελος λέγων Μὴ φοβοῦ, Παῦλε· Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παρα-
 στήναι, καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχάρισταί σοι ὁ θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλέον-
 26 τας μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε, ἄνδρες· πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ θεῷ
 27 ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λελάληταί μοι. εἰς νῆσον
 28 δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν. Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαί-
 δεκάτῃ νύξ ἐγένετο διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἀδρία, κατὰ
 μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται ἱπροσάγειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς
 29 χώραν. καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυιὰς εἴκοσι, βραχὺ δὲ
 διαστήσαντες καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυιὰς δεκα-
 30 πέντε· φοβούμενοί τε μή που κατὰ τραχεῖς τόπους ἐκπέ-
 σωμεν ἐκ πρύμνης ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας· ἤρχοντο
 31 ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. Τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυγεῖν ἐκ
 τοῦ πλοίου καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν
 32 προφάσει ὡς ἐκ πρῶρης ἀγκύρας μελλόντων ἐκτείνειν,
 εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις
 33 "Εὰν μὴ οὗτοι μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ
 δύνασθε. τότε ἀπέκοψαν οἱ στρατιῶται τὰ σχοινία τῆς
 34 σκάφης καὶ εἴασαν αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν. Ἀχρι δὲ οὗ ἡμέρα
 ἤμελλεν γίνεσθαι παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλα-
 βεῖν τροφῆς λέγων Τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃν σήμερον ἡμέραν
 προσδοκῶντες ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε, μηθὲν προσλαβόμενοι·
 35 διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς
 τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θρῖξ
 ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς ἀπολείται. εἶπας δὲ ταῦτα καὶ λαβὼν

ἄρτον εὐχαρίστησεν τῷ θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων καὶ κλάσας
 ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὐθυμοὶ δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες καὶ αὐτοὶ 36
 προσελάβοντο τροφῆς. ἡμεθα δὲ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ ἐν τῷ 37
 πλοίῳ ὥς ἔβδομήκοντα ἕξ. κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς ἐκού- 38
 φιζον τὸ πλοῖον ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σίτον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
 Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνωσκον, κόλπον 39
 δέ τινα κατενόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν εἰς ὃν ἐβουλευόντο εἰ
 δύναιντο ἐκσῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς ἀγκύρας περιελόν- 40
 τες εἶων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν
 πηδαλίων, καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἄρτέμωνα τῇ πνεοῦσῃ κατέι-
 χον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν. περιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον διθά- 41
 λασσον ἐπέκειλαν τὴν ναῦν, καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῶρα ἐρείσασα
 ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ τῆς βίας.
 Τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας 42
 ἀποκτείνωσιν, μή τις ἐκκολυμβήσας διαφύγῃ· ὁ δὲ ἑκατον- 43
 τάρχης βουλόμενος διασῶσαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς
 τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέν τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν
 ἀπορίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι, καὶ τοὺς λοι- 44
 πούς οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν οὓς δὲ ἐπὶ τινων τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ
 πλοίου· καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πᾶντας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

Καὶ διασωθέντες τότε ἐπέγνωμεν ὅτι Μελιτήνη ἡ 1
 νῆσος καλεῖται. οἱ τε βάρβαροι παρείχαν οὐ τὴν τυχού- 2
 σαν φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν, ἄψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν προσελάβοντο
 πάντας ἡμᾶς διὰ τὸν ἕτερον τὸν ἐφεστῶτα καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύχος.
 συστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων τι πλήθος καὶ 3
 ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ἀπὸ τῆς θερμῆς ἐξελθούσα
 καθήψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὥς δὲ εἶδαν οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμά- 4
 μενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἔλεγον
 Πάντως φονεὺς ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ὃν διασωθέντα ἐκ
 τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀποτινί- 5
 ξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν· οἱ δὲ προσε- 6
 δόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν ἄφνω
 νεκρόν. ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκόντων καὶ θεωρούντων

- μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλόμενοι ἔλεγον
 7 αὐτὸν εἶναι θεόν. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον
 ἐκεῖνον ὑπῆρχεν χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου ὀνόματι Πο-
 πλίῳ, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς ἡμέρας τρεῖς¹ φιλοφρόνως
 8 ἐξένισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς
 καὶ δυσεντερίῳ συνεχόμενον κατακεῖσθαι, πρὸς ὃν ὁ Παῦλος
 εἰσελθὼν καὶ προσευξάμενος ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ ἰάσατο
 9 αὐτόν. τούτου δὲ γενομένου [καὶ] οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἐν τῇ νήσῳ
 10 ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο, οἱ καὶ
 πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀναγομένοις ἐπέθεντο
 τὰ πρὸς τὰς χρείας.
- 11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχει-
 μακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ Ἀλεξανδρινῷ, παρασήμερον Διοσκούροις.
 12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας
 13 τρεῖς, ὅθεν περιελόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον. καὶ
 μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἦλθο-
 14 μεν εἰς Ποτιόλους, οὗ εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς παρεκλήθημεν
 παρ' αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώ-
 15 μην ἦλθαμεν. κάκειθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ
 ἡμῶν ἦλθαν εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρι Ἀππίου Φόρου καὶ
 Τριῶν Ταβερνῶν, οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος εὐχαριστήσας τῷ θεῷ
 16 ἔλαβε θάρσος. Ὅτε δὲ εἰσῆλθαμεν εἰς Ῥώμην,
 ἐπετράπη τῷ Παύλῳ μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν σὺν τῷ φυλάσ-
 σοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.
- 17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συναλέσασθαι αὐτὸν
 τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν
 ἔλεγεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Ἐγώ, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, οὐδὲν ἐναντίον
 ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρώοις δέσμιος ἐξ
 Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων,
 18 οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολύσαι διὰ τὸ μηδε-
 19 μίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί· ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἡναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὥς

τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορεῖν. διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν 20
 αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι, εἵνεκεν
 γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περίκειμαι.
 οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπαν Ἑμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ 21
 ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν
 ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἐλάλησέν τι περὶ σοῦ πονηρόν.
 ἀξιοῦμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς, περὶ μὲν γὰρ 22
 τῆς αἰρέσεως ταύτης γνωστὸν ἡμῖν ἐστίν ὅτι πανταχοῦ
 ἀντιλέγεται. Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν ἦλθαν 23
 πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες, οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυ-
 ρόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ πείθων τε αὐτοὺς περὶ τοῦ
 Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωυσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν ἀπὸ
 πρῶτῃ ἕως ἐσπέρας. Καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπέιθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις 24
 οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν, ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους 25
 ἀπελύνοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν ὅτι Καλῶς
 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐλάλησεν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου
 πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ὑμῶν λέγων 26

Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον καὶ εἰπὼν

Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε,

καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε·

ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τοῦτοῦ, 27

καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν βαρέως ἤκουσαν,

καὶ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκάμмыσαν·

μή ποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς

καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσιν

καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν,

καὶ ἴασμαι αὐτοῖς.

γνωστὸν οὖν ὑμῖν ἔστω ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τοῦτο 28
 τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται.

Ἐνέμεινεν δὲ διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώματι, καὶ ἀπε- 30
 δέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς αὐτόν, κηρύσσων 31
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας ἀκωλύτως.

NOTES.

LIST OF BOOKS CHIEFLY CONSULTED.

Referred
to as

- | | |
|---------|--|
| A. | The Acts, by Dean Alford. Sixth edition, 1871. |
| A. V. | The Authorized Version of 1611. |
| B. | Bengelii Gnomon Novi Testamenti, originally published 1742. |
| Baum. | Die Apostelgeschichte, by Dr M. Baumgarten. 2nd edition, 1859. |
| Bruder. | Concordantia Novi Testamenti Græci, by D. H. Bruder. Leipzig, 1880. |
| C. & H. | Conybeare and Howson, Life and Epistles of St Paul, 2 vol. 1875. |
| Cook. | The Acts, by Canon Cook, 1880. |
| de W. | Kurze Erklärung der Apostelgeschichte von Dr W. M. L. de Wette, 4th edition, revised and largely increased by F. Overbeck. Leipzig, 1870. |
| Eder. | Edersheim. A., Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah. 2 vol. London, 1883. |
| F. | The Life and Work of St Paul, by Canon Farrar, Popular Edition, 1884. |
| H. | A Commentary on the Acts, by W. G. Humphry, B.D. 2nd edition, 1854. |
| La. | Der Apostel Geschichten in Lange's Bibelwerk as revised by Dr G. V. Lechler. Leipzig, 1881. |
| Lumby. | The Acts, by Prof. J. R. Lumby. Cambridge, 1885. |
| M. | Die Apostelgeschichte in Meyer's Kommentar, 5th edition, revised by Dr H. H. Wendt. Göttingen, 1880. |
| N. | Geschichte der Pflanzung und Leitung der christlichen Kirche von Dr August Neander. Gotha, 1862. |
| R. V. | The Revised Version of the New Testament, 1880. |
| LXX. | Vetus Testamentum Græce juxta LXX. Interpretes. Textum Vaticanum Romanum edidit Constantinus Tischendorf. 2nd edition, 1856. |
| Smith. | The Voyage and Shipwreck of St Paul, by James Smith of Jordanhill. 2nd edition, 1856. |
| T. R. | The Textus Receptus, the text of the second Elzevir edition, Leyden, 1633, founded on a collation of the third edition of Stephanus, 1550, with the editions of Beza: it differs very slightly from the text which had been employed for the Authorized Version. |
| W. | The Acts, by Bishop Wordsworth. New Edition. 1860. |
| W. & H. | The New Testament in Greek, by Dr Westcott and Dr Hort, 2 vol. 1881. |
| V. | The Vulgate or Latin version of Jerome, <i>circ.</i> 383. |

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

1. τὸν μὲν πρῶτον λόγον] ‘The Gospel according to St Luke’, which also commences with a formal inscription to Theophilus, Luke i. 1—4.

λόγος (‘treatise’ A. and R.V.) is a very general term applied to any ‘narrative’ or ‘account’. Plato contrasts it with μῦθος ‘a (fictitious) tale’, *Phaedo* 61 B ποιεῖν μύθους, ἀλλ’ οὐ λόγους. The phrase λόγον ἐποιησάμην is more simple and less formal than the ἱστορίης ἀπόδειξις of Herod. i. 1, or the ξυνέγραψε of Thuc. i. 1.

πρῶτον by a natural inaccuracy = πρότερον. μὲν has nothing formally to answer to it: Luke glides imperceptibly into ‘the second narrative’.

ὦ Θεόφιλε] Luke i. 4 κράτιστε Θεόφιλε; from the epithet κράτιστε which is applied to Felix twice, xxiii. 26, xxiv. 3, and to Festus xxvi. 25, it has been inferred that Theophilus held some high official position.

ὦν] by attraction for ἀ, a very frequent idiom, cf. e.g. iii. 21 ὦν ἐλάλησεν, iii. 25 ἧς διέθετο, vii. 17 ἧς ὠμολόγησεν.

ἤρξατο ποιεῖν] The work which Jesus ‘began’ on earth is regarded as *continued* by the Apostles with the aid of Jesus in heaven. Luke marks his second narrative as a natural and necessary sequel to his first.

Others say that the use of ἀρχεσθαι with the inf. (which occurs 28 times in Luke) is only a slightly more ‘vivid and dramatic’ way of putting the simple verb: but a careful examination of the passages (e.g. Luke iii. 8, xi. 29; Acts ii. 4, xi. 4, xi. 15, xviii. 26) will shew that, although ἀρχομαι is not always emphatic as here, where the context throws emphasis upon it, yet it never entirely loses its meaning or degenerates into a mere auxiliary verb.

2. ἄχρι ἧς ἡμ.] by attraction for ἃ. τῆς ἡμέρας ἧ. Cf. ver. 22, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς.

ἐξελέξατο] a word frequently used of the 'choosing' of the Apostles, e.g. Luke vi. 13 ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα: also of the 'choosing' of Israel, xiii. 17 n.: and Christians are often called 'chosen', ἐκλεκτοί.

3. παρέστησεν...] e.g. on the mountain in Galilee, Matt. xxviii. 16, to the eleven as they sat at meat, Mark xvi. 14, at the sea of Tiberias, John xxi. 1—23.

παθεῖν] So absolutely of 'the passion' xvii. 3, xxvi. 23.

τεκμηρίοις] 'infallible proofs' A.V., 'proofs' R.V. τεκμήριον is defined as ἀναγκαῖον σημεῖον Arist. *Rhet.* i. 2. 16.

δὲ ἡμ. τεσσεράκοντα] The length of time is given here only. At the flood 'it rained upon the earth forty days', Gen. vii. 4; Moses was in the mount forty days, Ex. xxiv. 18; Jesus fasted forty days, Matt. iv. 2.

δοπτανόμενος] 'being seen' A.V.; but R.V. rightly 'appearing'. The word only occurs here in N.T., and seems to describe 'transitory appearances attended with miraculous circumstances', cf. the use of ὄπτασία 'a vision' xxvi. 19; Luke i. 22, xxiv. 23.

τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ] This phrase occurs 33 times in Luke, 15 times in Mark, but Matt. almost always has ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. It represents that kingdom which the Messiah was sent to establish. The meaning attached to it has naturally varied with the belief held as to the person and purpose of the Messiah. The Jews looked for a restoration of their empire as it had been in the days of David. The same feeling was entertained by the first disciples, cf. ver. 6, Matt. xx. 21, and only gradually disappeared. On the other hand, in their widest sense, the words may include (1) the spiritual kingdom which our Lord came to establish upon earth, (2) His kingdom in heaven.

4. συναλιζόμενος] 'being assembled together with them' A. and R.V. The marg. gives 'eating with them' and V. *convescens*, but this derivation of the word from ἄλς, 'salt', is without authority, and probably due to a comparison of passages such as Luke xxiv. 41; John xxi. 12, where the risen Jesus is described as 'eating' with His disciples.

παρήγγειλεν...] Cf. carefully Luke xxiv. 49. The 'promise of the Father' is the Holy Spirit, cf. ii. 33. τοῦ πατρὸς is the subjective gen.; the Father gives the promise: on the other hand ii. 33 τοῦ πνεύματος is the objective gen.; it is that to which the promise refers.

ἐπαγγελία is regularly used in N.T. of 'divine promises' (cf. ii. 39, vii. 17, xiii. 23) which are not promises made under an agreement (*ὑπόσχεσις*) but voluntary offers; *ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι* = *ultra offerre*.

ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου] R.V. 'which, said he, ye heard from me'. Transition to direct speech, cf. Luke v. 14.

5. Ἰωάννης μὲν...] John's own words are *ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι... αὐτὸς ὑμ. βαπτίσει ἐν πν. ἁγ. καὶ πυρὶ* (Matt. iii. 11).

οὐ μετὰ...] At Pentecost (see ch. ii.), 10 days after the Ascension. In the Church Calendar Ascension Day is the 40th day after Easter, and Whitsunday the 10th day after Ascension Day.

6. οἱ μὲν οὖν...] 'So then they (the eleven) having come together...'. At this point the regular narrative of the Acts begins, viz. with an account of the Ascension. *οὖν* connects it with the brief Introduction and Summary of vv. 1—4, which in its turn connects the Acts with the Gospel.

R.V. rightly here commences a fresh paragraph.

κύριε] *κύριος* = (1) 'having strength', 'power', (2) 'master', 'lord', *dominus*; frequently applied to men, e.g. xvi. 30; Matt. xxi. 30 *ἐγὼ, κύριε*, 'I go, Sir'; to an angel x. 4; but especially in LXX. to God, cf. Gen. ii. 15 *κύριος ὁ θεός* 'the Lord God', and Acts ii. 34 *εἶπεν Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου*: it is used in prayer to the Father, e.g. i. 24, iv. 29; it is however especially applied in N.T. to Jesus 'the Master', cf. xix. 5, 10, 13, 17; and in prayer to Him, vii. 59.

εἰ] The use of *εἰ* after phrases like *οὐκ οἶδα* in classical Gk. = 'whether' is well known. Hence its use in N.T. to express a direct question in the form of a doubt which the utterer desires to have solved, cf. vii. 1, xix. 2, xxi. 37, xxii. 25; Matt. xii. 10; Luke xiii. 23.

ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ] Emphatic. 'Is it now that thou dost re-establish?' The resurrection of Jesus and His subsequent words about 'the kingdom of God' (ver. 3) had re-kindled their hopes of the immediate re-establishment of an earthly Jewish empire.

7. χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς] Usually distinguished as 'periods' and 'points (i.e. critical moments) of time'. The distinction cannot however be maintained, cf. *καιροὺς* (xvii. 26) of long periods of national existence, and the common phrase *ὁ νῦν κ.* = 'the present life': see too iii. 19, 21 n.

χρόνος = 'time', 'period of time' merely; καιρός, 'a period of time' not with reference to its length, but regarded as fixed upon, marked out, or adapted for some end.

ἐθετο...] An absolute monarch may 'place' certain affairs 'in the hands of his ministers': others he may 'place within (or 'subject to') his own personal authority': these latter he would be said τιθεσθαι ἐν τῇ ιδ. ἐξουσίᾳ. The phrase is an emphatic one, ιδίᾳ being as much stronger than ἐαυτοῦ as proprius than suus, and ἐξουσία expresses full and uncontrolled authority (cf. v. 4).

8. καὶ ἔσεθε...τῆς γῆς] The Acts themselves form the best commentary on these words, and the words themselves might be given as the best summary of the Acts.

We have first the preaching of the gospel 'in Jerusalem' until the martyrdom of Stephen; then the dispersion throughout Judaea and Samaria, viii. 1; Philip going down to Samaria, viii. 5; and afterwards Peter and John, viii. 14; then the conversion of Paul 'the Apostle of the Gentiles' and the vision of Peter; finally a full account of the missionary labours of Paul and others, culminating in the establishment of the gospel in the capital of the world.

μάρτυρες] 'witnesses': *doctrinâ et sanguine*, B. Notice the first duty of an Apostle and cf. iv. 33, x. 39, xiii. 31.

9. ὑπέλαβεν] 'received him' so that He seemed to be supported by it. ὄχημα βασιλικόν, Chrysostom.

10. ἀτενίζοντες] A. and R. V. 'looking stedfastly'. The word (from α intensive and τείνω) occurs 10 times in the Acts and describes a somewhat strained, earnest gaze, cf. iii. 4, 12, vi. 15, vii. 55.

εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν] Notice the quiet emphasis of these words four times repeated.

ὥς...ῆσαν, καὶ ἰδοὺ] Cf. Luke vii. 12 ὥς ἡγγισε...καὶ ἰδοὺ. The simplest method of representing two events as happening together is to place them side by side, and this method, very common in Homer, is fairly frequent in classical

v. Stallb.
ad loc.
Curtius,
Gk Gr.
pp. 213,
&c.

Gk, e.g. Plat. *Symp.* 220 c, ἤδη μεσημβρία ἦν καὶ ἄνθρωποι ἥσθάνοντο, 'it was midday when they began to notice'. Cf. too iii. 2 n.; Mark xv. 25 ἦν ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν, and the use of *atque* in *simul atque*. Hence even where a temporal particle, e.g. ὥς, is used we often find, as here, a

pleonastic *καί* added to mark that the two events happened exactly together.

ἄνδρες] Cf. Luke xxiv. 4: so too an 'angel' is called 'a man' x. 30. Cf. xi. 13.

11. **οὕτως...δὲν τρόπον]** Emphatic repetition.

12. **Ἑλαιῶνος]** 'Olivet', V. *Olivetum*, 'the olive-garden' (cf. *ἀμπελών*); only here, usually τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. The Mt of Olives is a ridge about one mile long, running N. and S., on the E. of Jerusalem, separated from it by the narrow ravine of the Kidron.

σαββάτου...] Cf. Ex. xvi. 29, 'abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day'. This special command had been made by the Rabbis the basis of a general rule fixing the distance which might be lawfully traversed on the Sabbath at '2000 cubits' (about six furlongs), the space kept between the ark and the people in the wilderness Josh. iii. 4, the distance to which the suburbs of a Levitical city extended, Numb. xxxv. 5, and the traditional distance which separated the tabernacle from the furthest part of the camp.

ἔχον is not = *ἔπλεον*: the distance is regarded as a quality *possessed* by the mountain. Many consider that Luke here describes the Ascension as taking place at some spot on the Mt of Olives distant a sabbath day's journey from Jerusalem, and the present Church of the Ascension is on the central peak of the mountain, which is at about that distance. But this view does not agree with Luke xxiv. 50 where it is said that 'Jesus led them out to over against (*ἔως πρὸς*) Bethany', which is a village on the E. slope of the Mt of Olives 'fifteen furlongs' (John xi. 18) from Jerusalem. Probably therefore Luke here gives the distance of the Mt of Olives from Jerusalem for the information of his Gentile readers and does not fix the exact spot of the Ascension, which took place amid 'the wild uplands which overhang Bethany, in a seclusion which would perhaps nowhere else be found so near the stir of a mighty city'. B. W. A.
Stanley,
Sinai and Pal.
c. 3.

13. **τὸ ὑπερφῶν]** Possibly the *ἀνώγειον μέγα* of Mark xiv. 15, Luke xxii. 12, where the Last Supper took place. The *ὑπερφῶν* in a house was a large room suitable for gatherings, cf. xv. 8.

ὁ τε Πέτρος...] The following table gives the four lists of the Apostles to be found in the N. T.

Matthew x. 2.

Mark iii. 16.

Luke vi. 14.

Acts i. 13.

	Simon	Peter	
Andrew	James	Andrew	John
James	John	James	James
John	Andrew	John	Andrew
	Philip		
Bartholomew	Bartholomew	Bartholomew	Thomas
Thomas	Matthew	Matthew	Bartholomew
Matthew	Thomas	Thomas	Matthew
	James ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου		
Thaddaeus		Simon	ὁ Ζηλωτῆς
Simon	ὁ Καναναῖος	'Judas	of James'
Judas	Isca riot		Vacant

In each list the twelve names fall into three groups of four, each group headed by the same name. The first two groups are identical in their composition. In the third it is necessary to identify Thaddaeus (or Lebbaeus, for the readings vary) with 'Judas of James'. For the use of double names cf. ver. 23 n.

ὁ ζηλωτῆς] The Greek equivalent of the Chaldee *Kananaïos* (not *Xananaïos* = 'inhabitant of Canaan'). Simon belonged to the sect of the Zealots who were noted for their fierce advocacy of the Mosaic ritual, and who assume so prominent a position in the siege of Jerusalem.

Ἰ. Ἰακώβου] A. V. 'brother of James', assuming that he is Ἰούδας ἀδελφὸς Ἰακώβου of Jude i. 1. R. V. rightly gives the natural rendering 'son of James'. He is referred to as 'Judas not Iscariot' John xiv. 22. Nothing else is known of him.

14. ὁμοθυμαδὸν] Eleven times in the Acts: not elsewhere in N. T. except Rom. xv. 6.

σὺν γυναῖξιν καὶ Μ.] 'with women and (noteworthy among them) Mary'. Such women might be Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Susanna, Luke viii. 2, 'Mary the mother of

James and Joses', and Salome the 'mother of Zebedee's children', Matt. xxvii. 56.

τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς] Cf. Matt. xii. 46; Mark iii. 31; Luke viii. 19, 'his mother and his brethren'; mentioned with 'his mother' and 'his sisters', and their names given 'James and Joses and Simon and Judas' Matt. xiii. 56; Mark vi. 3; 'his brethren' John vii. 9; 'James the Lord's brother' Gal. i. 19.

The fact that they are *invariably* termed ἀδελφοί, and so often mentioned, as here, with 'his mother', seems to make it certain that they were actually His brethren the sons of Mary. No other meaning can naturally be given to the words.

A strong desire however to make Jesus the only son of 'the Virgin' has given rise to many theories, of which the two chief are:

(1) A theory advanced first by Jerome A.D. 383 that they were 'cousins' of Jesus. To assign such a meaning to ἀδελφός is distinctly contrary to its biblical usage (its application to a 'nephew' Gen. xxix. 15 being exceptional, and its frequent metaphorical use, e.g. i. 15, being quite distinct). The theory is built upon a series of assumptions of which the first is that Mary had a sister also called Mary (a most improbable view and only supported by a very doubtful punctuation of John xix. 25), and that this Mary is identical with 'Mary the mother of James and Joses', Matt. xxvii. 56. It is sufficiently disproved by *Excur-
sus ad
Gal.*

(2) A theory held in very early times and strongly advocated by Epiphanius bishop of Constantia A.D. 367, that they were the sons of Joseph by a former wife. According to Epiphanius Joseph was eighty years old when betrothed to Mary. This theory being purely suppositional admits no proof or disproof. It is advocated by Lightfoot who refers to the fact that the dying Jesus commended His mother to John (John xix. 26, 27) who took her 'unto his own home', as a 'fatal objection' to her having had sons of her own. *Light-
foot,
Gal.
ed. 2,
p. 264.*

15. ἐν ταῖς ἡμ. ταύταις] i.e. between the Ascension and Pentecost.

ὀνομάτων] A. V. 'names'; R. V. rightly 'persons'. For this Hebrew use cf. Numb. i. 2, 18, 20; Rev. iii. 4.

ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ] of place 'gathered together', cf. ii. 1, iii. 44; Luke xvii. 35.

16. ἀνδρες...] The clear and telling argument of this speech is so obscured in both A. and R.V. that it needs careful attention.

In it Peter brings forward a Messianic prophecy to shew (1) that a certain event in the past was necessary, viz. the betrayal of Jesus by an Apostle, (2) that thereby a necessary duty is imposed upon them in the present, viz. the selection of a successor. This connection is emphatically marked by the prominent *ἔδει* the first word of the speech, and the equally prominent *δεῖ* (ver. 21) the first word of the second half.

With regard to the first division of his speech the method Peter adopts is not to give the prophecy first and the corresponding facts afterwards, but to give the facts first and the prophecy afterwards.

(α) He states that the prophecy had to be fulfilled which was spoken concerning Judas, and argues that its application must be to Judas *because* Judas was an Apostle. (It will be seen that the prophecy refers to one who held an 'overship', so that the fact of Judas being an Apostle is the proof of its reference to him.)

(β) He then proceeds (v. 18) further to prepare the way for the quotation of the prophecy by referring to another remarkable fact, viz. the purchase by Judas of a field and (i) his suicide in that field, (ii) the consequent pollution of the field, which became 'a field of blood' and uninhabitable.

Then he brings forward the prophecy which accurately tallies with these facts, (β) (i) as invoking a curse on the betrayer, (ii) as referring to an *ἐπαυλις* he possessed (= *χωριον ὃ ἐκτῆσατο*) which is to be desolate and uninhabitable, and (α) as mentioning the betrayer as holding an 'overship'.

ἔδει] 'It was *necessary*'. Throughout the Acts Jesus is regarded as the Messiah whom the Jewish scriptures foretold. The circumstances of His life and death must therefore *necessarily* fulfil the prophetic passages of Scripture. It is the constant endeavour of the Apostles to shew that the life and works of Jesus do accurately correspond with these prophecies.

τὴν γραφὴν] 'the passage of scripture', i. e. the one he is about to quote, ver. 20. A. V. wrongly refers in margin to Ps. xli. 9.

'The singular *γραφὴ* in the N. T. always means a *particular passage* of Scripture'.

ἦν προεῖπε...] The Psalmist spoke of his own troubles, but through his instrumentality (διὰ) the Holy Spirit foretold the sufferings and betrayal of the Messiah.

τοῦ γεν. ὁδηγοῦ] Cf. Matt. xxvi. 47.

17. ὅτι] 'that', 'in that', 'seeing that', 'because'. H. gives ὅτι = 'although'—a typical instance of mistranslation intended to save, and in fact ruining, the sense.

κλήρον] (1) 'a lot', (2) 'a thing assigned by lot', (3) 'allotment', 'portion'. Hence *clerus* = 'the clergy'.

18. οὗτος μὲν οὖν... Αἷματος] Marked off in R. V. as a parenthesis, (and so in the text,) and generally regarded as inserted by the historian. But it has been rightly remarked that (1) such an insertion of a historical notice is unnatural, (2) the use of μὲν οὖν (a formula of transition = 'so then') to introduce a parenthesis is unknown, (3) the whole verse is rhetorical not narrative in style, cf. οὗτος, μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἐλάκησε μέσος, and beyond all (4) the words are absolutely necessary to Peter's argument. A. M. La.

On the other hand in ver. 19 τῇ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν and τοῦτ' ἔστιν Χωρίον Αἷματος are clearly explanations inserted—perhaps awkwardly but very naturally—by Luke writing in Greek for Greek readers who would not have understood the word Ἀκελδαμάχ.

ἐκτήσατο χ...] 'acquired (i. e. made a κτήμα or possession) a field from the reward of his guilt', i. e. from the '30 pieces of silver' which the chief priests had 'covenanted' to give him, cf. Matt. xxvi. 14–16, and xxvii. 3–8, where the account given differs considerably from that given here. Attempts to reconcile the two passages by translating ἐκτήσατο 'gave occasion to the purchase of' involve a perversion of the plain meaning of the Greek.

πρηνὲς...] 'having fallen face-foremost'. The words indicate suicide by jumping or falling from a height of some sort, and the suicide is clearly referred to as connected with the field. Matt. has ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγγατο.

ἐλάκησεν, from λάσκω, always of sound, is here used of bursting accompanied with sound, cf. *frango*, *fragor*; 'crack'.

19. τῇ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν] inserted by Luke from the point of view of himself and Theophilus who used Greek.

διάλεκτος, from διαλέγεσθαι, 'to converse', = 'language' not 'dialect', cf. ii. 6, xxi. 40.

Χωρίον Αἷματος] Matt. has ἀγρὸς αἷματος, adding that its former name was ὁ ἀγ. τοῦ κεραμέως.

20. γενηθήτω...] Ps. lxi. 25:

γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτῶν ἡρῃωμένη
καὶ ἐν τοῖς σκηνώμασιν αὐτῶν μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν.

David and his kingdom are types of the Son of David and His kingdom. Hence words used of his own enemies by David are applied to the enemies of the Messiah, or referred specially to one such enemy as here. 'The 69th Psalm is often quoted in St Matt. and St John and seems to have been regarded as peculiarly prophetic of the Messiah'.

ἔπαυλις] Clearly parallel to χωρίον.

τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν...] Ps. cix. 8. For ἐπισκοπὴν A. V. gives the derived word 'Bishoprick', but R. V. 'office' and in the margin 'overseership'.

21. ᾧ εἰσῆλθεν κ. ἐξ. ἐφ' ἡμᾶς]—*versabatur inter nos*, of habitual daily intercourse, cf. ix. 28; Ps. cxxi. 8; 1 Sam. xxix. 6; John x. 9.

22. τοῦ βαπτ. Ἰωάννου] which immediately preceded the public ministry of Jesus, cf. Luke iii.

τούτων] Deictic, and emphatic by position.

23. ἔστησαν] i.e. the whole company did so.

Ἰωσήφ...] Nothing is known of either.

Joseph's regular name (cf. καλούμενον) was Joseph Barsabbas, i.e. son of Sabbas, it being common thus to distinguish men by adding the name of the father, cf. Matt. xvi. 17 Simon Barjona, Acts xiii. 6 Barjesus. To this name was often added an additional name, a sort of 'surname' (cf. ἐπεκλήθη), sometimes expressing some personal characteristic (cf. iv. 36 Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας, i.e. 'son of consolation'; x. 5 Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος, i.e. 'the rock'), frequently Latin in form, for use no doubt in dealing with non-Jews, and often similar in sound to the Hebrew name, as here Joseph Justus (cf. xiii. 9 Saul, Paul). *Justus* was a common name, 'denoting obedience and devotion to the law'; cf. Lightfoot, *Col.* iv. 10.

Μαθθίαν] Short for Mattathias (=Theodorus).

24. καρδιογνώστα] Emphatic. He 'who knows the heart' must judge right. The same adj. applied to God xv. 8.

ἀνάδειξον] 'appoint', cf. Luke x. 1, ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος ἐτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα.

25. εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον] Euphemism. The phrase is a strong antithesis to τὸν τόπον... ἀποστολῆς; he was chosen for the place of an Apostle, he had chosen his own place

H.
So M.
with
Chrys.

v. F.
c. 19, s. f.

for himself. In Numb. xxiv. 25 'Balaam returned to his place' (τὸν τόπον αὐτοῦ) was interpreted by the Rabbis of Gehenna.

Not only is the adj. ἴδιος a strong one, cf. i. 7 n., but it is emphasized by its position, as always, when the adj. is thus placed after the noun and preceded by the article, cf. ii. 20 ἡμέραν τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῇ, ii. 40 τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς ταύτης, vi. 13 τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου, xi. 23 τὴν χάριν τὴν τοῦ θ., xiii. 10 τὰς ὁδοὺς τὰς εὐθείας.

26. ἔδωκαν κλήρους] 'cast lots'; αὐτοῖς, ethic dat. 'for them'. Decision by lots is very frequent in O.T. The scape-goat was chosen from two by lot Lev. xvi. 7—10, Moses ordained (Numb. xxxiv. 13) that the inheritance of the 12 tribes should be assigned by lot, and Joshua so assigned it, Josh. xiv. 2, xviii. 6—an instance which would naturally be considered here in filling up the number of the *twelve* Apostles, who represent the *twelve* tribes (cf. Luke xxii. 30).

The two names would be written on small tablets and cast into a vessel (or 'the lap', cf. Prov. xvi. 33) and then shaken (cf. πάλλω, πάλος) until one fell (ἔπεσεν) out.

συνκατεψηφίσθη] The word is exactly = συγκαταριθμέω, 'reckon in along with', 'number with': ψῆφοι, *calculi*, were regularly used in counting. Cf. συνεψήφισαν, xix. 19.

CHAPTER II.

1. ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι...] lit. 'on the day of P. being fulfilled'. Pentecost was a festal day looked forward to as *completing* the period of harvest: hence, when it arrives, it can be spoken of as 'being fulfilled', 'filled up', 'added to the now full tale of days'.

Cf. Luke ix. 51 ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς...ἐστήριξε, i.e. simultaneously with the days of his taking up being completed (filled up to the proper number) he set his face.....

τῆς πεντηκοστῆς] A feast, as its name implies, held on the *fiftieth* day from the second day of the Passover, on which day a sheaf of the *firstfruits* was 'waved' before the Lord, whereas at Pentecost a sacrifice was made for the *completion* of the harvest, cf. Lev. xxiii. 15—21. The Passover, Pentecost, and the Feast of Tabernacles were the three great feasts of the year, on which all males were 'to appear before the Lord in the place that he shall choose', Deut. xvi. 16. It is also called the 'feast of weeks', from

the 'numbering seven weeks'. Whitsunday, on which the sending of the Holy Spirit is commemorated, is the 10th day after Ascension day, and so 50 days from the day when 'Christ our passover was sacrificed for us'.

πάντες] All the believers in Jesus.

2. ὥσπερ] Note that it is not 'the sound of a blast' but 'of as it were a blast': so too ὡσεὶ πυρός.

3. διαμεριζόμεναι] Not 'cloven' as A.V. (for the word is not an adj., but a present part.) but 'distributing themselves', i.e. one to each, a meaning which is necessary to account for the singular verb ἐκάθισεν, the nom. to which is γλῶσσα, which can be naturally supplied after the γλῶσσαι have been referred to as 'distributing themselves', but not otherwise. V. has *dispertitae*, and cf. *διεμέριζον* ver. 45.

For the resting of a flame on the head as a sign of divine favour cf. Virg. *Aen.* II. 683,

*Ecce levis summo de vertice visus Iuli
Fundere lumen apex.*

So too Ov. *Fast.* VI. 635 *flammeus apex*, and Hom. *Il.* XVIII. 214.

4. λαλεῖν ἑτέραις γλώσσαις] 'to speak with tongues different to their own', for ἕτερος expresses something different (cf. ver. 13), not merely, like ἄλλος, something additional.

With regard to this event nothing is known but what Luke tells us. From his words it is clear (1) that he describes the speakers speaking in languages they did not know before, and the hearers *understanding* them, vv. 8 and 11, (2) that the event is described as exceptional and accompanied by great excitement, ver. 13, (3) that it is connected not with teaching but with praise and adoration, ver. 11. Compare x. 46—48 where 'speaking with tongues' is also spoken of as an exceptional event and connected with 'glorifying God', and xix. 6 where it is again exceptional and distinguished from 'prophesying' or preaching.

'Speaking with tongues' seems to have been used as a regular form of worship in the Corinthian Church. St Paul describes the practice at length 1 Cor. xiv., but it is clear that as in use there it differed from what is described here, for he dwells on the fact that the utterances could not be understood without an interpreter: he also distinctly deprecates the practice: he speaks of it as inferior to preaching (*προφητεύειν*) and adds ver. 19 'I would rather speak five words with my understanding (τῷ νοῷ), that I might

instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue (*ἐν γλώσσῃ*)'.

The phrase clearly recalls Is. xxviii. 11 *ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις καὶ ἐν χεῖλεσιν ἐτέρων λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ* which Paul quotes and explains 1 Cor. xiv. 21, 22. In Mark xvi. 17 'to speak with new tongues' is promised by Jesus, but the passage is doubtful and the reading *καιναῖς* uncertain.

ἀποφθέγγεσθαι] *eloqui*: expresses eager impassioned utterance, cf. ver. 14 and xxvi. 25, the only passages where it is found in N.T. Lucian (*Paras.* 4) uses it of the 'ring' of a vessel when struck; Plutarch of the Pythian priestess.

de Pyth.
orac. 23.

5. *κατοικοῦντες*] 'dwelling' A. and R. V. The word certainly usually describes *residence* in a place, cf. iv. 16, vii. 2, 4, ix. 22, 32, but should here perhaps be taken in a fairly wide sense, to include those who were 'dwelling' in Jerusalem temporarily for the feast, as well as those who had returned to reside there, either hoping for 'the consolation of Israel', like Simeon (Luke ii. 25 *ἄνθρωπος ἐύλαβής*), or desiring to die and be buried in the Holy City.

6. *γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς*] A. V. 'when this was noised abroad', which would require *φήμης*, 'a rumour', 'report': R. V. rightly 'when this sound was heard', referring to the *ἤχος* of ver. 2; cf. *φωνή*, of the sound of the wind, John iii. 8; of an instrument, 1 Cor. xiv. 7, 8, 10. *συνεχύθη*] *mente confusa est*. V.

7. *Γαλιλαῖοι*] All the Apostles and many of the disciples came from Galilee, the chief scene of Jesus' labours. The word is used here in its simple geographical sense: as Galilaeans their natural language was Aramaic, not the language of any of the nations about to be named.

There is no trace of contempt in the word here, although Galilee was looked down upon (cf. John vii. 52), nor is there any reference to the Galilaean 'accent' (cf. Mark xiv. 70), for *διάλεκτος* is not = 'dialect', cf. i. 19 n. The contemptuous application of *Galilaei* by Julian to the Christians is wholly distinct from the use of the word here.

Gibbon,
c. 23.

9. *Πάρθοι*...] i.e. Jews who had settled and become naturalized in those districts. They were known as 'Jews of the dispersion' (*διασπορά*, James i. 1); cf. too xxi. 21 *τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη Ἰουδαίους*. They may be divided into four divisions:

(1) The *Eastern* or *Babylonian*, originating in the carrying away of the ten tribes by Shalmaneser B.C. 721, 2 Kings xviii. 11, and of Judah and Benjamin under Nebuchadnezzar B.C. 588, 2 Kings xxiv.

(2) The *Syrian*, due to the removal of Jewish colonists by Seleucus Nicator (B.C. 312—280) from Babylon to the

west. Antiochus the Great also removed 2000 Jewish families from Judaea to Lydia and Phrygia.

(3) The *Egyptian*, due to the Jewish settlements established in Alexandria by Alexander and Ptolemy I., where at the Christian era Jews formed two-fifths of the population. Cf. xviii. 24 n.

(4) The *Roman Jews* brought to Rome by Pompey after his occupation of Jerusalem B.C. 63 and settled in the trans-Tiberine region.

The text corresponds to these four historical and geographical divisions : (1) Πάρθοι...Μεσοποταμίαν, (2) Ἰουδαίαν...Παμφυλίαν, (3) Αἴγυπτον...Κυρήνην, (4) οἱ ἐπι. Ῥωμαῖοι.

The Cretes and Arabians are mentioned last—somewhat awkwardly—as not falling into any group.

Πάρθοι] Put first as most important : their empire at this time extended from India to the Tigris.

Μῆδοι] A name strictly applied to a people of Western Asia, who were merged with the Persians into one powerful empire by Cyrus the Great (B.C. 559). They were subdued by Alexander the Great, and after his death soon absorbed by the Parthians. The Greek writers use the word vaguely = 'Persians', 'the inhabitants of the Persian kingdom'.

Ἑλαμεῖται] 'inhabitants of Elam', a district S. of Assyria and E. of Persia, with Susa (Shushan) for its capital.

Μεσοποταμίαν] Between the Euphrates and Tigris.

Ἰουδαίαν] Clearly not Judaea as distinguished from Samaria (cf. i. 8) but the 'land of the Jews', i.e. Palestine and perhaps some part of Syria. It is naturally placed at the head of the second group with which it is geographically connected.

Cappadocia extends from Mt Taurus northward to Pontus, which extends to the Euxine; Phrygia lies inland W. of Cappadocia; Pamphylia on the S. coast W. of Cilicia.

τὴν Ἀσίαν] As throughout the Acts = the Roman province of Asia comprising Mysia, Lydia and Caria, with Ephesus for its capital.

10. τὰ μέρη...] The singularly fertile district to the W. of the Greater Syrtis known as the Cyrenaic Pentapolis, the modern Tripoli. 'Simon a Cyrenian' is mentioned Matt. xxvi. 73.

ἐπιδημοῦντες] Used generally of *temporary* stay in a foreign place, cf. xvii. 21 οἱ ἐπι. ξένοι. The word is not however here contrasted with κατοικοῦντες (ver. 5), but seems added to shew that Ῥωμαῖοι is used in a geographical sense

= 'from Rome', and not, as often, in a political sense = 'Roman citizens', cf. xvi. 21, 37, 38.

Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι] In apposition with and defining *all* the preceding proper names, and not merely Ῥωμαῖοι. This would have been perfectly clear had it not been for the addition of the 'Cretes and Arabians', apparently as a sort of afterthought, to what was already a complete and symmetrical list.

προσήλυτος (from προσέρχεται = 'one who joins') is used in LXX. to render the Hebrew word for which A. V. gives 'stranger', e.g. Ex. xx. 10 ὁ προσ. ὁ παροικῶν ἐν σοί. Instances in the O. T. are Uriah the Hittite and Araunah the Jebusite. Matt. xxiii. 15 refers to the zeal shewn for 'making proselytes'; cf. Hor. Sat. i. 4. 142 *ac veluti te | Judaei cogemus in hanc concedere turbam*. For the number of Jews and Jewish proselytes in Italy cf. Tac. Ann. ii. 85, who refers to a decree made by Tiberius (A. D. 19) *ut quattuor millia libertini generis ea superstitione infecta... in insulam Sardiniam veherentur... ceteri cederent Italia*. The division into Proselytes of the Gate, who were not bound by circumcision and the other special laws of the Mosaic code, and Proselytes of Righteousness, who were circumcised and carried out the full Judaic ritual, seems later than this period.

12. διηποροῦντο, διαχλευάζοντες] Cf. x. 17 n.

13. γλεύκους] A. and R. V. 'new wine', unwisely, as Pentecost came *before* the vintage. Lucian Ep. Sat. xxii. shews that it is 'young wine', still fermenting, intoxicating, and served to poor guests, while the rich man drinks οἶνος ἀνθοσμίας. The word is used with contempt, like *aceto*, Juv. iii. 292 *cujus aceto... tumes?* Cf. Job xxxii. 10 ἀσκὸς γλεύκους ζέων δεδεμένος, and for the sense Eph. v. 18 μὴ μεθύσκεσθε οἴνῳ... ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν πνεύματι.

14. σταθεὶς δέ...] Peter's object is to explain and justify what has occurred, his whole argument being from the fulfilment of prophecy. Signs and wonders were to accompany the coming of Messiah, and the speaking with tongues is one of these signs. Moreover that Jesus is Messiah is shewn by His works (ver. 22) and especially by His death and resurrection, which exactly fulfil the words of David.

σταθεὶς, ἐπήρην τὴν φωνήν, ἀπεφθέγγατο] These introductory words mark the importance of the speech. This pictorial use of *σταθεὶς* is a marked peculiarity of Luke, being used by no other writer in N. T. Cf. Luke xviii. 11, 40, xix. 8; Acts v. 20, xvii. 22, xxvii. 21.

So A.
M. La.

τοῦτο] explained by οὐ γὰρ... below : 'this, namely that these men are not...'

15. οὔτοι] Deictic.

ὥρα τρίτῃ] The Jews, like the Romans, divided the time between sunrise and sunset into 12 equal parts, which would vary in length according to the time of year. At the equinoxes the 'third hour' would be 9 a.m. It was the first hour of prayer, and the time of the offering of the morning sacrifice in the Temple. 'Before it no pious Jew might eat or drink'.

A. and
so W.

16. τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ εἰρημένον...] i.e. 'this, which is happening, is identical with' or 'the fulfilment of what was spoken...'

The quotation is from Joel ii. 28—32 and closely follows the LXX.

17. ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμ.] Joel has merely μετὰ ταῦτα, but himself proceeds to define the time as ἡμέραις ἐκείναις and ἡμ. Κυρίου (Joel ii. 29, 31), and so Peter, interpreting the prophecy as foretelling Messiah's kingdom, naturally substitutes for μετὰ ταῦτα the well-known phrase 'the last days', which is frequently used to indicate the time of Messiah's coming (e.g. Is. ii. 2; Micah iv. 1), and which Peter would naturally use of the time when he was speaking, for the Apostles regarded themselves as living 'in the last days' and looked forward to the coming of Christ in glory in the near future. (Cf. Heb. i. 2 ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμ. τούτων.)

ὁράσεις] 'visions': this word, for which Luke always employs ὄραμα, indicates something clearer than 'a dream'. Matt. xvii. 9 describes the appearance (ὤφθησαν) of Moses and Elias at the transfiguration as ὄραμα, cf. vii. 31 where the 'burning bush' is ὄραμα: its clearness is marked x. 3 ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς. On the other hand it may occur to a person 'in an ecstasy', xi. 5, or 'in the night', xvi. 9, xviii. 9; and xii. 9 it is marked as something which the beholder knows to be unreal.

18. τοὺς δούλους μου] A. V. in Joel, following the Hebrew, has 'the servants and the handmaids', i.e. actual servants. Peter here follows LXX.

19. The words ἄνω and σημεία κάτω are not in LXX. and seem to be introduced to make the antithesis between what should happen in heaven and on earth clearer. In heaven there are to be τέρατα, 'marvels', 'prodigies', such as changes in the sun, on earth σημεία, 'signs', events which symbolize some great change. The next words illustrate these τέρατα and σημεία in inverse order (*per Chiasmum*),

and therefore αἷμα καὶ πῦρ... must be taken as = 'bloodshed and devastation by fire', and not 'bloody and fiery appearances'. Cf. the prediction by Jesus, Matt. xxiv. 6, 29, of wars on earth and portents in heaven.

20. ἡμ. Κυρίου...] The second coming of Messiah in glory. For the adj. emphatic by position cf. i. 25 n. ἐπιφανῆ (in the Heb. 'terrible'; A. and R.V. 'notable'; V. *manifestus*) describes a day which will be 'clearly visible' to all in its occurrences and meaning.

For ἐπιφάνεια used of 'the second coming', cf. 2 Thess. ii. 8; 1 Tim. vi. 14. We use the term 'Epiphany' of the 'manifestation' to the Gentiles: cf. Collect for the Epiphany 'O God, who by the leading of a star didst manifest thy only-begotten Son to the Gentiles'.

22. Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον] The names applied to our Lord in the Acts deserve careful study.

(1) *Jesus* is His name as a man. It is an ordinary name, and is the Gk form of Joshua (cf. vii. 45 'brought in with Jesus'), which is contracted from Jehoshua = 'the help of Jehovah' or 'Saviour', cf. Matt. i. 21.

'*Jesus of Nazareth*' is used when reference is made to Jesus as a man needing thus to be identified (cf. carefully John xviii. 5, 7, xix. 19; Acts vi. 14, xxvi. 9, and the very interesting instance xxii. 8 with note). In the absence of surnames this addition of their birthplace is one of the best known methods of identifying individuals.

In the healing of the impotent man, iii. 6 and iv. 10, Peter twice speaks of 'Jesus Christ of Nazareth', thus (1) clearly identifying the person, (2) giving Him the title in virtue of which the act of healing is performed.

(2) *Christ*, ὁ χριστός, 'the anointed one', is a rendering of the word 'Messiah' (cf. John i. 41), the name applied by the Jews to the Great Deliverer whom the Prophets foretold. He is described as 'the anointed one' because priests and kings were anointed, and He was to be *the Priest and the King*. The descent of the Holy Spirit at His baptism is regarded as the 'anointing' of Jesus, cf. Luke iv. 18; Is. lxi. 1; Acts x. 38 ἐχρίσεν αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

(3) *Jesus Christ* has not in the Acts yet become a mere name, but involves a statement, viz. the identity of the man Jesus with Messiah; 'Jesus Messiah' may be compared as an appellation with '*Caesar Imperator*'. To prove the claim of the man Jesus to the title 'Christ' is one main purpose of the Acts. As ascribing the title Messiah to Him the name 'Jesus Christ' is very frequently assigned to our Lord when authority, power, or dignity is

ascribed to Him, e.g. ii. 38, iv. 10 'in the name of Jesus Christ', ix. 34 'Jesus Christ healeth thee'.

The following passages afford instances of the use of *χριστός* as applied to Jesus:—

ii. 36 *χριστὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησ.*, 'made Jesus (to be) Messiah'.

iii. 20 *τὸν...χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν*='the...Messiah' and then is added in explanation 'Jesus'; so too v. 42.

xvii. 3 *οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς*, 'this man is the Messiah even Jesus'.

xviii. 5 *διαμαρτυρόμενος εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν*, 'that the Messiah is Jesus'; so too xviii. 28.

In xxiv. 24 *τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν πίστεως* is somewhat doubtfully supported and probably wrong, being contrary to the entire usage of the Acts.

ἀποδεδειγμένον] A. and R.V. 'approved'. The word is a strong one, 'clearly shewn', 'pointed out specially', 'apart from others', cf. 1 Cor. iv. 9: it also, while thus expressing clearness, suggests certainty, cf. xxv. 7.

ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ] *divinitus*; not 'by', but 'from God', from whom he received His mission and authority; cf. Gal. i. 1 *οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων*. Notice how Peter marks the *divine* origin of the mission of Jesus by emphatic repetition of *ὁ θεός*, *τοῦ θ.*, *ὁ θεός* (vv. 22—24), *ὁ θεός*, *τοῦ θεοῦ* (vv. 32, 33), *ὁ θεός* (ver. 36).

δυνάμει, τέρασι, σημείοις] The same acts viewed in different lights, (1) as indicating *power* in the person doing them, (2) as exciting *wonder* in the persons seeing them, (3) as being *signs* from which inferences can be drawn.

23. *τοῦτον*] recalls attention with emphasis to the person described, a very frequent use.

βουλῇ] 'will', 'purpose', 'counsel'; cf. Hom. *Il.* i. 5 *Διὸς δ' ἐτελείετο βουλή*.

προγνώσει] '*praescientiā*' V., 'foreknowledge' A. and R.V. The death of Jesus is described as willed and known beforehand by God, and for that reason alone possible.

διὰ χειρὸς ἀνόμων] through the instrumentality of lawless men, i.e. the Roman soldiers. The Jews did not actually crucify Jesus, although they caused His crucifixion.

προσπῆξαντες] A graphic and realistic word, used designedly.

ἀνέλατε] 'made away with', 'destroyed'; a word very frequent in the Acts of putting to a *violent* or *unjust* death, cf. v. 33, vii. 28, ix. 23, 29, x. 39, and *ἀναιρεῖς* viii. 1; Luke xxii. 2.

24. λύσας τὰς...] The 'pangs of death' had 'laid hold' of Jesus (cf. κρατεῖσθαι, and its use iii. 11, xxiv. 6; Luke viii. 54); from this 'hold' God had 'loosed' Him. For pain or disease described as 'confining', 'holding prisoner', cf. xxviii. 8 δυσεντερὶω συνεχόμενον; Plat. Rep. 574 α ὥδῃσι συνέχεσθαι.

The phrase ὥδ. θανάτου is from LXX. Psalm xviii. 4, cxvi. 3 περιέσχόν με ὥδῃνες θανάτου, where the Hebrew however gives 'snares' or 'traps of death', death being compared to a hunter. Having regard to the sense of λύσας and κρατεῖσθαι, and to the fact that Peter was not speaking in Greek but to Jews, it is not improbable that he used the word 'snares' and that Luke has replaced it by the well-known LXX. rendering.

25. προορώμην...] Almost verbatim from LXX. Psalm xvi. 8—11. Peter argues that the words of David could not all have been spoken of himself alone, especially ver. 27, and should rather be regarded as applicable (cf. λέγει εἰς αὐτόν) to Messiah in His hour of trouble: he therefore interprets them of Messiah, who is regarded as uttering them as an expression of His trust in Jehovah, even when 'held' by the 'pangs of death'.

προορώμην = 'I saw before me', i.e. present: A.V. gives 'foresaw', obscuring the sense. κύριον — Jehovah.

ἐκ δεξιῶν] In the position of a defender: the advocate M. stood at his client's right hand, cf. Psalm cix. 31.

26. ἔτι δὲ καὶ] Emphatic. 'Nay more my flesh (i.e. my actual body) shall dwell awhile (i.e. in the grave) supported upon hope (ἐπ' ἐλπίδι)'. Cf. Ecclesiasticus iv. 15 ὁ προσελθὼν αὐτῇ (σοφίᾳ) κατασκηνώσει πεπειθώς. κατασκηνώσει = 'pitch a tent', 'rest', 'dwell awhile', cf. Matt. xiii. 32 'the birds of the air come and lodge (κατασκηνοῦν)', John i. 14 ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν.

27. εἰς ᾗδην] Constructio praegnans. A.V. has 'in hell', R.V. 'in Hades', i.e. 'the unseen world'. ᾗδης represents the Hebrew sheol, 'the grave' (e.g. Gen. xxxvii. 35), a very negative word, 'the place not of the living but of the dead'. It is often used locally as the opposite of 'heaven', e.g. Job xi. 8, and cf. Matt. xi. 23; Luke x. 15. Neither it, nor ᾗδης, denotes a place of punishment; even in Luke xvi. 23 'in hell (ἐν τῷ ᾗδῃ) he lift up his eyes', the marked addition of the words ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις shews that the idea of torment is in no way involved in the word. 'Death' and 'Hades' are strictly parallel terms: he who 'is dead' is 'in Hades': the word is used four times in Rev., and always with θάνατος, 'death'.

The 'in Hades' of R.V. is not a translation but a mere transliteration, and does not to an ordinary reader convey the simple meaning of the Greek, viz. 'in the grave', while to an educated reader it is useless.

From this passage are derived the words of the Apostles' Creed 'He descended into hell'. The English word 'hell' is derived from 'helan', to hide. The bad sense which attaches to it is partly due to its having been employed not only as a rendering of ᾅδης but also of γέεννα, e. g. Matt. v. 22.

28. ὁδοῦς ζωῆς] i. e. as applied by Peter to Jesus, His rising from the dead: so too the next words describe His ascension and position in heaven enjoying the presence of Jehovah.

29. ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί] The addition of the word ἄνδρες in addressing an audience is respectful and therefore necessary in any speech that is in any way formal, cf. the well-known ἄνδρες δικασταί, Ἀθηναῖοι, &c., and cf. i. 11, ii. 14, ii. 22, vii. 2. It may often be rendered 'men', but in the present phrase we are compelled to omit it and translate 'brethren', thus losing the distinction between this more formal phrase and the affectionate ἀδελφοί of iii. 17 and the Pauline epistles.

ἐξὸν] sc. ἐστί. 'I may speak freely to you about David', for you are Israelites and know (1) the facts of his death and burial, (2) his hopes and predictions about his descendant, the Messiah.

πατριάρχου] Usually applied to Abraham, or the twelve sons of Jacob (cf. vii. 8) as the great 'original fathers' of the race. Here to David as head of the family from which Messiah was to come.

τὸ μνῆμα αὐτοῦ...] Cf. 1 Kings ii. 10; Neh. iii. 16. The sepulchre is said to have been opened and robbed by

Jos.
Ant. vii.
15. 3.

Hyrcanus B.C. 134 and again by Herod.

30. ὑπάρχων] Strictly 'to be originally', 'in the beginning', 'to start with'; hence τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, 'property', iv. 32, and often in Luke, and ὑπάρξεις ii. 45. It is a favourite word with Luke (never found in Matt., Mark, or John), and though perhaps never quite losing its strict meaning, it becomes often almost = 'to be', e. g. vii. 55. Hence the use of προσηρῆκεν viii. 9 when the sense of 'before' has to be clearly expressed.

ὀρκῶ...] Cf. 2 Sam. vii. 16 with Ps. cxxxii. 11.

καθίσαι] Active, 'set', 'cause to sit'. There is no acc. after it, for the words 'from the fruit of his loins' practi-

cally contain the object of the verb, viz. 'a son', 'descendant'.

32. τοῦτον τὸν 'I.] Emphatic, bringing home and summing up the argument. 'David foretold that Messiah should rise from the dead: this man Jesus (cf. ver. 22) God did raise from the dead: therefore Jesus is Messiah'.

οὗ = 'of which fact'.

33. τῇ δεξιᾷ] 'by the right hand': dat. of instrument. Throughout Peter emphasizes the action of God. The renderings 'at' or 'to the right hand' are impossible, but Bengel's *dextra Dei exaltatus est ad dextram Dei* is a fair deduction from the Greek, especially when compared with ver. 34.

οὖν] 'therefore', 'and so': God's raising Him to heaven is the natural sequel to His raising Him from the grave.

τὴν τε...λαβὼν] i.e. having received the Holy Spirit which had been promised, cf. i. 4.

ἐξέχεεν, referring to ver. 17. τοῦτο δ...i.e. the phenomenon, which you have just witnessed, which was an 'outpouring of the Holy Spirit'.

34. οὐ γὰρ...] Dilemma. *Propheta loquitur aut de se aut de Messia. Non de se v. 29, ergo de Messia.* B.

κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου] Cf. Matt. xx. 21. 'Be thou a Lumby. sharer of my throne and power. This is a common Eastern expression'.

κάθου = κάθησο, imperat. of κάθημαι, is found in the comic poets. Kühner § 302 makes it = καθέζεσο, from καθέζομαι.

35. ἕως ἂν θῶ...] Indicating complete subjugation, cf. Josh. x. 24.

36. ἀσφαλῶς οὖν...] Summary of the argument introduced emphatically by ἀσφαλῶς.

αὐτὸν...τοῦτον τὸν 'I.] 'him...even this Jesus', a strong assertion (for the second time, cf. ver. 32) of the identity of Messiah and the man Jesus, introducing also the powerful contrast between Messiah whom God glorified and Jesus 'whom you crucified'.

ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε] Note the position of these words. *Aculeus in fine*, B.; cf. κατενύγησαν.

37. κατενύγησαν] They felt the sting of his words, felt *compunction* (*compungo*). The same metaphor in the famous description of Pericles' oratory—τὸ κέντρον ἐγκατέ- Eupol. Dem. 6.
ἐλιπε τοῖς ἀκροωμένοις.

38. βαπτισθήτω...] In accordance with the command of Jesus, Matt. xxviii. 19. The same phrase is used x. 48,

and βαπτ. εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησ. viii. 16, xix. 5. Luke does not give the *form* of words used in baptism by the Apostles, but merely states the *fact* that they baptized those who acknowledged Jesus as Messiah or as Lord.

The Church has made the words of Jesus (βαπτίζοντες εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος) into a baptismal formula: 'I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost'.

εἰς ἄφεσιν] of the object or aim of the baptism.

τὴν δωρεάν τοῦ...] The Holy Spirit is itself the gift, cf. viii. 17 n.

39. ἡ ἐπαγγελία] The promise contained in the passage quoted from Joel, ver. 18.

πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακράν...] i.e. to the whole heathen world, cf. ver. 21, a verse which Paul (Rom. x. 13) quotes as proving that there is to be no distinction between Jew and Gentile; cf. Eph. ii. 13, where he speaks of the Gentiles as οἱ ποτε ὄντες μακράν.

A. La. The command of Jesus (Matt. xxviii. 19) is clear, 'Go and teach all nations' (πάντα τὰ ἔθνη); and Messiah's kingdom was generally expected to be universal: Peter expresses this belief, but (cf. ch. x.) it had not yet been revealed to him that the Gentiles *as such*, i.e. without becoming proselytes to Judaism, were to be included in it.

40. διαμαρτύρατο] A. and R. V. 'testified', and so throughout the Acts. In classical Gk μαρτυρέω = 'I am a witness', 'testify'; μαρτύρομαι = 'I call to witness' (often invoking God), 'I protest', and this distinction is maintained in N.T., cf. n. on μαρτύρομαι xx. 26. It seems unreasonable therefore to translate διαμαρτύρομαι 'testify'. Its exact sense is 'to protest solemnly', especially in the case of falsehood or wrong, and it is accurately used in the Acts of the witness borne by the Apostles to Jesus, viewed as a *protest* against the *false* view of Him held by those they are addressing, cf. x. 42, xviii. 5, xx. 21. Cf. also its use in Luke xvi. 28 of a *warning, protesting* message; Acts xx. 23 of a *warning* spiritual voice. In 1 Tim. v. 21, διαμαρτύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, it is distinctly 'I protest solemnly', 'I conjure you': so too 2 Tim. ii. 14, iv. 1.

σκολιάς] *pravus*; opposite of εὐθύς (xiii. 10), *rectus*.

41, 42, 43. οἱ μὲν οὖν.....ἦσαν δὲ.....ἐγένετο δὲ...] 'So then they indeed.....and were.....but fear fell'.

The use of μὲν οὖν should be carefully noticed: it is a formula of transition very frequent in the Acts. οὖν connects with what precedes; μὲν points forward to an anti-

thesis to follow. Here *μὲν οὖν* introduces a brief statement of the immediate effect of Peter's speech and prepares the way for the general account of the condition of the Church given in vv. 43—47.

The statement introduced by *μὲν οὖν* need not consist of only one clause, but may consist of several clauses *parallel* to or *subordinate* to the first clause; such clauses may be introduced by *δέ* (as for instance the clause *ἦσαν δὲ...here*), and it is therefore important not to confuse these with the real *antithesis* to the *μὲν* clause, which must be discovered by attention to the sense. It is by no means necessary that the first *δέ* which follows it should be the antithesis to *μὲν*.

Simple instances of the use of *μὲν οὖν* are v. 41, viii. 4, 25, ix. 31, xi. 19, xvi. 5. Instances where several clauses intervene between the *μὲν* clause and the clause with the antithetical *δέ* are xii. 5, xiii. 4, xiv. 3, and the very important xvii. 17, in all of which R.V. is entirely at fault; also xxiii. 31, xxv. 4.

42. *τῇ κοινωνίᾳ* 'fellowship', i.e. in daily intercourse and also in mutual sharing of goods, cf. ver. 44, and the use of *κοινωνία* = 'contribution', Rom. xv. 26; Heb. xiii. 16.

τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου 'the breaking of bread', R.V. The 'breaking of bread' at common meals, which was practised by the other believers, cf. ver. 46, is mentioned as the third point in which these new converts observed the same practices.

At a meal he who presided first blessed and then broke bread, cf. Luke xxiv. 30; Acts xxvii. 35. This act Jesus had performed (Matt. xxvi. 26 *λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐλογῆσας ἔκλασε*, Luke xxii. 19 *λ. ᾄ. εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε*) during¹ the Last Supper, and had by a solemn command added to it a special significance. Thenceforth with the disciples that special significance attached to the 'breaking of bread' at their common meals. It so attaches to the 'breaking of bread' in the Holy Communion. At first, however, "and for some time till abuses put an end to the practice (cf. 1 Cor. x. xi.), the Holy Communion was inseparably connected with the *ἀγάπαι* or 'love-feasts' of the Christians and

A. and
so B.

¹ Matt. xxvi. 26 says 'while they were eating'. Edersheim describing the Paschal ritual says that the 'Head of the Company' would at the commencement of the meal "break one of the unleavened cakes, of which half was put aside for after supper and called the *Aphikomom* or 'after-dish'." The *Aphikomom* is again broken and eaten at the close of the meal in connection with the third cup, or 'cup of blessing'. Although this custom only commenced when the Paschal Lamb ceased to be offered, Edersheim considers that the 'breaking of bread' by Jesus *during* the meal is to be connected with it. II. 510.

unknown as a separate ordinance". Cf. ver. 46 κλῶντες ... ἄρτον, μετελαμβάνον τροφῆς, and xx. 7, xxvii. 35.

To simply explain τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου as = 'The Holy Communion', is to pervert the plain meaning of words, and to mar the picture of family life, which the text places before us as the ideal of the early believers.

Before τῇ κλάσει T.R. has καί, which does not alter the sense: in the text the four things are put in two pairs.

ταῖς προσευχαῖς] For the regular hours of prayer cf. iii. 1 n.

Vv. 43—47. A brief general description of the position of the Church (1) as regarded by the people with a certain 'fear' due to the wonders wrought by the Apostles, (2) as being a brotherhood or 'single family' living in common and regarding all they had as belonging to the common stock, (3) as increasing in numbers.

44. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ] of place, 'being together', cf. ver. 47, and i. 15.

εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά...] The text clearly describes the early believers as treating individual property as subject to the claims of all members of the community; cf. iv. 32. It may be remarked, however, that (1) the rule was not absolute even at first, cf. v. 4, and the special mention of the 'alms' of Dorcas ix. 36; (2) it is nowhere mentioned except in the church at Jerusalem.

45. κτήματα] landed property; ὑπάρξεις, other property. For the sense cf. Luke xii. 33 πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην.

αὐτὰ] 'them', i.e. the price received for them.

καθότι ἂν...εἶχεν] Cf. iv. 35. καθότι = 'just as'; καθότι ἂν is more indefinite, 'non certo quodam tempore, sed quotiescunque occasio ita ferret'.

46. κατ' οἶκον] 'at home', opposed to ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, cf. v. 42.

ἀφελότητι] The adj. ἀφελής = 'simple', 'blunt', 'straightforward', e.g. Dem. 1489, 10 ἀφελής καὶ παρρησίας μεστός (ἀ priv. and φελλεύς, 'stony ground').

47. τοὺς σωζόμενους] A.V. wrongly, 'such as should be saved': R. V. rightly, 'those that were being saved', i.e. those who joined the new Church (cf. σώθητε ver. 40), and so came to be on the road to salvation. Cf. Thuc. 7. 44 οἱ σωζόμενοι (those trying to save themselves)...πολλοὶ διεφύγανον...οἱ δὲ...ἐπλανήθησαν· οὓς οἱ ἱππῆς...διέφθειραν.

CHAPTER III.

1. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ] T.R. reads τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ after καθ' ^{Text} ἡμέραν, and begins the next sentence with ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ ^{NABCD.} Πέτρος....

Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης] Frequently mentioned together: as partners Luke v. 10; sent to prepare the Passover Luke xxii. 8; running to the sepulchre John xx. 2—5. See too Acts viii. 10.

ἀνέβαινον] The temple stood probably on Mt Zion, ^{Smith's} the 'holy hill' (Ps. ii. 6), to the E. of Jerusalem. ^{Dict.,} ^{s.v. Jeru-} ^{salem.}

ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν...] 'for', i.e. to be there at that hour. τὴν ἐνάτην: the adj. is often thus added after the noun to make clear or definite some point as to which there might otherwise be doubt, cf. ver. 2 τὴν λεγομένην.

There were three hours of prayer, the 3rd, the 6th, and the 9th the time of the evening sacrifice, cf. Dan. vi. 10; Ps. lv. 17.

2. καὶ τις ἀνὴρ...] A. and R.V. wrongly place a full stop before καί: the sentence is 'they were going up...and a lame man was being carried', cf. i. 10 n.

τὴν θύραν τὴν...] Not named elsewhere. It is perhaps the gate of Nicanor on the E. side of the outermost court of the temple looking towards Kidron, which Josephus, ^{B. J.} after describing the other nine gates overlaid with gold and ^{v. 5.} silver, describes as μία ἣ ἔξωθεν τοῦ νεῶ Κορινθίου χαλκοῦ, πολὺ τῇ τιμῇ τὰς καταργύρους καὶ τὰς περιχύρους ὑπεράγουσα. ^{M. La.}

τοῦ αἰτεῖν] gen. of purpose, or the thing aimed at: very common, cf. ix. 15 τοῦ βαστάσαι, xx. 30 τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν.

ἐλεημοσύνην] 'that which is given in pity' (ἐλεος). Hence our word 'alms'; Germ. *Almosen*.

3. ἡρώτα...] 'in me benefac tibi' is a form of asking alms quoted from the Rabbis. ^{M.}

5. ἐπεῖχεν] sc. τὸν νοῦν; cf. Luke vii. 14 ἐπέχων, πῶς 'when he marked how', 1 Tim. iv. 16 ἔπεχε σεαυτῷ. In classical Gk much more frequently προσέχω.

6. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι...] 'in the name...': the healing power is in that name, and so by it the power is exercised. So Luke ix. 49 ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια; x. 17 τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀν. σου, and Acts iv. 7, 10, ix. 27, xvi. 18.

For ἐν cf. ἐν τίνι iv. 9 n.

The 'name of Jesus' is a phrase frequent in the Acts. It should be borne in mind that in Hebrew 'name' often does not "mean a definite appellation but denotes office, rank, dignity. The 'Name of God' in the O. T. denotes the Divine Presence or the Divine Majesty, more especially as the object of adoration and praise. To praise the name, to bless the name, to fear the name of God are frequent expressions. Gesenius defines the 'name of God' (*Thes.* p. 1432) as '*Deus quatenus ab hominibus invocatur, celebratur*.'"

In the Acts the 'name of Jesus' comprehends the idea of His person, power, and dignity as acknowledged to be Messiah and Lord; it sums up the cause which the Apostles advocated; hence such expressions as ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἀτιμασθῆναι v. 41, παθεῖν ix. 16, παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησ. Χρ. xv. 26.

7. παραχρῆμα] A strong word. 'Parallel to' or 'along with the act', i.e. of Peter's taking him by the hand; 'then and there'. The word occurs ten times in Luke, six times in the Acts, twice in Matt., and nowhere else in N. T.

αἱ βάσεις] 'things to go upon', 'feet', as in Plat. *Tim.* 92 A.

τὰ σφυδρά (T. R. σφυρά) 'ankle-bones', 'tali'. *Proprie locutus est medicus Lucas.* B.

8. ἐξαλλόμενος] 'leaping up'. Cf. Is. xxxv. 6, 'Then shall the lame man leap as a hart'.

ἕστη] one single act; περιπατεῖ, 'kept walking about'.

10. ἐπεγίνωσκον] A. V. 'knew'; R. V. rightly 'took knowledge of'. The word indicates the direction of the perceptive powers towards an object, often producing consequent recognition. Cf. iv. 13, xii. 14, xix. 34, xxvii. 39.

θάμβους] amazement mingled with awe, cf. Luke iv. 36, v. 9 θάμβος περιέσχευ αὐτόν. So often in classical Gk, e.g. *Od.* iii. 372 θάμβος δ' ἔλε πάντας ἰδόντας.

ἐκστάσεως] The condition of one who is no longer in his ordinary state of mind. Like the frequent ἐξίστασθαι (cf. ii. 7, 12) it often describes amazement, as here, and Mark v. 42. But x. 10, xi. 5, xxii. 17 = 'a trance'.

ἐπὶ τῷ συμβ.] ἐπὶ with the dat. is very frequently used of that which is the ground or foundation upon which some feeling or act is based. Here the miracle is the ground of their amazement.

Cf. iii. 12 θαυμάζειν ἐπὶ τούτῳ; iii. 16 ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει, resting on faith as the foundation; iv. 9 ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπ' εὐεργεσίᾳ, of the subject-matter of the inquiry; λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ

ὀνόματι making the name the basis of the preaching, and v. 28, 40, xv. 31, xx. 38.

11. κρατοῦντος...τὸν Π.] 'holding', and so naturally with acc. Where the sense of 'winning', 'gaining possession of' prevails the gen. is more common, cf. xxvii. 13, and Soph. O. C. 1380 τοὺς σοὺς θρόνους κρατοῦσιν with 1385 γῆς ἐμφυλίου κρατήσαι.

ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ...] Solomon's porch was on the E. of the temple. It was said to be an original work of Solomon which had survived from the former temple. Jos. Ant. xx. 9. 7.

ὁ λαὸς...ἐκθαμβοί] Construction according to the sense. Cf. v. 16 πλῆθος...φέροντες, vi. 7 ὄχλος...ὑπήκουον, xi. 1 ἔθνη...ἐδέξαντο.

12. ἀπεκρίνατο] 'answered', i.e. not any expressed question, but their obvious desire for information, cf. v. 8 ἀπεκρίθη, where Sapphira had probably come desiring information about her husband; cf. too x. 46; Luke iii. 16; and Matt. xi. 25.

ἡμῖν] Emphatic by position, and so parallel to ἰδὲ: 'Why gaze on us? It is not by our own power...'

δυνάμει] *causa effectiva*; εὐσεβείᾳ, *causa meritoria*. M.

πεποιηκόσιν τοῦ περιπατεῖν] The gen. of purpose with the inf. (cf. iii. 2 n.) becomes increasingly frequent in later Gk, and the idea of purpose passes often, as here, into that of result; or rather it may be said that the gen. gives the contents of the action described by the verb, cf. xxvii. 1 ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν where the gen. gives the contents of the decision (cf. xx. 3 ἐγένετο γνώμης τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν, where τοῦ ὑπ. gives the contents of the γνώμη: 'the determination' was 'to return'), and vii. 19 ἐκάκωσε...τοῦ ποιεῖν, where the gen. gives the act in which the κάκωσις consisted. Cf. also ix. 1 n.

13. ὁ θεός...] Ex. iii. 6; Matt. xxii. 32; Acts vii. 32. For ὁ θ. τῶν πατέρων cf. v. 30; 1 Chron. xii. 17.

ἐδόξασεν] 'glorified', i.e. by means of the miracle just wrought, which was wrought through faith in Jesus (ver. 16) and set forth His 'glory'; and this is no cause for wonder, Peter urges, but is in accordance with Jehovah's clear declaration of Jesus as Messiah, as shewn in raising Him from the dead (ver. 15) and receiving Him into heaven (ver. 21). So La. M.

τὸν παῖδα] R. V. 'his Servant', adding in margin 'or Child', and so throughout the Acts. The phrase 'servant of Jehovah' is specially applied to Messiah in the second part of Isaiah. Cf. Is. xlii. 1—7, xlix. 1—9, lii. 13—liii. Baum. and Cheyne, Is. ed. 2, Essay 4.

12. Cf. too Matt. xii. 18, where Is. xlii. 1 'Behold my servant (παῖς) whom I have chosen' is referred to Jesus.

The term παῖς θ. is also frequently applied to Israel, cf. Luke i. 54 Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ; it is used of David, Luke i. 69; Acts iv. 25. The term for 'Son of God' is υἱὸς θεοῦ. The Apostles do not call themselves παῖδες θ. but δοῦλοι θ., cf. iv. 29; Tit. i. 1, Παῦλος δοῦλος θ.

ὁμεῖς μὲν...] Nothing formally answers to μὲν. The real antithesis is ver. 15, ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἡγειρεν. Cf. the strong opposition throughout, ὁ θεὸς...ὁμεῖς μὲν...ὁμεῖς δὲ...ὁ θεός.

ἀρνήσασθε] 'denied', i. e. that he was Messiah, Luke xxiii. 2; John xix. 15. ἀρνήσατο is the word used by all four Evangelists of Peter's 'denial'.

κρίναντος] Luke xxiii. 13—22.

ἐκείνου] Not αὐτοῦ, and so pointing the antithesis between *them* and *him*.

14. τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκ.] Strong contrast to ἄνδρα φονέα. For τὸν ἅγ. cf. Luke iv. 39, ὁ ἅγ. τοῦ θεοῦ, and ὁ ἅγιος Ἰσραὴλ is applied continually to Jehovah in Isaiah, e.g. xliii. 3. Jesus is also called ὁ δίκαιος vii. 52, xxii. 14.

ἄνδρα φονέα] Luke xxiii. 18, 19.

χαρισθῆναι] The word indicates 'to grant as a favour', not as a matter of right or justice: it is used accurately here and xxv. 11, xxviii. 24.

15. τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζ.] A. and R.V. 'Prince of life', and in margin 'Author'. For ἀρχηγός applied to Jesus cf. v. 31, ἀρχ. καὶ σωτήρα; Heb. ii. 10 ἀρχ. τῆς σωτηρίας; xii. 2 τῆς πίστεως ἀρχ. καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν.

In classical Gk the word is used = 'founder' of a race (Soph. O. C. 60) or city (Plat. Tim. 21 E), and also = 'a general', Aesch. Ag. 259; Thuc. i. 132 Ἑλλήνων ἀρχ. of Pausanias.

It seems here (and v. 31) rather to mean 'Prince' or 'Leader of life', i. e. he who leads to life and salvation: the idea seems that of a chief who leads his followers to win life. The words are in strong contrast to ἀπεκτείνετε.

16. τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὄν.] For ὄνομα cf. iii. 6 n. τοῦ ὄν. is the objective gen. The name of Jesus is that to which their belief is directed: they believe that He is Messiah and so has power to heal. Observe the emphatic repetition of πίστις and τὸ ὄνομα.

ἡ πίστις ἣ δι' αὐτοῦ] 'the faith which comes through Him': Jesus gives the faith, and is also the object of it.

όλοκληρίαν] Cf. Plat. *Tim.* 44 c *όλόκληρος υγίης τε παντελώς. ταύτης*: deictic.

17. *καὶ νῦν*] Favourite particles of transition in speeches in the Acts; cf. vii. 34, x. 5, xxii. 16. So too *καὶ τὰ νῦν* iv. 29, v. 38, xx. 32, xxvii. 22. *καὶ νῦν*, *ἰδοὺ* not only connects a new statement with what precedes, but gives marked emphasis to it, cf. xiii. 11, xx. 22.

ἀδελφοί] Much more affectionate than *ἄνδρες ἀδ.*, cf. ii. 29 n. *Appellatio comitatis et misericordiae plena.* B.

κατὰ ἄγνοιαν] Luke xxiii. 34.

18. *πάντων τῶν π.*] Luke xxiv. 27; Acts x. 43. That Jesus is the Messiah, to whom all prophecy points, is the argument of all speeches addressed to Jews in the Acts.

παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν] 'that the Messiah should suffer'; cf. xvii. 3 and xxvi. 23, *εἰ παθητὸς ὁ χρ.* To Peter's hearers the words would be an immense paradox. They looked for a triumphant Messiah: a crucified Messiah was an idea they could not reconcile with their hopes, a 'stumblingblock' as Paul calls it 1 Cor. i. 23 *Χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις σκάνδαλον.* Cf. too Peter's own use of *τὰ τοῦ Χρ. παθήματα* 1 Pet. iv. 13, v. 1. In all these cases no version can reproduce the force the words originally had.

Cheyne,
Is.
Essay 5.

19. *μετανοήσατε...*] Change of mind is to produce change of attitude. They are to 'turn' from sin (cf. ver. 26) and look 'towards (i.e. keep before them as their object) the blotting out of their sins'. Cf. *ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον* ix. 35, xi. 21; *ἐπὶ τὸν θεὸν* xiv. 15, xv. 19, xxvi. 20; *εἰς φῶς* xxvi. 18; absolutely xxviii. 27; Luke xxii. 32.

ἐξαλιφθῆναι] 'blotted out', and so commonly in classical Gk, e.g. Dem. 791, 12 *ἐξαλήπται τὸ ὀφλημα.* Lit. = 'smear out', of obliterating the writing on a wax tablet.

20. *ὅπως ἂν...*] 'in order that so'; R.V. 'that so'. *ὅπως ἂν* differs from *ὅπως* in making the end spoken of somewhat more conditional or dependent upon something else happening; here it gives the sense 'repent that so (i.e. when you have repented) times &c.' The words convey the idea that the 'times of refreshing' can only follow the repentance.

Jelf, Gk.
Gram.
§ 810.

Cf. carefully xv. 17, and Luke ii. 35 *ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν.*

καιροὶ ἀναψ.] These words are defined by the words which follow (*καὶ ἀποστείλῃ...*) as referring to the second coming of Messiah in glory. This was the *παράκλησις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ* Luke ii. 25.

τὸν προκεχειρισμένον...] 'him who was appointed (or 'elected') for you as Messiah, even Jesus'. For προχειρίζεσθαι cf. xxii. 14, xxvi. 16.

Text
ABDEP. T. R. reads Ἰησοῦν Χρ.—an excellent specimen of ignorant correction.

21. οὐρανὸν μὲν] The acc. *before* the verb. Take away δέι, and the statement is ὃν οὐρανὸς μὲν δέξεται.... Nothing formally answers to μὲν, but the real antithesis is clear. Jesus shall remain in *heaven* 'until the restoration of all things', then He shall return in glory to *earth*.

χρόνων ἀποκατ.] The same as the καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως. The phrase describes the period of Messiah's reign in glory,
ii. cf. i. 6 n. 'The word ἀποκατάστασις is applied by Josephus to the return from captivity, and by Philo to the restitution of inheritances in the year of jubilee'. The phrase 'restoration of all things' seems to have been used specially with reference to the Messianic time, cf. Matt. xvii. 11 Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα.

ὧν] with χρόνων; the words ἀποκατ. πάντων form a single idea, and if the reference were to them ἥς would be needed.

διὰ στόματος] as the channel or instrument through which God's words were communicated.

22. Μωυσῆς μὲν] Peter justifies his reference to 'all the prophets' (1) by quoting from Moses, the greatest of them, (2) by referring to 'the prophets from Samuel' who also all (καὶ πάντες) foretold Messiah. The same division into 'Moses' and 'all the prophets' is made xxvi. 22; Luke xxiv. 27.

προφήτην] Quoted again vii. 37; taken with slight variations from LXX. Deut. xviii. 15—19. For προφήτην cf. xi. 27 n.

ὥς ἐμέ] A. and R.V. 'like me', but R.V. in margin 'as he raised up me', which is the only rendering the Gk will bear.

For Moses as a type of Christ cf. Stephen's speech chap. vii. The Jews regarded him as the greatest of the prophets (cf. Deut. xxxiv. 10), with whom alone 'the Lord spake face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend', Ex. xxxiii. 11.

αὐτοῦ] Emphatic. ἀκούσεσθε, 'hear' with the combined idea of 'hearken', 'obey', cf. iv. 19 θεοῦ ἀκούειν.

23. ἐξολεθρ.] LXX., following the Hebrew, ἐγὼ ἐκδικήσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, 'I will require it of him', i.e. exact punishment from him. For this Peter substitutes a phrase very common M. (e.g. Gen. xvii. 14) in LXX. 'that soul shall be cut off

(ἐξολεθρ.) from his people', which indicates (1) separation from among the chosen people, (2) sentence of death.

24. ἀπὸ Σ. καὶ τῶν καθ.] 'from S. and those that succeeded him', a slightly inaccurate but very clear expression = 'all the series of prophets beginning with S.' For the absence of prophecy before Samuel cf. 1 Sam. iii. 1: it is in his time that we first hear of the 'schools of the prophets'.

25. ὑμεῖς... ὑμῖν πρῶτον] The emphatic position of these words marks the argument. 'You are the... therefore to you first...'

διαθήκης] Cf. vii. 8 n. For the covenant cf. Gen. xii. 1—3. The quotation is from Gen. xxii. 18. In Gal. iii. 16 the words τῷ σπέρματί σου are definitely referred to Christ. 'In Him the race was summed up. In Him it fulfilled its purpose and became a blessing to the whole earth' Light-foot, *ad loc.*

26. πρῶτον] *Praevium indicium de vocatione gentium.* B. It must not however be supposed that Peter as yet had a complete idea of the universality of Messiah's kingdom. Like the Jews generally he believed that other nations would share its blessings, but he was as yet ignorant that they could do so otherwise than by accepting Judaism.

ἀναστήσας] as in ver. 22.

ἐν τῷ.....] 'the turning away each of you' is that in which the blessing has its place of action.

CHAPTER IV.

1. οἱ ἀρχ.] v. 24 n.

ὁ στρατ. τοῦ ἱεροῦ] The temple was guarded by 24 bands of Levites, one band being on duty at a time. The commanders of these bands are the στρατηγοί of Luke xxii. 4 τοῖς ἀρχιερεῖσι καὶ στρατηγοῖς, and some think that ὁ στρατ. here = 'the commander of the band then on duty', but from the prominent position assigned him v. 24 it is perhaps better to regard him as the captain of the whole body.

καὶ οἱ Σαδδ.] Naturally 'sore troubled', because they denied a resurrection, cf. Matt. xxii. 23 Σαδδ. λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν; Acts xxiii. 8. They were the opponents of the Pharisees (1) as denying that an oral law had been given to Moses in addition to the written law, (2) as denying a resurrection because it is not mentioned in the written law.

2. ἐν τῷ Ἰησ.] 'in', i.e. in the person, or in the case of Jesus. *Unico exemplo refutabantur penitus.* B.

4. ἐγενήθη] i.e. the total number of believers *was made* by this addition about 5000.

5. συναχθῆναι...] i.e. a meeting of the Sanhedrin. Little is known of it, except that it numbered 70 or 72 members. The Rabbis referred its institution to Numb. xi. 16, 17, but its Gk name (συνέδριον) shews its late origin. It may be the same as the γερονσία τῶν Ἰουδαίων 2 Macc. i. 10, iv. 44, xi. 27.

Before it Jesus was brought, cf. Matt. xxvi. 3; Mark xiv. 53, and Luke xxii. 66, where it is also called τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ; its members are described as 'chief priests' (= οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς here), 'elders' and 'scribes'—*qui conspicui erant imperia, consilio, doctrina.* B.

τοὺς γραμματεῖς] *Sopherim*, 'writers'. A body of men who rise into importance during the Captivity, probably owing to the growing necessity of carefully preserving the sacred writings. Ezra (vii. 12) was 'a scribe of the law of the God of heaven'. Gradually, as Hebrew ceased to be the language of daily life, they became the expounders of scripture. The comments and expositions of their great teachers or 'Rabbis' were handed down by 'tradition', and began to be treated as more authoritative than the original text, the plain sense of which they frequently altered, cf. Matt. xxiii. These 'traditions' were, subsequently to the Christian era, embodied in the Talmud. At this time the scribes were practically the religious teachers of the Jews.

6. καὶ Ἄννας] R.V. rightly supplies 'was there'. He was high-priest A.D. 7–14, and was then deposed by the Roman governor. Five of his sons became high-priests. Caiaphas was his son-in-law and legally high-priest at this time, having held the office A.D. 25–37. The influence of Hannas was clearly great among the Jews: Jesus was led away 'to Hannas first', John xviii. 13; he was to them still 'the high-priest' though no longer legally so. Luke (iii. 2) mentions both 'Hannas and Caiaphas' as being the high-priests, the one being so in the opinion of the Jews, the other by Roman law.

Of John and Alexander nothing is known, but no doubt they were prominent members of the 'kindred of Hannas' (γένος ἀρχιερατικόν), which is clearly described as forming a considerable portion of the Sanhedrin.

II. W. 7. ἐν τῷ ἡμίσῳ] The council sat in a semicircle.

ἐν ποίᾳ...] Cf. iii. 6 n. Luke represents the Sanhedrin as ignorant, or ignoring, that they were disciples of Jesus, cf. ver. 13. Both the use of ποῖος and the position of ὑμεῖς mark contempt.

8. πλησθεις πν. ἀγίου] Cf. Luke xii. 11, 12. See too xix. 1 n.

9. εἰ] 'if', used with great rhetorical skill here, instead M. of ἐπει: 'if...for a good deed...we are being tried'.

ἀνακρινόμεθα] ἀνάκρισις at Athens was a preliminary enquiry to see whether an action would lie. Here, xii. 19, and Luke xxiii. 14, of examination by a judge.

ἐπ' εὐεργεσίᾳ] Emphatic,—as benefactors, not malefactors.

ἐν τίνι] 'wherein' or 'in whom', i.e. in what or in whom is the healing power which has made him whole, cf. iii. 6 n. and xi. 14 ῥήματα ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ; Soph. *Ajax* 519 ἐν σοὶ πᾶσ' ἔγωγε σώζομαι. Practically ἐν='by'.

σέσωσται] The word can bear a double meaning, cf. ver. 12 ἡ σωτηρία and σωθῆναι. The bodily healing is the work of Him, who also heals the soul. Cf. the Collect for St Luke's Day, 'that by the wholesome medicine of the doctrine delivered by him, all the diseases of our souls may be healed'; Matt. i. 21 'Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save (αὐτὸς σώσει) his people from their sins'.

10. ὄν...ὄν...] The repeated word emphasizes the antithesis.

ἐν τούτῳ] After ὄν...ὄν and before οὗτος at the beginning of the next sentence, clearly masculine='in Him'.

11. ὁ λίθος] Ps. cxviii. 22 λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφ. γωνίας. Jesus had used this quotation of Himself Matt. xxi. 42; cf. 1 Pet. ii. 7. The 'head of the corner' was the highest corner-stone, of great importance in supporting the roof.

12. ἡ σωτηρία] Absolutely, 'the salvation', i.e. the promised salvation which Messiah is to bring, cf. Mal. iv. 2.

ἐν ἄλλῳ...ἑτέρον] ἄλλος, 'one more', ἑτερος, 'one of two'. Salvation is not to be found 'in any besides, for indeed there does not even exist a second name...'

13. παρρησίαν] 'frank', 'free', 'fearless speech', cf. vv. 29, 31. παρρησιάζεσθαι is also frequently used of the preaching of the Apostles, cf. ix. 27, 28, xiii. 46, xiv. 3.

ιδιώται] A. and R.V. 'ignorant', which conveys a wrong idea. The word in classical Gk=(1) a private person, (2) one who is without special or professional knowledge of a subject, 'a layman', e.g. Thuc. ii. 48. That it does not F. M. mean 'ignorant' cf. Plat. *Legg.* 830 Α ἀνδρῶν σοφῶν, ιδιωτῶν ^{I.A.} τε καὶ ποιητῶν. Here, like ἀγράμματος, it describes men who

had never studied in the rabbinic schools, and had no special knowledge of rabbinic teaching.

ἐπεγίνωσκον] 'began to take notice of them', 'began to recognize who they were'.

16. ὅτι μὲν] answered by ἀλλὰ ver. 17.

γνωστόν] A. and R.V. 'notable'. γνωστόν is opposed to δοξαστόν (e.g. Plat. Rep. 479 D), as that which is the *object of knowledge* to that which is the *object of opinion*. The healing was a fact about which definite knowledge was attainable; it was not a matter of mere conjecture.

Text
KABD.

17. ἀπειλησώμεθα...μηκέτι λαλεῖν] 'Let us threaten them', i.e. 'order them with threats, no longer...'. T. R. has ἀπειλή ἀπειλησώμεθα 'straitly threaten'.

τοῦτῳ] non dignantur appellare nomen Iesu, cf. v. 28. B. It is "an instance of that avoidance of the name of Christ, which makes the Talmud refer to Him most frequently as Peloni—'so and so'."

19. ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ] coram Deo. ἐνώπιον, ἐναντίον, ἔμπροσθεν, ἔναντι followed by θεοῦ or κυρίου are very frequent in O.T. The phrase expresses a belief in the immediate presence of Jehovah as viewing, judging, or attesting something; cf. vii. 46, viii. 21, x. 33; hence it is used in asseverations, e.g. Gal. i. 20 ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι, and adjurations, e.g. 2 Tim. ii. 14 διαμαρτύρομαι ἐν. τοῦ κυρίου. Here that which is 'just in the sight of God' is appealed to as something higher than human justice.

II. With Peter's answer cf. Socrates' words (Plato Apol. 17), ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, ἀσπάζομαι μὲν καὶ φιλῶ, πείσομαι δὲ τῷ θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ὑμῖν.

21. μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς...] The words τὸ πῶς... are explanatory of the positive part of μηδὲν: 'not finding anything, i.e. any means of punishing them...', cf. xxii. 30 n.

They asked themselves πῶς κολασώμεθα αὐτούς; to that question they could find no answer 'owing to the people', i.e. because they feared an outbreak of indignation.

24. ὁμοθυμαδόν] A strong word, 'with one impulse', 'with united eagerness': cf. v. 12, vii. 57, xv. 25. It is frequent in the Acts, but only used once elsewhere in N.T.

M.
Baum.
La. B. A.

εἶπαν] 'they said'. The words which follow are clearly not a general and fixed form of prayer, but refer definitely to the special circumstances. We may therefore suppose them to be uttered by some one Apostle, the rest of those present assenting to them, and possibly audibly joining in the well-known words of the Psalm.

Δέσποτα] The word seems to imply the ascription of supreme power and authority. It describes the relation of a master to servants or slaves, cf. *δούλοις* ver. 29, Luke ii. 29 *νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δούλον σου, δέσποτα*; 2 Pet. ii. 1 *τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς δεσπότην ἀρνούμενοι*. It is only used elsewhere of God in Jude 4 and Rev. vi. 10.

ὁ ποίησας] cf. Gen. i. 1 *ἐν ἀρχῇ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν*, and for the full phrase Ex. xx. 11.

25. ὁ τοῦ πατρὸς...] T.R. omits *τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν* and *πν. ἁγίου*. The text given ‘doubtless contains a primitive error’. ‘A confusion of lines ending successively with *Δια* *Δαδ* *Δια* may have brought *πν. ἁγίου* too high up, and caused the loss of one *διά*’, a view supported by R.V. which gives ‘by the Holy Ghost *by* the mouth of...’.

Westcott and Hort.
Westcott.

Δαυεὶδ] Throughout the Acts the Psalms are spoken of as written by David, in accordance with the common usage of speaking of them as ‘the Psalms of David’, he having been the great psalmist and the author of very many of them.

The reference is to Ps. ii. 1.

ἐφρύαξαν] (1) ‘to neigh eagerly’ or ‘violently’ of horses, (2) ‘to be proud’, ‘haughty’.

ἔθνη...] The explanation is given in ver. 27. *ἔθνη* = the Romans; *λαοί* = the Jews (commonly called in LXX. *ὁ λαός*, the plural in ver. 27 perhaps referring to the 12 tribes); *βασιλεῖς* = Herod; *ἀρχοντες* = Pilate.

The distinction between *ἔθνη* = ‘the nations’, *gentes*, all non-Jewish peoples, ‘Gentiles’, and *λαός* = ‘the people’, ‘the chosen people’, must be most carefully noticed in the Acts. Cf. the use of *populus* = ‘the Roman people’ opposed to *gentes* Lucan *Phars.* i. 82, 83.

27. συνήχθησαν... Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Π. Π.] Luke alone (Luke xxiii. 12) mentions that in this matter Herod and Pilate ‘were made friends together, for before they were at enmity’.

Herod Antipas was son of Herod the Great and tetrarch of Galilee and Peraea (xiii. 1). See Mark vi. 14—28; Luke iii. 19, 20, ix. 7, xiii. 31, 32. He was subsequently persuaded by his wife Herodias to go to Rome to obtain the title of king, but was opposed by his nephew Herod Agrippa, who had great influence with Caligula, and banished to Lugdunum A.D. 39. He died in exile.

Pontius Pilatus was appointed A.D. 25 sixth *procurator* of Judaea, which on the deposition of Archelaus, A.D. 6, had been attached to the province of Syria. A.D. 36 he was sent to Rome by Vitellius, governor of Syria, to answer a

charge brought against him by the Samaritans. His name Pontius suggests a connection with the great Samnite family of the Pontii, and Pilatus is perhaps = *pileatus* ('wearing the *pileus*' or cap worn by manumitted slaves) and so may indicate that he was a *libertinus*.

ὁν ἔχρισας] i.e. at His baptism, cf. ii. 22 n. § 2.

28. ποιῆσαι] Inf. of purpose. The sentence is somewhat concisely put: they came together to bring about the death of Jesus, and so (unwittingly) 'to do all that thy hand...', cf. ii. 23 n.

29. ἐπιδε] occurs only twice in N.T., but is specially used in classical Greek of the gods: it signifies to 'regard with attention', either with a view to bless (cf. Luke i. 25 ἐπεῖδεν) or to punish. Cf. Hom. Od. xvii. 487 θεοὶ...ἀνθρώπων ὕβριν τε καὶ εὐνομίην ἐφορῶντες.

30. ἐν τῷ ἐκτείνειν] *dum extendis* B., and so R.V. 'while thou stretchest forth'. Better 'in stretching out' (or, as A.V. 'by'); God gives His protection in stretching out His arm.

The phrase 'with a stretched-out arm', ἐν βραχίονι ὑψηλῷ, is common in O.T., e.g. Ex. vi. 6; Ps. cxxxvi. 12 ἐν χειρὶ κραταιᾷ καὶ ἐν β. ὑψ., where the use of ἐν is clear.

καὶ σημεῖα...γίνεσθαι] Subordinate to ἐν τῷ, and so closely connected with τὴν χ. ἐκτείνειν: the miracles are the visible proof of the outstretched arm. A. and R.V. put a stop after ἴασιν and make γίνεσθαι depend on δός.

31. ἐσαλεύθη] Used of the effect of an earthquake xvi. 26: for 'earthquake' as a sign of the Divine Presence cf. Ps. cxiv. 7 ἀπὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἐσαλεύθη ἡ γῆ: Is. ii. 19, 21. See too Virg. *Aen.* iii. 90.

ἐλάλουν...παρρησίας] Luke, with simple skill, describes the fulfilment of their prayer in the very words of the prayer ver. 29. Note the emphatic position of μετὰ παρρησίας, and cf. xxviii. 31.

32. καρδία καὶ ψυχὴ μία] *in credendis et agendis. Egregius character.* B. So too others distinguish between καρδία, the seat of thought and intelligence, and ψυχή, the seat of the active affections and impulses. Such distinctions are however hard to maintain, cf. 1 Chron. xii. 38 'the rest of Israel were of one heart (ψυχὴ μία) to make David king'; 2 Chron. xxx. 12 'the hand of God was to give them one heart (καρδίαν μίαν) to do the commandments'.

The expression, with emphatic fulness, describes complete unanimity of thought and feeling, resulting naturally, and not as a matter of enforced rule, in their considering

all believers as brothers, who could have no separate interests in heaven or on earth.

οὐδὲ εἰς] Much stronger than οὐδεῖς. For the fact cf. ii. 44 n.

ἔλεγεν] 'said', i.e. 'reckoned' or 'considered'.

33. ἀπεδίδουν] 'gave', A. and R.V. inadequately. The word indicates 'giving back', 'duly delivering' something entrusted to you. It is used for 'paying' a debt, Matt. xviii. 25; Luke vii. 42, for 'duly rendering' an account, Matt. xii. 36. The 'witness of the resurrection' was the special charge entrusted to the Apostles: they were bound 'duly to deliver' it.

τοῦ κυρ. Ἰησ. τῆς ἀναστάσεως] T. R. has τῆς ἀναστ. τοῦ κυρ. Ἰησ. In the text the second gen. explains and defines the first: their testimony was 'of the Lord Jesus' that is, of 'his resurrection'.

χάρις] Clearly = *gratia Dei*, as vi. 8 and St Paul *passim*. The proof of its presence is given in the next words 'For none was in want'. In the similar summary ii. 47 χάρις is definitely described as 'favour *with the people*', but that cannot affect it here, where it is used absolutely.

35. παρὰ τοὺς πόδας] To be taken literally, for teachers among the Jews (cf. xxii. 3 n.) and magistrates among the Romans sat on a raised seat, cf. Cic. *pro Flacco* c. 28 *ante pedes praetoris in foro expensum est auri pondo centum*. At the same time the words convey the ideas of submission and deference.

Quoted
by A.

36. Ἰωσήφ] T. R. Ἰωσῆς. The case of Joseph Barnabas is specially mentioned because of the important position Barnabas subsequently takes in the Acts, but the fact of its being mentioned at all shews that there can have been no absolute rule as to the sale of property. ἐπικληθεῖς: cf. i. 23 n.

Υἱὸς Παρακλήσεως] A. V. 'son of consolation'; R. V. more accurately 'son of exhortation'. The sense of 'encourage', 'exhort' is certainly the first and most usual sense of παρακαλεῖν and παράκλησις. The phrase here clearly describes one who was remarkable in speaking for his power of 'encouraging', 'cheering', or 'exhorting'; cf. xi. 23 where παρεκάλει 'exhorted' is used of Barnabas, and 1 Cor. xiv. 3, where it is said that a preacher speaketh either 'instruction' (οἰκοδομήν) or 'exhortation' (παράκλησιν) or 'consolation' (παραμυθίαν). For metaphorical use of υἱός cf. L. x. 6 υἱὸς εἰρήνης; Eph. ii. 2, v. 6 ἀπειθέας; Joh. xvii. 12 ἀπωλείας; Matt. xxiii. 15 γέννης.

παράκλησις is also used ix. 31, xiii. 15, xv. 31, and both A. and R. V. give three different renderings, viz. 'comfort', 'exhortation' and 'consolation', though in all three cases the word 'encouragement' would be suitable. In 2 Cor. i. 3—7 the sense of 'encouragement' is clearly marked, e.g. *παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν θλίψει*. In Luke ii. 25 *προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ* = 'waiting for the encouragement of Israel', i.e. by the coming of Messiah.

The verb *παρακαλεῖν* is very frequent in the Acts and means either to 'invite', 'beseech', e.g. xvi. 9 or 'to encourage', e.g. xx. 12.

παράκλησις ubi desides excitat est hortatio, ubi tristitiae medetur est solatium. B.

A. II.

Λευίτης] Levites were not allowed to hold land (Numb. xviii. 20), but the Mosaic laws about the division of the land seem to have been neglected after the Captivity.

Κύπριος τῷ γένει] Cf. xviii. 2 *Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει*; xviii. 24 *Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τ. γ.*, in all three cases of *Jews*, the phrase indicating their place of birth.

CHAPTER V.

1. **Ἀνανίας]** The Hebrew name of Shadrach (Dan. i. 6, iii. 13), found in the *Benedicite*, = 'God is gracious'. *Σαπφείρη* probably = 'beautiful'.

2. **ἐνοσφίσατο]** 'set apart', not to be handed over with the rest. The same word is used of Achan taking for himself some of the dedicated spoil of Jericho, cf. Josh. vii. 1, where 'committed a trespass in the accursed thing' is in LXX. *ἐνοσφίσαντο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀναθέματος*.

3. **ὁ Σατανᾶς]** A Hebrew word = 'adversary'. For the sense cf. Luke xxii. 3 *εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν*, and John viii. 44 'he is a liar and the father of it'.

The question addressed to Ananias implies that he might have resisted.

ψεύσασθαί σε] 'so that thou shouldest cheat'; cf. ver. 21 *ἀπέστειλαν... ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς*.

So Valck.
in M.

ψεύσασθαί τὸ πνεῦμα: ἐψέσω θεῷ] *ψ. τινά* is directly 'to cheat' or 'deceive a person'; *ψ. τινί* is 'to lie' or 'cheat in the presence of a person', suggesting the idea of an insult or outrage against him.

οὐδεὶς ψευδόμενος θεὸν ψεύδεται, ψεύδεται θεῷ ὅστις ψεύδεται.

τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγ.] i. e. as present in the Apostles. The Holy Spirit had been given them to guide them 'into all

truth' (John xvi. 13); an attempt to deceive them is an attempt to deceive Him, or, as in ver. 9, 'to make trial' of Him.

4. ἐξουσίᾳ] i. 7 n.

τί ὅτι] *quid est quod?* (cf. Luke ii. 49 τί ὅτι ἐξητέϊτέ με; The form of question expresses some astonishment or indignation.

5. ἐξέψυξεν] Only here and xii. 23 in N. T., apparently connoting a violent, not peaceful death. Classical Gk has ἀποψύχω *animam agere*.

καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος...] Emphatically repeated ver. 11.

τοὺς ἀκούοντας] Probably as at ver. 11 'those who heard of it': had the phrase referred only to those present we should expect 'those who saw it'.

6. οἱ νεώτεροι]—οἱ νεανίσκοι ver. 10, the younger members of the congregation.

συνέστειλαν] A. V. 'wound him up', R. V. 'wrapped him round'. The word means 'draw together', 'pack up', and here describes the 'putting together' of the extended limbs and 'wrapping up' of the body for carrying it out. The regular word for 'arranging' a corpse for burial is περιστέλλω, *comprobo*.

ἐξενέγκαντες] 'having carried him out', a regular word in connection with burial, which with the Jews, as with the Greeks and Romans, took place *outside* the city walls—a rule founded partly on a reasonable regard for health, partly on fear of ceremonial defilement (Numb. xix. 11).

7. ἐγένετο δὲ...] The construction is 'But it happened ^M—an interval of about three hours—and his wife came in'. We should say 'it happened that'.

That διάστημα is not the nom. to ἐγένετο but parenthetical is shewn by comparing Luke ix. 28 ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὥσει ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ καὶ...ἀνέβη.

8. ἀπεκρίθη] iii. 12 n. Peter answers her expectant looks with a question.

τοσούτου] Pointing to it. ἀπέδοσθε: plural, 'ye' not 'thou'.

9. οἱ πόδες] A dramatic form of expression, cf. Is. lii. 7 'How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him...'. Alford remarks that the young men were probably bare-footed and would not be *heard* coming.

11. τὴν ἐκκλησίαν] Here first used in the Acts of the 'assembly of believers'. The word is only found twice in

the Gospels: Matt. xvi. 18 'I will build my church', and xviii. 17. It was however a well-known term for the 'congregation' of Israel, cf. vii. 38 n. In the Acts it is used of any 'assembly', as xix. 32, but usually of the body of believers in any one place or town.

12—16. A brief description of the state of the Church (viz. rapid growth and increasing influence due to the miracles wrought by the Apostles), introduced to explain the strong and decisive action of the high-priest and rulers described ver. 17.

That this is the connection is clear from the use of the imperfect tense vv. 12—16, contrasted with the dramatic *ἀναστροφῆς* of ver. 17 and subsequent aorists. The imperfects describe a state of things during a period of some duration: the aorists express the single action which resulted from that state of things.

The paragraph describes,

- (1) The miracles wrought by the Apostles.
- (2) The gathering of all believers in Solomon's porch.
- (3) ¹The fact that, though none of the rest (i.e. the priests and rulers) dared to join them, yet the people magnified them.
- (4) The great increase of believers, naturally resulting (*ὥστε*) in a great public manifestation, viz. the placing sick folk in the streets by the inhabitants of Jerusalem and even the bringing them in great numbers from neighbouring cities.

It was this public manifestation which at last roused the 'envy' of the rulers.

H. M. 12. πάντες] i.e. all the believers, cf. ii. 1.

τῇ Στοᾷ Σολ.] iii. 11 n.

13. τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν] δέ is not adversative, but merely a particle of transition here. So too μάλλον δέ, and συνήρχετο δέ ver. 16.

W. See Reid on Cic. de Am. § 7, l. 9. λοιπῶν is not opposed to the believers mentioned before, but to λαός which follows. The opposition of the rulers and the λαός has already been referred to iv. 21. Others, who contrast λοιπῶν with πάντες and make it = 'non-believers', are driven to render κολλᾶσθαι 'obtrude on them', 'interfere with them', whereas it always denotes close friendly intercourse, cf. ix. 26, x. 28, xvii. 34.

15. πλατείας] sc. ὁδούς.

¹ I do not understand the punctuation in the text, and adopt the usual punctuation, removing the colon after αὐτοῖς and placing it after λαός.

κραβάττων] *grabatus*, said to be a Macedonian word = 'a camp-bed'.

ἴνα...κἄν ἢ σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσει] T. R. ἐπισκιάσῃ. The construction in the text is that which is common with ὅπως in classical Greek.

κἄν = καὶ ἂν; the sentence fully expressed would be, 'that the shadow—even if only the shadow—of Peter...', = 'that at any rate the shadow...'.

16. ὀχλουμένους] The same word as 'vexed'; the root Curtius expresses 'restless movement'.

17. ἀναστὰς] A pictorial word representing the commencement of vigorous action. It is frequent in Luke and the Acts and is sometimes to be taken literally, e. g. ver. 34, ix. 11 ἀνάστα πορεύθητι, sometimes, as here, metaphorically, e. g. ix. 18 ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη; xi. 7 ἀναστὰς θύσον; xxii. 16 ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι; in both cases it vividly depicts *action*. The similar use of ἀνέστην is also very common.

πάντες] i. e. those mentioned iv. 6 and other Sadducees.

αἵρεσις] = (1) 'a choosing', (2) 'a set of philosophic or religious principles chosen', (3) as here, 'those who have so chosen certain principles', 'a school', 'a sect'. It is applied to the Pharisees, xv. 5, xxvi. 5. The Christians were regarded as 'a sect' by the Jews, xxiv. 14, xxviii. 22. The word does not in itself imply condemnation as 'heresy' does, but a bad sense naturally soon attaches itself to the word as implying division and disunion, cf. its use by Tertullus xxiv. 5 and Paul's objection to the word xxiv. 14.

ζήλου] A. V. 'indignation', R. V. 'jealousy'. The word (from ζέω) indicates 'eager action', and according to the context bears a bad sense = 'jealousy', or a good sense = 'emulation'.

18. ἐν τηρ. δημοσίᾳ] 'in the public prison': not as A. V. 'the common prison', giving a somewhat wrong idea. Cf. Thuc. v. 18 τὸ δημόσιον.

20. σταθέντες] cf. ii. 14 n. The word is not only pictorial but suggests the idea of firmness. Cf. too the emphatic clearness of ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ and πάντα.

τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης] Cf. xiii. 26 ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης. 'This life', 'this salvation' = the life, the salvation, which Jesus came to give and which it is the duty of the Apostles to preach. Here the word 'life' suggests an antithesis to the denial by the Sadducees of a life after death.

21. ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον] *sub lucem*.

πάσαν τὴν γερουσίαν] The *γερουσία* of Sparta and *Senatus* of Rome are well known. The word *γερουσία* is used in 2 Macc. of the Sanhedrin, which is also called *πρεσβυτέριον*, cf. iv. 5 n. But here, as the Sanhedrin has been specially mentioned, probably the word does not describe any official body but is used generally to indicate men of age and experience who, though not members of the Sanhedrin, may have been summoned to its meetings on occasions of importance.

24. οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς] The heads of the twenty-four courses of priests, and possibly the relatives of the high-priest, cf. iv. 6. The word is used loosely, cf. xix. 14.

τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο] The question *τί γενήσεται τοῦτο* ('what will be the end' or 'result of this') put obliquely.

26. οὐ μετὰ βίας] Emphatic by position. R. V. therefore rightly, 'but not with violence'.

28. παραγγεῖλα παρ.] cf. vii. 34 n.

ἐπαγαγεῖν...] i.e. to make them responsible for His death, cf. Matt. xxvii. 25; and for the expression 2 Sam. i. 16; Matt. xxiii. 35.

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου] cf. iv. 17 n.

29-31. θεῶ...ὁ θεὸς...ὃν ὑμεῖς...τοῦτον ὁ θεός] Note the emphasis of these words.

30. ἤγειρεν] Without *ἐκ νεκρῶν* (like *ἀνίστημι* iii. 22, 26) = 'raised up', 'brought forward', cf. Luke i. 69 *ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν*; Acts xiii. 22 *ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαυεῖδ*. The reference is to His birth and coming forward as Messiah. The order of events is this: God raised Him up; you crucified Him; God exalted Him.

διεχειρίσασθε] cf. xxvi. 21. The word connotes violence and injustice: 'made away with violently'. The words *κρεμ. ἐπὶ ξύλου* pointedly call attention to His treatment as a malefactor and accursed man, cf. Deut. xxi. 23 *κεκατηραμένος ὑπὸ θεοῦ πᾶς κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου*: Gal. iii. 13.

31. ἀρχηγόν] iii. 15 n. Here clearly 'Prince'.

(τοῦ) δοῦναι] 'to give', i.e. that He may give, in His character of Prince and Saviour. The passage must be compared with Luke xxiv. 47, 48, where Jesus gives His parting injunctions to the Apostles and orders that there be proclaimed as by heralds (*κηρυχθῆναι*) 'repentance'—the condition He imposes as a Prince, and 'remission of sins' the reward He offers as a Saviour. He then adds *ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες τούτων*, to which here *ἡμεῖς ἐσμέν μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων* accurately corresponds. Finally He says, 'and behold I send the promise of my Father (i.e. the

Holy Spirit) upon you', and so here Peter speaks of the Holy Spirit as actually sent and present in them, joining them as a 'witness' to the events they relate.

32. ῥημάτων] Not 'sayings' but 'things expressed in words', 'history', 'story'; cf. Luke ii. 15 τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ γεγονός, and the important instance Acts x. 37.

34. Φαρισαῖος] = 'separated', the name of an important Jewish sect; they believed (1) that an oral law had been given to Moses in addition to the written law, and had been handed down by tradition; (2) that the actual law needed to be supplemented by the explanations of the great doctors, which established 'a hedge round the law' and enjoined an immense number of minute ritual observances; (3) in opposition to the Sadducees, that there is a future life.

Γαμαλιήλ] Grandson of the great teacher Hillel; afterwards president of the Sanhedrin; known as 'the glory of the law'; one of the seven Rabbis to whom the higher title of Rabban was given: teacher of St Paul, xxii. 3.

νομοδιδάσκαλος] So νομικός Matt. xxii. 35. A teacher or expounder of the Mosaic law.

παντὶ τῷ λαῷ] Ethic dat. = 'in the opinion of', cf. Eur. *Hec.* 309 ἡμῖν δ' Ἀχιλλεὺς ἄξιος τιμῆς, and vii. 20 n.

τοὺς ἀνθρώπους] T. R. τοὺς ἀποστόλους. Gamaliel would certainly not call them 'Apostles': the reading of the text is much more vigorous and real.

36. Θεودᾶς] Gamaliel clearly speaks of the revolt of Theudas as preceding that of Judas. On the other hand Josephus describes a revolt very similar to this one and headed by a Theudas in A.D. 44, and therefore subsequent to this speech. Commentators therefore either (1) assume a historical error here, (2) or, not unreasonably, consider that among the many risings which took place in Judaea about the time of the birth of Jesus, there may have been another insurgent leader of that name.

λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτόν] cf. viii. 9; Gal. vi. 3 εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναι τι μηδὲν ὢν; Soph. *El.* 939 ἤθχεις τις εἶναι, the nom. after the verb being more classical. The use of 'somebody' = 'some great person', as opposed to 'a nobody', is common in many languages. From the use however of almost the same phrase of Simon Magus (viii. 9) it would seem that Theudas is described as having claimed to be more than human, possibly to be the promised Messiah.

37. Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλ.] In Josephus called Ἰουδ. ὁ Γαυ-
λανίτης, having been born in the city of Gamala in Gaulani-
in A.

tis. His insurrection was in connection with 'the taxing', and he maintained that God alone was the king of Israel. His followers known as Gaulonites seem to have passed into the well-known Zealots.

ἐν ταῖς...] i.e. the celebrated 'registration' or 'enrolment' with a view to taxation referred to Luke ii. 2, which took place A.D. 6 under the prefecture of P. Sulpicius Quirinus.

38, 39. ἐὰν ᾗ ἐξ ἀνθ. ...εἰ δὲ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐστίν] 'in case it be... if it is'. εἰ with ind. represents a thing as less conditional and more possible than ἐὰν with subj. It must not be inferred however that Gamaliel indicates the second alternative as more likely to be true; the change of construction only indicates that he puts forward one of two alternatives, as the one the possibility of which he wishes to be considered, as being the foundation of his argument.

39. θεόμαχοι] Il. vi. 129 οὐκ ἂν ἔγωγε θεοῖσιν ἐπουρανίοισι μαχοίμην.

41. κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι] Oxymoron.

τοῦ ὀνόματος] iii. 6 n.

42. κατ' οἶκον] ii. 46 n.

εὐαγγ. τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησ.] 'preaching the Messiah, even Jesus'.

CHAPTER VI.

1. γογγυσμός] Imitative reduplicated word 'murmuring'.

Ἑλληνιστῶν] from Ἑλληνίζω 'to imitate or use the manners, customs, or language of the Greeks' [cf. Λακωνίζω, Μηδίζω, Ἰουδαίζω (Gal. ii. 14), Φιλιππίζω] - those Jews who, having settled out of Palestine, habitually spoke Greek, and probably adopted many foreign customs, whereas Ἑβραῖοι - those Jews who, continuing to live in Palestine, spoke Syro-Chaldaic, and were more strict in their observance of the laws of Moses.

2. οὐκ ἄρεστόν ἐστιν] *non placet*, a somewhat authoritative phrase, cf. ver. 5, ἤρεσεν, *placuit*, of the adoption of the proposition by the assembly.

διακονεῖν τραπέζαις] Note the emphatic position of τραπέζαις. The Apostles do not object to 'serve', but to 'serve tables': they desire to confine themselves to the 'service of the word' (τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου).

The seven men here appointed are usually called 'the seven Deacons', but there is no authority for this in N. T., where they are only alluded to as 'the seven' (cf. xxi. 8). Their 'ministry' is distinctly opposed to the 'ministry of

the word', and it therefore seems clear that they are not to be identified with that class of Christian ministers called *διάκονοι* (1 Tim. iii. 8; Phil. i. 1) after whom 'Deacons' are named.

The words *διάκονος*, *διακονεῖν*, *διακονία* are used (1) in the Gospels, usually of ministering to bodily or temporal wants, e.g. Matt. iv. 11; Luke x. 40, (2) in the Acts and Epistles, usually of ministering to spiritual wants, e.g. Paul calls himself *διάκονος Χριστοῦ*, *δ. εὐαγγελίου*. Lastly *διάκονος* is used in a special sense of a definitely appointed minister = 'a Deacon' e.g. Phil. i. 1, *σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις*.

τραπέζαις] Used with some indignation = 'food', 'eating and drinking'. *τράπεζα* is also used of the table of a money-changer (e.g. Matt. xxi. 12), and *τραπεζίτης* = 'a banker', but here the connection with *διακονεῖν* precludes the explanation 'tables at which the alms were distributed in small coins'.

II.
Lumby,
&c.

3. μαρτυρουμένους] i.e. of acknowledged good life and character, cf. x. 22, xvi. 2, xxii. 12.

οὓς καταστήσομεν] 'whom we *may* appoint', A. and R. V. rightly. The future describes the second action as subsequent to and dependent on the first; cf. the use of *ὅπως* and *ἵνα* with the fut. ind. To render 'whom we *will* appoint' would convey a wrong idea, cf. vii. 40 *οἱ προπορεύονται*.

5. Στέφανον... Notice with reference to the cause of their appointment that all bear Greek names. Seven is a sacred number. Of none except Stephen and Philip (cf. viii. 5, xxi. 8) is there anything further mentioned in N. T. Nicolaus has been identified with the founder of the sect of 'the Nicolaitans' mentioned Rev. ii. 6, 15, but this seems conjectural.

6. ἐπέθηκαν... The laying-on of hands was used in *blessing*, cf. Gen. xlviii. 14—20; Matt. xix. 13; at the *appointment* of Joshua, Numb. xxvii. 18, and in *healing* by Jesus, Mark vi. 5. The act seems symbolical of the transmission of some divine power, cf. Acts viii. 17, ix. 17, xiii. 3, xix. 6, xxviii. 8. It is employed in the Church of England at Confirmation and Ordination.

7. ὄχλος... ὑπήκουον] iii. 11 n.

8. χάριτος] as iv. 33. *Gratia Dei δύναμιν efficit: δύναμιν demonstrant τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα.*

9. συναγωγῆς] 'place of meeting'. The institution of 'synagogues' dates from the Captivity. They were so

Eders-
heim, i.
431—450.

arranged that the congregation turned towards Jerusalem, and at the end opposite them was an ark or chest containing the Book of the Law. Towards the middle was a pulpit in which the reader stood and the preacher sat. Each synagogue had a 'minister' or attendant (ὑπηρέτης Luke iv. 20), and was under the management of a college of elders (πρεσβύτεροι Luke vii. 3; ἀρχισυνάγωγοι Acts xiii. 15), with a president ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος. There was a fixed liturgy, a reading of a first lesson from 'the Law' and a second from 'the Prophets' (cf. xiii. 15), and afterwards the Derash or exposition. It is said that there were 480 synagogues in Jerusalem, but the number is untrustworthy.

So M.

Διβερτίνων] *libertinorum*. Probably descendants of the Jews taken to Rome as captives by Pompeius, who had there gained their freedom, and perhaps also proselytes of the freedman class, cf. ii. 10 n.

Three synagogues seem to be described: (1) of the Libertini, (2) of the men of Alexandria and Cyrene, both African cities, (3) of the men of Cilicia and Asia, who are joined together, as τῶν ἀπὸ clearly shews.

συνζητοῦντες] Used of the 'questionings' of the Pharisees and Scribes (Mark viii. 11, ix. 14): cf. too ix. 29.

τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλ.] Therefore probably including Paul. Tarsus is the capital of Cilicia.

10. **ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ]** Cf. the promise of Jesus only found in Luke xxi. 15 ἐγὼ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται...ἀντιστῆναι.

11. **ὑπέβαλον]** *subornarunt*. The word indicates putting forward in an underhand way for purposes of fraud.

ἀκηκόαμεν...] As in the case of the false witnesses against Jesus (Matt. xxvi. 60, 61), the falsehood of these witnesses would consist in misrepresenting what Stephen had actually said. He had doubtless spoken of the transitory nature of the Mosaic law and the Temple worship, and this they distort. Hence they are distinctly spoken of as 'false' or 'lying' (ψευδεῖς), because 'a lie that is half the truth is ever the blackest of lies'.

13. **τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγ.]** i.e. the Temple, cf. xxi. 28. The emphatic position of the adjective marks the *special* holiness of the place, cf. i. 25 n.

14. **ὁ Ναζ. οὗτος]** οὗτος is contemptuous, cf. vii. 40, xix. 26.

καταλύσει] The word used Matt. xxvi. 61 δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν ναόν. Stephen (vii. 48) points out that God 'dwelleth not in (buildings) made with hands'.

παρέδωκεν] *tradidit*, cf. Juv. xiv. 102 *Tradidit arcano quodcunque volumine Moses*.

15. εἶδαν...] Cf. Ex. xxxiv. 30; 2 Cor. iii. 7. Tennyson, *The Two Voices*, 'God's glory smote him on the face'.

CHAPTER VII.

The speech of Stephen must be considered in reference to the twofold charge (vi. 13, 14) to which it is an answer. The argument is throughout from Scripture, and is twofold, but the two threads are not kept distinct, but interwoven.

(1) He meets the charge of 'speaking against this Holy Place'—a charge no doubt founded on the fact of his having taught that worship in the Temple was not essential to the worship of God—by shewing that the worship of God is not confined to Jerusalem or the Jewish temple, this being proved by reference,

a. to His dealings with the patriarchs and people when in foreign lands, in Mesopotamia (ver. 2) and in Egypt (vers. 9—28);

b. to His appearing to Moses 'in the desert of Sinai' (ver. 30);

c. to the fact that all places are holy where God is (ver. 33);

d. to the 'church in the wilderness' (ver. 38);

e. to the fact that it was not until Solomon's time that the Temple was built, and that even that was not the real dwelling of the Most High (ver. 47), as is shewn by a quotation from Isaiah (vers. 48, 49).

(2) As regards the charge of changing 'the customs which Moses delivered', he points out that God had had many dealings with their fathers *before* the giving of the law (e.g. in the covenant of circumcision ver. 8), and that, far from contradicting Moses, Jesus is the very successor whose coming Moses had foretold (ver. 37). He describes Moses at length in words which clearly point him out as the type of Jesus: he was the divinely appointed redeemer of Israel (ver. 35), their saviour (ver. 25); the manner in which the Israelites again and again rejected him (vers. 25, 27, 35, 39) is typical of their rejection of Jesus. As he dwells on this theme the speaker, who began with calm and sober narrative, becomes gradually (as he remembers that his accusers are the children and representatives of those who consistently rejected Moses and the prophets) more argumentative and passionate, until at ver. 51 he breaks out into indignant invective and arraigns his accusers on the very charge which they were bringing against

himself—‘Not I, but you, you are the men who received the law and *did not keep it*’.

The speech however is not wholly apologetic, but also constructive. Stephen prepares the way for Paul: he grasps the idea of a religion not exclusive but universal: he anticipates the final declaration of Paul in the Acts, viz. that the Jews will reject and the Gentiles accept the truth offered to them.

2. ὁ θεὸς τῆς δόξης] i.e. the God who reveals Himself in Glory. ‘Glory’ = the Shechinah, a visible radiance, which indicated the presence of God, and was believed to rest especially on the mercy-seat between the cherubim; cf. ver. 55; Luke ii. 9; Ex. xxiv. 16. By commencing with these words Stephen at once refutes the charge of vi. 11.

Μεσοποταμίᾳ] = γῆ Χαλδαίων ver. 4, used loosely for the district beyond the Euphrates. In Gen. xi. 31 it is ‘Ur of the Chaldees’—a district of Mesopotamia N.E. of Haran.

Χαρράν] ‘Haran’ Gen. xi. 31; *Carræ*, an ancient town in Mesopotamia not far from Edessa. Here Crassus met his death B.C. 53 after his defeat by the Parthians, cf. Luc. i. 104 *miserando junere Crassus | Assyrias Latio macularit sanguine Carras*.

ᾧφθη...πρὶν...καὶ εἶπεν...] The quotation is verbatim from LXX. Gen. xii. 1, where however the revelation is said to have been made *in Haran*. In several instances however Stephen refers to traditions not identical with the statements in our present Pentateuch. In Gen. xv. 7; Neh. ix. 7 the removal of Abraham from Ur is clearly referred to divine direction.

3. ἣν ἂν σοι δείξω] ‘whichever I shall shew thee’: *non norat Abram quae terra foret*, Heb. xi. 8. B.

4. μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν...] In Gen. xi. 26—xii. 4 it is stated that Abraham was born when Terah was 70 years old, and that he left Haran when 75, Terah dying in Haran at the age of 205, and therefore 60 years *after* Abraham’s departure. ‘Stephen therefore follows an independent tradition’.

μετόπισεν] sc. ὁ θεός.

5. οὐκ ἔδωκεν...] A perfectly natural expression: the ‘burial-ground’ which Abraham acquired (cf. ver. 16) could hardly be reckoned ‘an inheritance’.

The rendering of οὐκ ἔδωκεν ‘had not yet given’ is downright mistranslation. To lay stress on ἔδωκεν and explain *non ex donatione divina accepit Abram, quia emit* implies a singularly narrow view of God’s gifts.

H.

A.

H.

B. and
so de W.
&c.

For βῆμα ποδός cf. Deut. ii. 5; Cic. *ad Att.* xiii. 2 *pedem ubi ponat in suo non habet.*

11.

ἐπηγγέλατο...] Gen. xvii. 8, xlviii. 4.

6. ἐλάλησεν...] A free quotation of LXX. Gen. xv. 13, 14 which ends with the words μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται ὧδε μετὰ ἀποσκευῆς πολλῆς. The words καὶ λατρ. μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ (i.e. in Canaan) seem to be a reminiscence of Ex. iii. 12 καὶ λατρεύσετε τῷ θεῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ (Horeb). The addition is natural, for in Gen. xv. 14 it is clear that 'they shall come out' refers to a coming out into Canaan, although the ὧδε of LXX. is not represented in the Hebrew.

πάροικον] 'sojourning'. The word indicates residence in a country which is not of a permanent character nor attended with full rights of citizenship. Cf. vii. 29, xiii. 17; Deut. xxvi. 5 κατέβη εἰς Αἴγυπτον καὶ παρώκησεν ἐκεῖ; Eph. ii. 19 where ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι are opposed to συμπολῖται καὶ οἰκεῖοι; this life is 'a sojourning' 1 Pet. i. 17; we are all 'sojourners' 1 Pet. ii. 11.

ἔτη τετρακόσια] So too in round numbers Gen. xv. 13. The exact period of 430 years is given Ex. xii. 40; Gal. iii. 17. This includes the whole period from the giving of the promise to the Exodus (the period from the going down of Jacob into Egypt being 215 years), the 'sojourn' of the patriarchs in Canaan as well as of their descendants in Egypt. ἔτη τετρακόσια does not go merely with κακώσουσιν.

δουλώσουσιν] sc. οἱ ἀλλότριοι inferred from ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ.

7. κρινῶ ἐγώ] Emphatic. *Ego—Deus.*

8. διαθήκην περιτομῆς] A covenant of which circumcision was to be the outward sign. Gen. xvii. 9—14.

In classical Greek διαθήκη is almost always 'a testamentary disposition', 'a will', συνθήκη being 'a covenant' or 'agreement'. On the other hand in LXX. and N. T. διαθήκη is regularly='a covenant', and from its being rendered into Latin as *testamentum* we have our curious phrases 'The Old' and 'The New Testament' meaning the Old and New Dispensation or Covenant. 'The LXX. translators and New Testament writers probably preferred διαθήκη as better expressing the free grace of God than συνθήκη'.

Light.
ad Gal.
iii. 16.

οὕτως] 'thus', i.e. after this covenant had been made, and as an earnest of its fulfilment.

For the facts cf. Gen. xxi. 3, xxv. 26, xxix. 31—xxx. 21, xxxvii. 28.

9. ζηλώσαντες] cf. Gen. xxxvii. 11 ἐζήλωσαν. ἀπέδοντο

Gen. xxxvii. 28. ἦν ὁ θ. μετ' αὐτοῦ, cf. Gen. xxxix. 21 ἦν Κύριος μετὰ Ἰωσήφ.

10. Cf. Gen. xli. 37 et seq.

Φαραὼ βασι. Αἴγ.] Pharaoh is not a name but a title borne by the kings of Egypt. It corresponds with the P-RA or PH-RA of the hieroglyphics, which means 'the sun'.

Grotius. ἡγούμενον] *'vice regis cuncta regentem.* Gen. xli. 43'.

11. χορτάσματα] 'Fodder for their cattle' (cf. χορτάζω), the word used in LXX. Gen. xxiv. 25, 32, xlii. 27 and translated 'provender'. It was the first necessity of existence for great owners of flocks and herds like the patriarchs.

M.

12. ἀκούσας...] Gen. xlii. 2 ἰδοὺ ἀκήκοα ὅτι ἐστὶ σίτος ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ.

14. ἐν ψυχαῖς.....] 'in', i.e. consisting in. The Heb. text Gen. xli. 26 gives the number who 'came with Jacob' as 66, and then ver. 27, reckoning in Jacob and Joseph with his two sons, gives the whole number as 70. The LXX. in ver. 27, reckoning in some grandchildren of Joseph, gives the number as 75.

16. μετετέθησαν] sc. αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. According to Gen. xlix. 30, l. 13, Jacob was buried 'in the cave of the field of Machpelah which is before Mamre' ('the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan' Gen. xxiii. 19): Joseph was embalmed (Gen. l. 26), taken away at the Exodus (Ex. xiii. 19), and ultimately buried at Shechem (Josh. xxiv. 32). Of the other patriarchs Scripture records nothing as to their burial.

ὦ ὦν. Ἀβρ.] Gen. xxiii. 3—20. Abraham bought a burying-place at Hebron from Ephron. Jacob (Gen. xxxiii. 19) bought a field, not a burying-place, 'at Shalem, a city of Shechem' 'at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father'. 'The two accounts are certainly here confused'.

A; so
Lat. II.

τιμῆς ἀργυρίου] Gen. xxiii. 16 'four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant': Gen. xxxiii. 19 (of Jacob's purchase) 'an hundred pieces of money'.

17. καθὼς] 'as', not 'when': as the time drew near so the people....

τῆς ἐπαγγελίας] Cf. vers. 6, 7; and ii. 33 n.

ἡύξησεν, ἐπληθύνθη, ἀνέστη..... Ἰωσήφ] LXX. Ex. i. 7.

M. refer-
ring to
Knobel
s. Ex. i.
8.

18. ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰ.] i.e. who knew nothing of the history and services of Joseph. 'The previous dynasty had been that of the Hyksos: the new king was Ahmes who drove out the Hyksos'.

19. **κατασοφ. τὸ γένος]** σοφίζεσθαι 'to use subtle, unfair means' is intrans. but like many verbs (cf. καταπονεῖν ver. 24, καταδυναστεύω x. 38) becomes trans. when compounded with κατά= 'to injure by using subtlety'. In Ex. i. 10 it is rendered 'let us deal wisely with them'.

ἐκάκωσεν... τοῦ ποιεῖν...] 'so that he caused' or 'by causing their children to be exposed'. The genitive describes that in which the *κάκωσις* consisted (cf. iii. 12 n.), its purpose being expressed in the words *εἰς τὸ μὴ ζ. ζωογονεῖσθαι*= 'kept alive', cf. Ex. i. 17 *ἐξωγοῦνουν τὰ ἄρσενα*.

20. **ἀστείος τῷ θεῷ]** 'fair (or 'good') to God', i.e. 'before' or 'in the sight of God', *θεῷ* being an Eth. Dat. Cf. Aesch. *Ag.* 352 *θεοῖς ἀναμπλάκητος* 'guiltless in the sight of heaven'. A. and R.V. render 'exceeding fair', treating the phrase as a Hebrew method of expressing *extreme* fairness, cf. Jon. iii. 3 *πόλις μεγάλη τῷ θεῷ*; Gen. x. 9; 1 Sam. xvi. 12 *ἀγαθὸς ὁράσει Κυρίῳ*, 'of a beautiful countenance and *goodly* to look to'.

ἀστείος lit. 'belonging to the city', *urbanus*; 'witty'; then 'elegant', 'pretty', *lepidus*; then in late Greek merely 'good' of anything good of its kind, cf. Plut. *Them.* v. 4 *ἀστείος ἄρχων*, and so *ἀστείος οἶνος*. It is applied to Moses Heb. xi. 23 'a proper child' *ἀστεῖον παιδίον*.

μῆνας τρεῖς] Ex. ii. 2; **ἀνέλατο** Ex. ii. 5; **ἐαυτῇ εἰς ὕ.** Ex. ii. 10. The succeeding quotations up to ver. 35 are from the same chapter and the beginning of c. iii.

21. **ἀνέλατο]** *sustulit*, the opposite of *ἐκτιθέναι*, *ἐκθετον ποιεῖν*, *exponere*.

τοῦ πατρός] Amram; Ex. vi. 29.

22. **πάσῃ σοφ. Αἰγ.]** which was proverbial, cf. 1 Kings iv. 30; Her. ii. 100 *τοὺς σοφωτάτους ἀνθρώπων Αἰγυπτίους*. The priestly caste were especially renowned for their m. knowledge of Natural Science (and Magic), Astronomy, Medicine and Mathematics.

δυνατὸς ἐν λόγ. καὶ ἔργοις] The phrase used of Jesus Luke xxiv. 19. *δυν. ἐν λόγ.* must not be taken as referring to 'rhetorical skill' or 'eloquence' (cf. Ex. iv. 10 'I am slow of speech and of a slow tongue'), but to the weight and wisdom of the matter of his words, spoken or written.

23. **τεσσαρακονταετὴς χρόνος]** The life of Moses is given as divided into three periods, each of 40 years. His first appearance before Pharaoh (Ex. vii. 7) is 40 years after this, and his death 40 years later, when he was 'an hundred and twenty years old' (Deut. xxxiv. 7).

ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνέβη] Same words 1 Cor. ii. 9: a LXX. m. phrase: e.g. Jer. iii. 16 *οὐκ ἀναβήσεται ἐπὶ καρδίαν*.

τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς] *motivum amoris*. B. ἐπισκέψασθαι, 'visit', but also connoting care, consideration, or regard for those 'visited', cf. xv. 36; Luke i. 68; Matt. xxv. 36.

24. ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν] 'wrought an avenging', 'avenged'. ἐκδίκησιν ποιεῖν, ἐκδικεῖν are common in N.T. in this sense, e.g. Rom. xii. 19; so ἐκδικος 'one who exacts vengeance' Rom. xiii. 4.

τῷ καταπονουμένῳ] Present: 'the man who was on the point of being overcome'.

τὸν Αἴγυπτ.] As in the use of αὐτοῖς ver. 26, a familiarity with the facts of the story is assumed in his hearers.

25. ἐνόμιζεν δὲ] Not in Exodus, but a comment of Stephen's, who is drawing a parallel to the similar rejection of Jesus. Note the rhetorical power of οἱ δὲ οὐ συνῆκαν, and cf. ver. 53 καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.

αὐτοῖς] Ex. ii. 13 'two among the Hebrews'.

26. συνήλλασσαν] Imperfect: A. and R.V. 'would have set them at one again'.

29. Μαδιάμ] Probably the peninsula on which is Mount Sinai.

υἱοὺς δύο] His father-in-law was Jethro Ex. iii. 1; his wife Zipporah Ex. ii. 21; his sons Gershom and Eliezer Ex. ii. 22, xviii. 4.

30. Σινά] Ex. iii. 1 'Horeb'. Both were probably peaks of one mountain range. The names are used almost indifferently. "Horeb is probably 'the Mountain of the Dried-up Ground'; Sinai 'the Mountain of the Thorn'."

βάτου] "the wild Acacia (*Mimosa nilotica*), under the name of 'sünt', everywhere represents the 'seneh' or 'senna' of the Burning Bush".

ἄγγελος] but ver. 31 the voice is of 'Jehovah', and ver. 32 the presence of 'God' is asserted. So too in Ex. iii. 2—4.

33. λύσον...] So too Josh. v. 15. The priests who ministered in the temple were bare-footed. Moslems still enter their mosques bare-footed. Cf. too Juv. vi. 158 *ob-servant ubi festa mero pede sabbata reges*.

Note carefully the importance of these words for Stephen's argument as to 'the holy place'.

34. ἰδὼν εἶδον] rendered in Ex. iii. 7 'I have surely seen'. The Gk represents the Hebrew idiom, cf. Heb. vi. 14; and Ps. xl. 1 ὑπομένων ὑπέμενα, *expectans expectari*, 'I waited patiently'. Repetition or reduplication is one of the earliest and most universal methods of expressing emphasis: the particular emphasis must be judged from the

Stanley,
Sinai
and Pa-
lestine.
Stanley,
speaking
of the
Desert
of Sinai.

context. Cf. Plat. *Symp.* 195 B *φεύγων φυγῇ*; *Soph.* 231 B *ἡ γένει γενναία σοφιστική*; *Soph. O. T.* 1469 *ὦ γονῇ γενναίε*; Acts ii. 30 *ἔρκω ὤμοσεν*; ii. 35 *ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν*; v. 28 *παραγγελία παρηγγείλαμεν* 'we straitly charged you'; xxiii. 14 *ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν*; xxviii. 26; Luke xxii. 15 *ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα*.

35. **τούτον...τούτον...**] Note the emphatic and rhetorical repetition; and *οὗτος...οὗτος...οὗτος* vers. 35, 37, 38. The object is to place the personality of Moses as the divinely appointed saviour of Israel in marked contrast with the treatment he received. The parallel thus drawn between Moses and Jesus is clear; cf. too *ἡρνήσαντο* with *ἡρνήσασθε* iii. 13, and *λυτρωτήν* with *λύτρωσις* 'redemption' Luke i. 68, ii. 38; Heb. ix. 12.

Note also the contrast in the clauses,

τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν;
ὁ θεὸς ἀπέσταλκε καὶ ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτήν.

ἡρνήσαντο] with ref. to ver. 27. Note the plural and cf. ver. 41 *ἐμοσχοποίησαν*. *Unius hominis dicta et facta adscribuntur etiam illis qui eodem sunt animo.*

38. **τῇ ἐκκλ.**] v. 11 n. The reference is to the assembly held for the giving of the commandments, Ex. xix.

ὁ γενόμενος μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγ...καὶ τῶν πατέρων] i.e. he acted as an intermediary between them; he received (*εδέξατο*) the law from the angel to give (*δοῦναι*) to their fathers. So Moses is called *ὁ μεσίτης* 'the mediator' Gal. iii. 19; and Jesus is *κρείττονος διαθήκης μεσίτης* Heb. viii. 6.

τοῦ ἀγγέλου] in Exodus, 'Jehovah'. The substitution belongs 'to later theology'. De Wette.

ζῶντα] 'living', i.e. possessing vitality and force, not dead, cf. Heb. iv. 12 *ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θ.*; 1 Pet. i. 23. This answers the charge of speaking 'against the law'. See too *Soph. O. T.* 481 *τὰ δ' αἰὲ ζῶντα περιποτᾶται* of oracles which remain in force and effectual; *Ant.* 457 *ξῇ ταῦτα* of laws.

40. **εἰπόντες**] Ex. xxxii. 1, 4. For the pillar of fire that had hitherto gone before them, cf. Ex. xiii. 21.

οἱ προπορεύονται] A.V. rightly 'to go before us'. Cf. vi. 3 n. R.V. alters to 'which shall go before us', without reason.

ὁ γὰρ Μ. οὗτος...οὐκ οἶδαμεν...] *οὗτος*, contemptuous, cf. vi. 14 n. Note the vigorous change of construction; cf. *Aesch. S. c. Theb.* 678

*ἀνδρῶν δ' ὁμαίμοιν θάνατος ὧδ' αὐτόκτονος—
οὐκ ἔστι γῆρας τοῦδε τοῦ μίσματος.*

41. ἐμοσχοποίησαν] The Egyptians worshipped the bull Apis at Memphis, regarding him as the symbol of Osiris, the Sun. Cf. too the golden calves set up by Jeroboam 1 Kings xii. 28: and the winged bulls discovered at Nineveh.

Aaron made the calf, but it was at the people's request: hence the plural, cf. Ex. xxxii. 35 'the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made'.

42. ἔστρεψεν] intrans. like ἀναστρέφω v. 22, xv. 16. ἐστράφησαν *Israelitae* (ver. 39), ἔστρεψεν *Deus*.

λατρεύειν...] 'This fact is not mentioned in the Pentateuch. In after times we have frequent traces of star-worship, e.g. 2 Kings xvii. 16, xxi. 3, 5. See also Deut. iv. 19'.

ἐν Βίβλῳ τῶν προφ.] The Jews divided their Scriptures into 'the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms' (or Hagiographa), Luke xxiv. 44, or less accurately into 'the Law and the Prophets', cf. xxiv. 14, xxviii. 23. 'The Law'=the five books of Moses. 'The prophets' are thus enumerated:

Elder	Joshua, Judges, 1 and 2 Samuel, 1 and 2 Kings.	Later	Greater { Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel. Lesser { The twelve minor prophets.

The Hagiographa includes the rest of the Hebrew Canon. The quotation here is from Amos v. 25, and apparently the Rabbis regarded the twelve minor Prophets as a single book, so that probably the words 'the prophets' should be taken here in this narrower sense; cf. xiii. 40 where a quotation from Habakkuk is referred to as 'in the prophets'.

μή...] μή interrogative expects the answer, No. 'Did ye offer me...? No. Ye actually (καί) took up....'

43. ἀνελάβετε] 'took up', i.e. after each halt, to carry it with you instead of the tabernacle of Jehovah.

σκηνὴν] 'tent', used as a moveable temple: the word is frequently applied to 'the tabernacle', cf. ver. 44.

Μολόχ] The Hebrew here gives 'your king'. Molech (as the name is elsewhere rightly spelt) means 'king'. He was an Ammonite deity to whom children were offered. The image is said to have been ox-headed, with arms outstretched (in which the children were placed) and hollow so as to be heated underneath: hence perhaps the phrase 'pass through the fire to Molech', Lev. xviii. 21, xx. 2; 2 Kings xxiii. 10.

τὸ ἄστρον...] The Heb. has *Chiun* for 'Ρομφά or 'Ρεφάν. 'Chiun' has been considered to mean 'Saturn'. Among Egyptian divinities however two are found of foreign origin, Rempu and Ken: they occur together and form a pair, being male and female. The names so curiously correspond to 'Rompha' and 'Chiun' that it would seem that in some reference to them is to be found the explanation of the remarkable variation of the Hebrew and LXX.

'Ρομφά
B
'Ρομφάμ
K'
'Ρεφάν
CE.
Smith's
Dict.,
s.v.
Rem-
phan.

τὸ ἄστρον probably refers to some symbol or type (cf. *τύπος*) under which the god was worshipped.

Βαβυλῶνος] Δαμασκου, LXX. with Heb. The date of the 'removal to Babylon' is 588 B.C. in the reign of Nebuchadnezzar.

44. ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτ.] Verbally the mention of 'the tabernacle of Moloch' seems to suggest the mention of the real 'tabernacle', but the connection of thought is loose: a fresh division of the speech begins here: Stephen passes on from the conduct of the Israelites to his other argument that God is not necessarily worshipped in a particular spot.

The tabernacle is called 'the tabernacle of the testimony' because it contained 'the ark of the testimony' (Ex. xxv. 22), which contained the two 'tables of testimony' (Ex. xxxi. 37), or 'witness' to God's government of Israel.

κατὰ τὸν τύπον] Ex. xxv. 40 ὅρα ποιήσεις κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν δεδειγμένον σοι: ἐν τῷ ὄρει.

45. 'Ιησοῦ] ii. 22 n.

εἰσήγαγον διαδεξ... ἕως τῶν ἡμ. Δ.] 'brought in (i.e. to Canaan) having received it in their turn... up to the days of David', a slightly careless but perfectly clear phrase = 'received it and brought it into Canaan, where it remained up to the days of David'.

ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει] 'in' or 'at the time of their taking possession of the nations'. For the 'nations' cf. Ex. iii. 8; Josh. iii. 10.

46. ᾐτήσατο] 'asked', but did not obtain permission, 2 Sam. vii. 2 *et seq.*

εὑρεῖν σκηνώμα...] LXX. Psalm cxxxii. 5. Σολομών... 1 Kings vi. 14.

48. ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψ...] The same thought in Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple, 1 Kings viii. 27: cf. too Acts xvii. 24. Note the emphatic position of οὐ, and the use of ὁ ὕψιστος for God in contrast with χειροποίητα—'conveniēns appellatio. Hunc nulla moles capit'.

B.

ὁ προφ.] Is. lxvi. 1, almost *verbatim*.

49. ποῖον] Not 'what', but 'what manner', 'what sort of house?' The word expresses scorn, and is so used frequently in classical Greek. Cf. iv. 7 and ποῖα χάρις Luke vi. 32, 33, 34.

H. 51. σκληροτράχηλοι...] There is no need to suppose 'an interruption from the audience' to account for this outburst: the growing warmth of the speech naturally leads up to it.

Both the epithets used are frequently applied to the Israelites in O.T., e.g. Ex. xxxii. 9; Lev. xxvi. 41. 'Circumcision' as a sign of purification and dedication to God can naturally be used metaphorically of the heart.

ὑμεῖς] Emphatic. 'You, not I'; cf. immediately afterwards ὑμῶν, ὑμεῖς, ὑμῶν, ὑμεῖς.

τῷ πνεύματι...] Apparently a recollection of Is. lxiii. 10 ἠπείθισαν καὶ παρώξυναν τὸ πν. τὸ ἅγιον αὐτοῦ. ἀντιπίπτετε (= *in adversum ruitis*. B.) is a very strong word, not found elsewhere in N.T., but used of Israel Numb. xxvii. 14.

52. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν...] Cf. Luke xi. 47.

προδόται] as the accomplices of Judas. φονεῖς as urging on Pilate.

A. 53. οἷτινες] 'yes, you who'. 'The use of οἷτινες instead of οἷ so very frequent in the Acts and Epistles, occurs when the clause introduced by it contains a *further explanation* of the position or classification of the person or persons alluded to, and not when the relative serves for simple identification'. Cf. viii. 15, ix. 35, x. 41, 47.

H. B. La. ἐλάβετε... εἰς διαταγὰς ἁγγ.] 'received the law as an ordinance of angels'; εἰς = 'for', 'so as to be', 'as'. Cf. Heb. xi. 8 λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν. The expression is distinctly intended to glorify the law and so enhance their guilt in not keeping it. It was no human ordinance but received by them to be treated as an 'ordinance of angels'. In the O.T. the law is spoken of as given directly by God, cf. the first verse of chapters xi. —xxvii. in Leviticus; 'And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying'. The mention of angels in connection with it is first found in the poetical passage Deut. xxxiii. 2, but occupied a very prominent place in later rabbinical speculation. In Gal. iii. 19 Paul refers to the law as διαταγὰς δι' ἁγγέλων 'ordered through the medium of angels'. This substitution of 'angels', where the O.T. speaks directly of God, seems due to an artificial idea of reverence similar to that which forbade the use of the actual name of Jehovah.

So A. The only other possible rendering of this passage is 'received the law into the administration of angels', which might be considered a condensed phrase = 'received from

angels the law which was given them to administer'. διαταγή and διατάσσειν do not however describe 'administration' by an agent, but 'ordering' by a superior, cf. Rom. xiii. 2 τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν; Luke viii. 55 διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι; Acts xviii. 2, xxiii. 31, xxiv. 23. καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε] For the form of this emphatic phrase cf. Mt. xxiii. 37 καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησατε, where the emphasis is pathetic.

55. Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα...] cf. Matt. xxvi. 64 'sitting'; Mark xvi. 19 'sat on the right hand of God'. Gregory the Great is happy in his comment: '*Stephanus stantem vidit quem adiutorem habuit*'; cf. Coll. for St Stephen's Day: 'O blessed Jesus, who standest at the right hand of God to succour all those that suffer for Thee'.

56. θεωρῶ] a strong word, implying clear vivid vision; cf. viii. 13 n.

τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου] This name for the Messiah (cf. A. II. Dan. vii. 13) is often applied by Jesus to Himself, but never in I.a. N.T. applied to Him by any one else, except here, where there seems to be a reference to his own promise Matt. xxvi. 64.

58. ζῶ τῆς πολ.] Lev. xxiv. 14, and for the law as to stoning for blasphemy, ver. 16.

We know too little about the Sanhedrin to decide whether they were acting within their legal rights or not, but cf. John xviii. 31. Probably the exact limits of their authority as opposed to that of the Roman Procurator were ill-defined and variable.

οἱ μάρτυρες...] In order to cast the first stones, cf. Deut. xvii. 7.

Σαύλου] "Like Theaetetus means 'asked' (of God)". F. Note the effect of the repetition of ἐλιθοβόλουν.

59. ἐπικαλούμενον] Regular word for calling upon a god for aid. Translate, 'calling upon (the Lord Jesus) and saying 'Lord Jesus...'. The only acc. that can be grammatically supplied after ἐπικαλ. is τὸν κύρ. Ἰησοῦν. Bentley's conjecture that ΘΝ is lost after the final ON is unnecessary. For the 'invocation' of Jesus cf. ix. 14, xxii. 16.

60. μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς...] 'do not establish (make fixed, irremovable) for them (Eth. Dat.) their sin'. ἰστάναι τινὶ ἁμαρτίαν is the opposite of ἀφιέναι τινὶ ἁμαρτίαν. For the prayer cf. the dying words of Jesus (Luke xxiii. 34) πάτερ, ἄφεσ αὐτοῖς.

ἐκοιμήθη] cf. xiii. 36. The metaphor is common to all languages, but the word is used here in striking contrast with the scene just described. Note too the cadence of the word expressing rest and repose, and cf. the last word of the Acts, ἀκωλύτως. W. on xxviii. 31.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. Σαῦλος δὲ...] Rightly appended to the preceding narrative in R.V., and not cut off from it as in A.V. The historian leaves our eyes fixed on him who is from this point to be the central figure of the narrative. That this is done purposely is marked by the reference to Saul vii. 58, and the repeated reference to his activity which immediately follows here, Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνετο....

ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.] 'on that day' R.V.; not 'at that time', as A.V. The persecution took place (ἐγένετο) then and there. *Non differebant adversarii.* B.

Σαμαρίας] The district between Galilee on the N., and Judaea on the S. Its capital was Samaria, 'the watch-mountain', built by Omri B.C. 925 (1 Kings xvi. 24). It was afterwards named Sebaste by Herod the Great in honour of Augustus (Σεβαστός). Most of the inhabitants had been carried away by Shalmaneser B.C. 721 (2 Kings xvii. 6) and afterwards by Esarhaddon, who replaced them by settlers from Babylon, Hamath, &c. (2 Kings xvii. 24). The mixed race (ἀλλογενεῖς Luke xvii. 18) which subsequently grew up were regarded by the Jews with peculiar hatred, John iv. 9 *et seq.*

2. συνεκόμισαν] Cf. Soph. *Aj.* 1048 οὗτος, σὲ φωνῶ τόνδε τὸν νεκρὸν χεροῖν | μὴ συγκομίζειν.

εὐλαβεῖς] 'devout', 'god-fearing'. The word only occurs in N.T. three times elsewhere; Luke ii. 25 (of Simeon); Acts ii. 5, and xxii. 12, and in each case is applied to Jews. It is certain that the word here indicates that Jews as well as Christians took part in the burial. Had Christians alone been meant, *μαθηταί* would have been used. It is not however necessary to confine the word here to Jews because of πάντες in ver. 1; πάντες διεσπάρ. merely describes a general dispersion; many Christians were left, cf. ver. 3.

κοπετός] Lamentation, consisting chiefly in beating the breast, cf. *planctus* (πλήγνυμι).

3. ἐλυμαίνετο] A very strong word, implying not only injury but insult. Frequent in Demosthenes. Only here in N.T. but found Ps. lxxx. 13 of a wild boar destroying a vineyard—ἐλυμήνατο αὐτὸν σὺς ἐκ δρυμοῦ. Cf. ix. 21 *πορθήσας.*

σύρων] 'haling', A. and R.V. (=hauling). Cf. Plaut. *Poen.* III. 5. 45 *collo obtorto ad praetorem trahor.*

5. εἰς τὴν πόλιν τῆς Σαμ.] 'the city of Samaria'. T. R. omits τὴν; if so, we should render 'a city of (the district of) Samaria', and the words could not refer to the capital.

4, 5. εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, ἐκήρυσσεν] It is dangerous to distinguish words too minutely. Of the various words however used for 'preaching',

λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον merely expresses without emphasis the utterance of the word ;

εὐαγγελίζεσθαι τὸν λόγον draws attention to the character of the word (1) as a message conveying *news*, (2) as conveying *good news*. It is distinctly a *missionary* word and, as such, very frequent in the Acts.

κηρύσσειν calls attention to the character of the speaker as 'a herald', and suggests the idea of some great person he is charged to proclaim. Hence the special use of the word in Matt., Mark, and Luke, of John the Baptist, and its use in the Acts here followed by τὸν χρ.; by τὸν Ἰησ. ix. 20, xix. 3; by Μωυσῆν xv. 21; by τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ xx. 25.

διδάσκειν is the word specially used of Jesus in all the Evangelists, and suggests His special name ὁ διδάσκαλος. It certainly implies *authority* in the speaker. Cf. Matt. vii. 29.

Φίλιππος] the deacon; called 'the Evangelist' xxi. 8, clearly from his special power of 'preaching'.

6. προσεῖχον] sc. τὸν νοῦν, as often in classical Greek = 'attended to'.

7. πολλοὶ γάρ...] T.R. πολλῶν, an obvious correction. Text
The construction is loose, 'For many of those having SABCE
unclean spirits, shouting...they (the spirits) went out'. The
nom. is perhaps due to an unconscious tendency in the
writer to make this clause strictly parallel with the next,
which begins πολλοὶ δέ.

παραλευμένοι] 'palsied', i.e. paralysed; lit. 'loosened at the side', i.e. having no power to contract and so exert the muscles which regulate the limbs.

9. Σίμων] Usually called 'Simon Magus'. There are See A.
many legends about him but nothing is really known; e.g.
Justin Martyr relates that he subsequently went to Rome,
performed miracles and had a statue erected to him with
the inscription *Simoni Deo Sancto*; but in this he was un-
doubtedly mistaken, as a stone found in the Tiber A.D. 1574
bears the inscription SEMONI SANCO DEO FIDIO
SACRUM, *Sancus* being a Sabine name for Hercules, and
Semo = Semihomo (ἡμίθεος) 'a hero'.

μαγεύων] The Magi were the priestly class under the Median and Persian empires. The founding of their order is ascribed to Zoroaster. Their influence and learning were very great. Hence the word is used in a good sense,

Matt. ii. 1, 'There came wise men (μάγοι) from the East'. But, as their scientific knowledge was most frequently used to impose on the vulgar, the word has generally a bad sense in Greek, as here and xiii. 6 and in our 'magic'.

ἐξιστάνων...ἐξεστακέναι ver. 11...ἐξίστατο ver. 13] This marked repetition clearly indicates that the 'amazement' produced by Simon on the Samaritans was exactly the same effect which was produced on him by Philip. The 'belief' spoken of ver. 13 is the result of this amazement not of any real conversion.

10. ἀπὸ μικροῦ...] cf. xxvi. 22; Heb. viii. 11.

N. La.
Milman,
Hist. Ch.
Bk II. c. 5.

ἡ Δύναμις τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη Μεγάλη] There seems at this time to have been a belief current in Oriental speculation that certain 'powers' (δυνάμεις) or emanations of The Godhead were revealed or became incarnate in the person of men. The 'power' described in the text is marked with emphatic clearness as 'the one which is called Great'—the one which beyond all others was considered to mark divinity. This being so, it seems that Simon is described as supposed to be little less than himself divine. With this later traditions about him agree, for Jerome (*in Matt. c. 24*) states that Simon said '*Ego sum sermo Dei, ... ego omnipotens, ego omnia Dei*'.

The theory of divine emanations rises to considerable importance in later Gnostic speculations. δύναμις is used of 'a being endowed with power' parallel to ἄγγελος, Rom. viii. 38.

13. προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φ.] i.e. persistently clinging to, or keeping with Philip; cf. x. 7.

θεωρῶν] This word, which is frequent in the Acts, always seems to describe *clear* vision (cf. vii. 56 n.), whether physical (as here, iii. 16, xvii. 16), or mental (xxvii. 10), or a combination of both (iv. 13, xvii. 22).

14. Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην] See iii. 1 n. So Jesus sent out the Apostles 'two and two' (Mark vi. 7), and also the Seventy (Luke x. 1). Cf. xiii. 2 'Barnabas and Saul'; xv. 22 'Judas and Silas'; so too xv. 39 Paul takes with him Silas, and Barnabas Mark.

15. καταβάντες] 'having come down'; partly of the actual descent from the high ground of Jerusalem (Mt Zion is 2535 feet above the level of the Mediterranean), partly with the idea of going down from the centre or capital of a country to a provincial town; cf. ver. 5 κατελθόν; καταβαίνουσιν ver. 26; ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ xi. 2; κατήλθον xi. 27.

ὅπως λάβωσιν πν. ἁγ.] For the words πνεῦμα ἅγιον cf. xix. 2 n. Clearly here, and elsewhere in the Acts, this

'receiving the Holy Spirit' is described as accompanied by certain signs obvious to eye and ear—*singularia dona, quibus Dominus initio Evangelii quosdam esse prae-ditos voluit* Calvin in A. *ad ornandum Christi regnum.* Cf. *ιδών* ver. 18; and the effects mentioned, as for example *λαλεῖν γλώσσαις* x. 44—48; *προφητεύειν* xix. 6.

16. *For βεβαπτισμένοι...* cf. ii. 38 n.

18. *προσήνεγκεν χρήματα*] Hence our word 'Simony' applied to trafficking in things sacred.

20. *τὸ ἀργύριόν σου...*] Not necessarily a curse on Simon, who may repent (ver. 22) and possibly be pardoned. Grammatically the words may fairly be regarded as a brief and vehement expression, which put more carefully would be, 'Thy money perish, even as thou art now perishing', 'art now treading the path that leads to perdition'. The words are not 'Perish thou', or 'Perish thou with thy money', but 'Perish thy money with thee'.

εἴη εἰς] A pregnant construction: 'go to destruction and stay there', cf. ver. 23 *εἰς χολήν... ὄντα* 'hast fallen into and art now in'; vii. 4 *εἰς ἣν κατοικεῖτε*; Luke xi. 7 *εἰς τὴν κολήν εἰσίν*.

τὴν δωρεάν] Emphatic.

κτᾶσθαι] 'to acquire', 'gain possession of': *κέκτημαι* = 'I possess', 'own'.

21. *ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ*] A. and R.V. 'in this matter'—Ast in M. *ipsa causa de qua disceptatur.*

ἡ γὰρ καρδιά...] Ps. lxxviii. 37 *ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν οὐκ εὐθεῖα μετ' αὐτοῦ.* *εὐθύς* passes from the meaning of mathematically straight, cf. ix. 11, to that of moral uprightness or 'rectitude'. Cf. xiii. 10, where it is to be seen in a transition state.

22. *εἰ ἄρα*] 'if haply'; 'to see if possibly'; *si forte*. The expression indicates that the possibility is small. Cf. Mark xi. 13 *ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα εὐρήσει τι.* A still stronger form is *εἰ ἄρα γε* xvii. 27.

23. *χολήν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας*] The gen. in each case defines and makes clear the metaphorical word. The 'gall' or 'poison', with which he is filled, is defined as *πικρία* 'a bitter, malignant disposition' (cf. Rom. iii. 14; Heb. xii. 15) into which he has fallen, and the 'fetters' which bind him are his own 'unrighteousness' or 'iniquity'.

χολήν πικ. cf. *ρίζα ἀνω φύουσα ἐν χολῇ καὶ πικρίᾳ* Deut. xxix. 18. *συνδ. ἀδ.* Is. lviii. 6.

24. *ὕμεις*] Emphatic.

25. κώμας εὐγγ.] The verb is allowed to take an acc. from the general sense of 'instructing' contained in it. Cf. xiv. 21, xvi. 10.

26. κατὰ μεσημ.] 'toward the south' A. and R.V.; he was to proceed 'with his face to the south', cf. xxvii. 12 n.

Γάζαν] 'The Strong' city, at the extreme S.W. of Palestine towards Egypt, two miles from the sea; in the portion of Judah, but soon taken by the Philistines, and made one of their five cities; taken by Alexander the Great after a siege of five months; destroyed by the Jewish king Alexander Jannaeus B.C. 96, and re-built by Gabinius B.C. 56; is now known as Ghuzzeh and has 15,000 inhabitants.

v. Lange; and so M. Baum. A. αὐτῇ] 'This (i.e. the particular road you are to take) is desert', i.e. leads through the desert. αὐτῇ refers to the principal noun of the sentence, ὁδός, not to Γάζαν, and the words are part of the angelic direction to Philip, pointing out to him which of the roads to Gaza he was to take, viz. 'the desert road'.

If αὐτῇ refers to Γάζα, the words must be treated as a parenthetical remark of the writer, perfectly unnecessary, and also, as regards the condition of Gaza, untrue.

27. ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου ver. 26: ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη ver. 27] *Specimen obedientiae*.

Αἰθίοψ] Ps. lxxviii. 31. εὐνοῦχος: frequently employed by Eastern sovereigns in high posts.

Κανδάκης] Like 'Pharaoh', 'Caesar', this was not a name, but the title borne by the queens of Aethiopia. Their capital was Meroe on the upper Nile.

γαζης] A Persian word used of 'the royal treasure': common in Latin, *gaza*.

ὃς ἐλ. προσκυνησῶν εἰς Ἰ.] cf. John xii. 20. He was clearly already a convert to Judaism.

28. ἀνεγίνωσκεν] In its proper sense 'reading aloud', cf. ἤκουσεν below. It would probably be from the LXX. version, naturally well known in Egypt.

30. ἀρά γε] 'Dost thou really?' implying that he does not.

F. W. M. &c. γιν. δ ἀναγινώσκεις] *quae legis, ea intellegis?*—a play on words. Cf. the famous saying of Julian with reference to the Christian writings ἀνέγνω, ἔγνω, κατέγνω, and the retort ἀνέγνως ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔγνω· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνω οὐκ ἂν κατέγνω.

31. πῶς γὰρ ἂν ..] γὰρ, *elegans particula, hoc sensu: quid quaeris?* B. 'You need not ask, for how should I be able?' The sentence in its first half expresses hopelessness: a gleam of hope and possibility comes in with the words ἐὰν μὴ....

32. ἡ δὲ περιουχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἦν] 'the contents of the passage (of Scripture) which...'. For γραφή 'a passage (of Scripture)' cf. i. 16 n. 'Where the reference is to the sacred writings as a whole the plural γραφαί is universally found'. Therefore the Vulgate, *locus scripturae quem legebant*, and A.V. 'the place of the scripture', cannot be right.

ὡς πρόβατον...] Is. liii. 7, 8. The quotation is from LXX. which differs considerably from the Hebrew.

A.V. gives :

'He was taken from prison and from judgment :
And who shall declare his generation ?
For he was cut off out of the land of the living :
For the transgression of my people was he stricken'.

This should be thus rendered and explained: He (i.e. Jehovah's Servant) was taken away (=cut off, i.e. by a violent death) through oppression and judgment (i.e. through an oppressive judgment), and as for his generation (i.e. contemporaries), who considered that he was cut off ...that for the transgression of my people he was stricken? (i.e. no one of his contemporaries meditated on the truth that the Divine Envoy's life was cut short for the sins of the people.)

This explanation of the Hebrew gives enough light to make clear the *general* meaning of the Greek, viz. : 'he was humiliated, but who can describe (the wickedness of) his contemporaries, in that he was put to death ?'

The words ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη are usually explained, 'by his humiliation, his sentence (i.e. to death) was done away with', i.e. because he humbled himself to death he is now exalted and the sentence of death has been annulled; cf. Phil. ii. 8. May they not however mean 'his (fair) trial was taken away' and so conform with the sense of the Hebrew and connect more closely with the next clause?

35. ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα] used only to introduce some weighty utterance, cf. Matt. v. 2, before the Sermon on the Mount, and below x. 34; Job iii. 1; Dan. x. 16.

εὐγγ. τὸν Ἰησοῦν] i.e. described the life of Jesus, and pointed out its correspondence with the account of Messiah given in Isaiah.

37. T.R. reads εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε, Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν.

'The insertion seems to have been made to suit the formularies of the baptismal liturgies'. The phrase τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν could not have been written by Luke, see ii. 22 n.

A. M.
La. de
W.
Light.
Gal. iii.
22.

Chayne,
ad loc.
and so
R. V.

A. La.
de W.

So La.
M. W.
B.

Not in
KABCG
H.

38. κατέβ. ἐς τὸ ὕδωρ] Literally, actual immersion being practised, see the account of the baptism of Jesus (Matt. iii. 16) and the rubric in the Baptismal Service, 'if... the child may well endure it, he (the Priest) shall dip it in the water discreetly and warily'. The *Teaching of the Twelve Apostles* c. 7 prescribes that it shall be if possible 'in running water' (ἐν ὕδατι ζῶντι), failing that in other water, cold if possible, but if not in warm: only as a last alternative may water be 'poured thrice on the head'.

39. πνεῦμα Κυρίου...] 'the Spirit of the Lord...'. Clearly a miraculous removal of Philip is described, cf. 1 Kings xviii. 12 πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἀρεῖ σε, 2 Kings ii. 16 μήποτε ἤρην αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου: for ἤρπασεν = *abripuit*, cf. 2 Cor. xii. 2; 1 Thess. iv. 17.

χαίρων] Note its position.

40. εὑρέθη εἰς Ἀζ.] Pregnant construction. 'Was carried to and found at A.'

Azotus, Ashdod, is 60 miles W. of Jerusalem, 35 N. of Gaza, and was one of the five cities of the Philistines and noted for the worship of Dagon, 1 Sam. v.

Καίσαρ[αν] 'the city of Caesar', called *C. Palaestinae* to distinguish it from other cities of the same name (e.g. C. Philippi), originally Turris Stratonis, but largely improved by Herod the Great and called Caesarea in honour of Augustus. It is 55 miles N.W. of Jerusalem, on the coast S. of Mt Carmel. It possessed a fine harbour made at great cost by Herod. It was the chief city of Palestine (*Judaea caput* Tac. *Hist.* ii. 79), and the residence of the Roman Procurator (cf. xxiii. 23, xxiv. 27).

CHAPTER IX.

1. ἐνπνέων ἀπ. καὶ φόνου] The genitives indicate that in which the 'breath' consisted: it was 'a breath of threatening and murder'. So in the Anthology πόθου, ἐρώτων, χαρίτων πνεῖν. The cognate acc. is more common in classical Greek, e.g. πῦρ, φόνον, κότον πνεῖν.

2. ἐπιστολάς] 'By decrees of Julius Caesar and Augustus the high priest and Sanhedrin at Jerusalem had jurisdiction over Jews resident in foreign cities'.

Δαμασκόν] About 150 miles N.E. of Jerusalem; one of the oldest cities in the world, situated in a singularly fertile plain watered by the Barada (Abana, 2 Kings v. 12) on the direct line of traffic between Tyre and the East. First mentioned Gen. xiv. 15: taken by David but lost by Solomon, and the capital of a great Syrian power until taken

by Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria (2 Kings xvi. 9) B.C. 740. It was soon rebuilt, but its greatness was eclipsed by that of Antioch. At this time it was in the possession of Aretas (2 Cor. xi. 32) an Arabian prince tributary to the Romans, who may have been favourable to Jewish authority. It was taken in A.D. 634 by the Mahometan Arabs and became the metropolis of the Mahometan world. It has still 150,000 inhabitants. Josephus mentions that 10,000 Jews were butchered in it by Nero.

v. W.
ad loc.
and on
ix. 24.

B. J.
II. 25

τῆς ὁδοῦ] 'the way', κατ' ἐξοχὴν: the way pointed out by God, which leads through faith in Christ to salvation. So xix. 9, xxii. 4, and xvi. 17 ὁδ. σωτηρίας; xviii. 25 ὁδ. κυρίου. It is opposed to ἀλρεσις xxiv. 14 q. v.

3. ἐν δὲ τῷ...] Paul's conversion is described by himself xxii. 6—12, and xxvi. 12—19. The variations in the three accounts are considerable and relate (1) to the words spoken by Jesus, (2) to the effect produced on Paul's companions.

(1) In c. xxvi. very much more is said to have been spoken by Jesus, but it is not improbable that Paul therein his speech unites to the words actually heard by him the fuller explanation of them subsequently divinely communicated by Ananias and in other visions.

(2) As regards his companions,

(a) ἰστήκεισαν ἐνεοί here has been contrasted with xxvi. 14 πάντων καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν, but the points of time referred to are different. Here the position of Paul's companions *after* the vision is described in the words 'they were standing speechless': in xxvi. 14 their act on the *first* appearance of the vision is described—'they and Paul (ἡμῶν) fell to the ground'; the act is parallel to the πεσών of ver. 4 in this account.

(b) Here they are described as ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φ. μηδένα δὲ θεωρ ὄντες, but xxii. 9 τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο τὴν δὲ φ. οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. It will be observed however that there is no real inconsistency. What Paul hears and sees is definite: what they hear and see is indefinite. They heard the φωνή, 'the utterance', but did not hear 'the utterance of him who spake to me', i.e. the actual words which Paul heard. They 'saw the light' but saw 'no person' (μηδένα), whereas Paul saw Jesus.

In any case the variations are a proof of the honesty of the writer. Variation in a repeated account is natural, but the artificial introduction of this natural variation with a view to deceive is very hard to imagine.

Paul himself refers to this event as establishing his claim to be an Apostle, i.e. one who had seen the Lord and

received his commission directly from Him. 1 Cor. ix. 1, xv. 8, 9; Gal. i. 12, 16.

περιήστραψεν φῶς] It was 'about mid-day' (xxii. 6) and the light was 'above the brightness of the sun' (xxvi. 13). περιήστ. indicates that the light flashed around him suddenly and unexpectedly like lightning.

As La. W. &c. 4. ἤκουσεν φωνήν] but ver. 7 ἀκούοντες φωνῆς. It is extremely hazardous to draw the distinction that ἀκ. φωνῆν = 'to hear and understand', ἀκ. φωνῆς = 'to hear' merely. For xxii. 7 Paul says ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης and then xxvi. 14 ἤκουσα φωνὴν λέγ., shewing that the constructions are simple equivalents.

Σαούλ Σαούλ] The Hebrew form of the word (cf. xxvi. 14) used in all three accounts and by Ananias (ver. 17, xxii. 13) but not elsewhere. The repetition of the word expresses solemn emphasis; cf. Matt. xxiii. 37 'O Jerusalem, Jerusalem'; Luke x. 41 'Martha, Martha'.

Augustine in M. x. 16. με] Jesus identifies Himself with His followers, cf. Luke x. 16. *Caput pro membris clamabat.*

5. ἐγώ...σὺ] Very emphatic antithesis, lost in English.

de Wette. διώκεις] Here T.R. adds 'without the authority of any Greek codex' σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν (from xxvi. 14). τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με θέλεις ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν.

As W. 7. ἰστήκεισαν] 'were standing'; it is used as the imperfect of ἕστηκα 'I stand' (cf. i. 11, xxvi. 6). The word certainly indicates an upright position, and could not refer to men prostrate on the ground: to explain 'had halted', 'had ceased to move forward', and so to reconcile it with xxvi. 14, is impossible and needless.

11. ὁ κύριος] Jesus, cf. ver. 17.

C. & H. and so Stanley, Sin. and Pal. ῥύμην τὴν...] "We are allowed to bear in mind that the thoroughfares of Eastern cities do not change, and to believe that the 'straight street', which still extends through Damascus in long perspective from the Eastern gate, is the street where Ananias spoke to Paul".

ῥύμη, here merely 'street' as xii. 10; Matt. vi. 2, though Luke xiv. 21 πλατείας καὶ ῥ. = (broad) 'streets and lanes'.

Σαῦλον ὀνόματι T.] 'one S. by name, a man of Tarsus'. Tarsus on the Cydnus, 12 miles from its mouth, was the capital of the Roman province of Cilicia. It ranked with Athens and Alexandria as a celebrated school of philosophy and literature. It was an *urbs libera*, i.e. a city enjoying

the right of local self-government. Paul himself speaks of it as οὐκ ἄσσημος πόλις xxi. 39.

12. ἀναβλέψῃ] 'see again', 'recover his sight'. A. and R.V. 'receive his sight'.

13. ἀγίοις] The same word as 'sanctus' 'saint': here first used = 'Christians'. Very common in St Paul's Epistles.

15. σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς] Gen. of quality: 'vessel' or 'instrument of choosing', i.e. 'chosen vessel'. The object for which the vessel is to be used is expressed in τοῦ βαστάσαι 'to carry my name...'.
 16. ἐθνῶν] Cf. iv. 25 n. *Gentes primo ponuntur: nam B. Paulus gentium apostolus.*

βασιλέων] Agrippa (xxvi. 2): Nero.

16. ἐγὼ γὰρ.....] With the main verb πορεύου: 'Go v. Lange. (without fear)...for I will shew him what he must *himself* suffer' (so that you need not fear that he will do injury to you). This brings out the clear contrast between ὅσα κακὰ τοῖς ἀγ. ἐποίησε (ver. 13) and ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν παθεῖν, it being remembered that ποιεῖν and πάσχειν are strongly antithetical words. *Patitur Paulus quae fecerat Saulus.* For 'the things he suffered' cf. 2 Cor. xi. 23—28.

ὑποδείξω] = to point out beforehand, especially by way of warning. Cf. Matt. iii. 7; Luke iii. 7 τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν; Luke xii. 5.

18. ἀπέπεσαν...ὡς λεπιδες] 'there fell from his eyes as it were scales'. The Gk does not indicate that 'scales' or 'something like scales' actually fell from the eyes, but that what Paul experienced was the 'falling away' of 'a sort of scale' or 'film', which had previously obscured his vision.

For λεπιδες, cf. Tobit xi. 13 ἐλεπίσθη...ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν τὰ λευκώματα, 'the white film peeled from his eyes', and Pope, *Messiah*, 39

'He from thick films shall purge the visual ray
And on the sightless eyeball pour the day'.

19. ἡμέρας τινάς] A short period, cf. x. 48, xvi. 12, xxiv. 24. Luke apparently knows nothing of the journey into 'Arabia' which Paul tells us (Gal. i. 16) followed 'immediately' after his conversion, he returning from it to Damascus, and only going up to Jerusalem 'after three years'. It would seem also that Luke was not aware of the length of this interval, as the phrase ἡμ. ἱκαναί (ver. 23) is a very vague one (cf. ver. 43 n.), though not absolutely inconsistent with the existence of a considerable interval.

Cf. 1 Kings ii. 38 where the words 'many days' are in the next verse referred to as 'three years' (though LXX. gives *τρία ἔτη* in both places).

v. Light-
foot, Ex.
ad loc.

Paul's own account of this period Gal. i. 13—24 is to be carefully compared, and it should be borne in mind, (1) that, whereas Luke 'derives his information at second hand', the Epistle to the Galatians is written by an 'eye-witness and actor in the scenes which he describes', and (2) that the *object* of the two writers is different: Luke desires to give a historical narrative of the *outward* facts of Paul's career, Paul to explain the facts of his *inward* spiritual history. 'The two accounts are not contradictory, but the impression left by St Luke's narrative needs correcting by the precise and authentic statement of St Paul'.

21. *ὁ πορθήσας*] The word similarly used of himself by Paul, Gal. i. 13 *ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν* (*τὴν ἐκκλησίαν*). It is a military word.

22. *συνβιβάζων*] Just as *συνίημι* 'to put together' means 'to comprehend', 'understand', so *συμβιβάζω* 'to bring together' is used of bringing several facts together and deducing the logical inference, 'proving'. Thus:

It was foretold that Messiah should do certain things;

Jesus has done these things;

Therefore Jesus is Messiah.

The word exactly describes the method of argument continually employed by the Apostles, cf. xvii. 3.

24. *παρετηροῦντο*] i.e. the Jews. Cf. 2 Cor. xi. 32, where Paul says it was *ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως*, 'the governor of Aretas the king (of Arabia)': the Jews probably applied for and obtained the assistance of the governor.

25. *διὰ τοῦ τείχους*] 2 Cor. xi. 33 *διὰ θυρίδος... διὰ τοῦ τείχους*. Paul was let down through the window of a house standing upon the town wall: cf. Josh. ii. 15, where Rahab aids the spies to escape from Jericho, 'she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall'.

σφυρίδι] T.R. *σφυρίδι*; the word used Matt. xv. 37; Mark viii. 8: the Latin *sporta*, whence *sportula*: a plaited basket for holding provisions.

27. *ἐπιλαβόμενος*] Pictorial, cf. xvii. 19: 'having taken him by the hand'.

πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους] Paul (Gal. i. 18) tells us that he went up 'to visit' or 'become acquainted with (*ἱστορήσαι*) Cephas' with whom he abode fifteen days, and adds 'other of the Apostles saw I none save James the Lord's brother'. Luke clearly possesses only inexact knowledge of this period.

28. ἦν.....εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ] T. R. ἐν. The phrase ^{εἰς} clearly means 'he was with them *in* Jerusalem going in and out with them', i.e. in close personal intercourse with them, ^{ABCELP.} cf. the use of εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν i. 21. The words ἦν εἰς go together, and the use of εἰς, in preference to ἐν, is probably due to the intervention of the verbs expressing motion.

Paul (Gal. i. 22) says that he was 'unknown by face to the churches in Judaea', and it is to be observed that Luke describes the present visit as abruptly terminated, and strictly confined to Jerusalem itself.

30. κατήγαγον] 'brought down', i.e. to the sea-coast. Caesarea, used absolutely, clearly refers to the best-known Caesarea on the coast. The whole phrase indicates a voyage *by sea* to Tarsus, though ἐξαπέστειλαν does not by itself imply 'a sending off by sea'; it is a favourite word of Luke ^{As A. and Light-foot state.} (e.g. xi. 22, xvii. 14) = 'send away' whether by sea or land.

In Gal. i. 21 Paul says ἔπειτα ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας, but it is not therefore necessary to assume that he travelled *by land* through Syria to Cilicia and Tarsus. He merely states that the next period of his life was spent in the district which he describes as that of 'Syria and Cilicia', the name of Syria being probably ^{v. Light-foot, ad loc.} placed first on account of its greater importance as a province.

Paul next visited Jerusalem 'after fourteen years'. Gal. ii. 1.

31. εἶχεν εἰρήνην] The Jews had at this time (A.D. 39, 40) troubles enough of their own in connection with the decision of Caligula to place his statue in the Holy of Holies. Cf. Tac. Hist. v. 9 *Jussi a Caio Caesare effigiem ejus in templo locare, arma potius sumpserunt: quem motum Caesaris mors diremit.*

οἰκοδομουμένη] This interesting word is used in the N. T. (1) in its literal sense 'to build', (2) metaphorically, (a) as here, of the 'building' of a non-material fabric, such as the Church, (b) in the more secondary sense of spiritual 'instruction', 'advancement', 'strengthening', which attaches to the words 'edify' and 'edification', which we have derived from it through its Latin rendering *aedifico*.

It occurs eleven times in Luke and *always* in its literal sense: the only passage in the Gospels where it is not so used is Matt. xvi. 18, where it is used by Jesus, as here, of the Church, ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω τὴν ἐκκλησίαν μου. It is used in its third sense Acts xx. 32. It and οἰκοδομή are frequent in St Paul's Epistles (cf. 1 Cor. xiv.), *always* in a metaphorical and often in a secondary sense.

The use of this and similar words with a gradually developing meaning deserves attention, as serving possibly to throw valuable light on the comparative order in point of time of the books of the N.T. Certainly the use of οἰκοδομῶ points to an early origin of the Synoptic Gospels or their common source.

τῷ φόβῳ] The dat. expresses the rule or standard by which they regulated their course, cf. xxi. 21 περιπατεῖν τοῖς ἔθεσι.

τῇ παρακλήσει...] cf. iv. 36 n. The 'encouragement' of the Holy Spirit is described as aiding or guiding them in their progress.

The term παράκλητος is applied to the Holy Spirit only by St John (xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26, xvi. 7) and is there rendered 'Comforter', the margin in R.V. however giving 'Helper' or 'Advocate'.

32. Λύδδαν] In O.T. Lod (1 Chron. viii. 12) near Joppa; afterwards Diospolis.

34. ἰαταί σε Ἰησοῦς] *Grata Lucae medico paronomasia*. Cf. iv. 30 ἴασιν and Ἰησοῦ last words of two parallel clauses; x. 38 Ἰησοῦς ὃς διήλθεν ἰώμενος.

στρώσον σεαυτῷ] Note the aorist. Now, forthwith, do thyself what others have hitherto done for thee.

35. τὸν Σαρῶνα] Not a place, but, as the article shews, the district called Sharon (ὁ Σάρων, Is. xxxiii. 9), the famous plain extending along the coast from Caesarea to Joppa, cf. Sol. Song ii. 1.

οἵτινες] 'and they', or 'who also', cf. vii. 53 n.

36. Ἰόππη] Now Jaffa, the port (cf. 2 Chron. ii. 16) of Jerusalem on the Mediterranean.

M. Ταβειθά] An Aramaic word = 'a gazelle', a term often used of women in Oriental poetry. Δορκάς is strictly a fem. adj. = 'the creature with the beautiful look' or 'eyes' from δέρκομαι.

37. λούσαντες] Cf. Il. xviii. 350 καὶ τότε δὴ λούσαν τε καὶ ἤλειψαν λίπ' ἐλαίῳ; Virg. Aen. vi. 219 corpusque lavant frigentis et unguunt.

39. ἐπιδεικνύμεναι] Not merely 'shewing', as A. and R.V., but 'displaying', 'exhibiting'. The word conveys the idea of 'shewing with pride', 'satisfaction', v. Lex.

χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια] The two great divisions of clothes; the χιτῶν, an under garment fitting close, the ἱμάτιον, an outer garment loose and flowing. In Latin tunica and toga.

ὅσα] Not merely *ἃ* 'which', but 'all which': they were numerous.

40. ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας] Cf. Mk. v. 40 ἐκβαλὼν πάντας of Jesus before He restores the 'ruler of the synagogue's' daughter to life; Mt. ix. 25. In the parallel passage Luke viii. 54 the words ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ are inserted in T.R. without authority.

43. ἱκανὸς] This adj. is very frequent in the Acts. It is employed to describe (1) time, (2) number, (3) size. Derived from *ικνέομαι* it indicates that which 'does not fall short', 'is adequate', 'sufficient', and it has a purely relative value. For example, when applied to time it might describe ten days, ten months, or ten years: it merely describes the time as not out of relation to what you would expect, though it certainly suggests rather a long than a short time. Here for instance *ικ. ἡμ.* might refer to a month and so xviii. 18; but viii. 11 *ικ. χρόνῳ* could hardly be so short a period, and Luke viii. 27 *χρόνῳ ικ.* might mean 'many years'. So too when applied to numbers e.g. xi. 24, 26, xiv. 21, the adj. must be considered in relation to the number of inhabitants in the cities mentioned. As applied to size the vagueness of *φῶς ικ. xxii. 6* is obvious.

βυρσεῖ] Classical Greek *βυρσοδέψης*. The trade was v. F. held unclean by the Jews. The word seems added intentionally and emphatically at the end, in connection with the c. 15. event which follows.

CHAPTER X.

1. Κορνήλιος] Probably the descendant of some freed-man of the great Cornelian family.

ἐκατοντάρχης] The *centuria* is one of the oldest divisions of the Roman army, and its officer was *centurio* 'leader of a hundred': the 'full legion' (*justa legio*) at this time consisted of 60 centuries or 10 cohorts.

'The Roman centurions in the N. T. always appear in a favourable light. See Matt. viii. 5; Luke vii. 2, xxiii. 47; Acts xxvii. 3'.

σπείρης] Like *globus* = 'a band of men', probably here 'a cohort', as xxi. 31.

τῆς καλ. Ἰταλικῆς] Probably as consisting of native Italians, not troops levied in the Provinces. Such a cohort would naturally be stationed at Caesarea, the seat of the Roman governor.

2. καὶ φοβ. τὸν θ.] The addition of these words to the general epithet 'pious' seems to shew that they are intended M.

to particularize Cornelius as not merely a god-fearing man, but as 'fearing God', i.e. the God of the Jews (cf. xiii. 16, 26), and so a Proselyte of the Gate, i.e. uncircumcised. Cf. too the use of *σεβόμενος* clearly in the same sense xvii. 4, 17.

τῷ λαῷ] i.e. the Jews (cf. iv. 25 n.), and so confirming the view that *τὸν θ.* before and *τοῦ θ.* after it must refer to Jehovah. Moreover *τοῦ θ.* ver. 3 is certainly Jehovah.

4. *ἀνέβησαν*] 'rose' or 'went up', i.e. like the smoke or savour of an offering or incense. For the metaphor, applied to prayer cf. Ps. cxli. 2, and to alms Phil. iv. 18.

La. *εἰς μνημόσυνον*] 'so as to be a memorial', so as to remind God of thee. *μνημόσυνον* is used in LXX. Lev. ii. 2, 9, 16 of the portion of the meat-offering which was actually burnt.

6. *παρὰ θάλασσαν*] Outside the town and near the sea, on account of his trade.

7. *προσκ. αὐτῷ*] Classical, cf. Dem. 1386, 6 *θεραπαίνας τὰς Νεαῖρα τότε προσκατερούσας*.

9. *τῇ ἑπαύριον*] 1st day they set out; 2nd about noon reach Joppa; 3rd return with Peter; 4th reach Caesarea again. Joppa was 28 miles from Caesarea.

Smith's
Dict.,
s.v.
House.

ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα] 'went up on to the house', i.e. on to the roof of the house. The flat roofs of Oriental houses were used for many purposes, e.g. drying corn, hanging up linen, as places of recreation in the evening and as sleeping places at night (1 Sam. ix. 25, 26; 2 Sam. xi. 2, xvi. 22; Prov. xxi. 9); as places of devotion and even idolatrous worship (2 Kings xxiii. 12; Jer. xxxii. 29).

ὧραν ἔκτην] iii. 1 n.

10. *αὐτῶν*] i.e. the people of the house, those whose business it was.

ἔκστασις] The word represents a state in which a man, to a greater or less extent, ceases to be under the control of conscious reason and intelligence: he 'passes out of himself' (*ἐξίσταται*) and needs 'to come to himself' again (cf. xii. 11 *ἐν ἑαυτῷ γινόμενος*). It may describe the effect of awe and amazement (cf. iii. 10 *θάμβος καὶ ἔκ.*, viii. 9, 11, 13), or fear (Mark xvi. 8 *τρόμος καὶ ἔκ.*), or as here and xxii. 17 a complete loss of outward consciousness, 'a trance'.

11. *θεωρεῖ*] Graphic present.

τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιέμενον] R.V. rightly 'let down (being lowered) by four corners' lit. 'beginnings'. In English we say 'ends' not 'beginnings'.

Alford says that this would certainly require the article —‘the four corners’. He is wrong: a sheet so let down has not necessarily *four* ends or corners: it might be lowered by 3, 5, 6 or any number of ends, and therefore you can say ‘by four ends’ or ‘corners’ without adding the article. His rendering ‘a rope-end’ is impossible: ἀρχή cannot mean the ‘end of a rope’, except where a rope has been already mentioned, e.g. Eur. *Hipp.* 772 πεισμάτων ἀρχάς.

13. ἀναστάς] v. 17 n.

14. μηδαμῶς] not οὐδαμῶς: a protest, not a refusal. Cf. the similar conduct of Peter, Matt. xvi. 22 ἰλεώς σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο; John xiii. 8 οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας μου.

οὐδέποτε...πάν] A Hebraism common in N.T., e.g. Matt. xxiv. 22 οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθῃ πᾶσα σὰρξ. Cf. *Teaching of the Twelve Apostles*, c. ii. οὐ μισήσεις πάντα ἄνθρωπον.

κοινόν] Identical with ἀκάθαρτον, cf. Mark vii. 2 κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ’ ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις. That which is ‘common’, ‘shared by all’, is opposed to that which is ‘peculiar’, ‘possessed by few’; hence the word acquires the contemptuous sense of ‘ordinary’, ‘vulgar’, or, as here, is applied to food not specially pronounced ‘clean’. For ‘unclean’ animals cf. Lev. xi.

For the sense of this passage and the use of κοινόω and καθαρίζω cf. carefully Mark vii. 18, 19, where Jesus distinctly asserts that ‘nothing that goeth into a man can defile (κοινῶσαι) him’, and Mark (who is said to have derived much information from Peter) adds the remarkable comment ‘This he said, making all meats clean (καθαρίζων)’*.

15. ἃ ὁ θεὸς...] ‘what God made’ or ‘declared clean’, i.e. by thus offering them to thee.

16. ἐπὶ τρίς] Thus emphasizing the command. Cf. Gen. xli. 32.

17. διηπόρει—διενθυμουμένου] ver. 19. Luke is singularly fond of verbs compounded with διά, cf. διηποροῦντο ii. 12; διαχλευάζοντες ii. 13; διαπονούμενοι iv. 2; διατηρεῖν xv. 29; Luke ii. 51; διακατηλέγχετο xviii. 28; διαγογγύζω Luke xv. 2, xix. 7; διαγρηγορεῖν Luke ix. 32, and many others. The preposition strengthens and emphasizes the verb: it adds the idea of *thoroughness*.

τί ἂν εἴη] ‘what it could be’, i.e. imply. The phrase expresses more doubt and uncertainty than τί εἴη, ‘what it was’.

* A.V here follows T. R. καθαρίζων and sacrifices all sense.

20. διακρινόμενος] This verb in the middle is consistently used in N.T. (e.g. Matt. xxi. 21; Rom. iv. 20, xiv. 23; James i. 6) of 'being divided in mind', 'being in doubt', 'wavering', cf. Tennyson 'hither and thither dividing the swift mind', Virg. *Aen.* iv. 285 *animum nunc huc nunc dividit illuc*.

In xi. 12 where these words are repeated the active is used, μηδὲν διακρίναντα, and R.V. substitutes for 'nothing doubting' the rendering 'making no distinction', in accordance with the regular usage of the active, e.g. xv. 9 ὁ θεὸς...οὐδὲν διέκρινεν. The difference is curious, and though in xi. 12 the reading is uncertain, some mss. giving μ. διακρινόμενον, others omitting the words, still the preponderance of authority for μ. διακρίναντα is very considerable, and it is not easy to get rid of the words as an interpolation due to an incorrect recollection of the present passage.

Perhaps we may say that here the idea dwelt on is Peter's own *internal* doubt, whereas in xi. 12 the result of such doubt in his *active conduct to others* is contemplated. Here the command is 'Go, without letting the distinction between Jew and Gentile perplex your mind'; in xi. 12 it is 'Go, without letting that distinction cause you to hesitate in action'.

22. μαρτυρούμενος] cf. vi. 3.

τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰ.] Not λαοῦ, for the speaker is not a Jew.

ἐχρηματίσθη] Also of a divine communication Luke ii. 26 ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος; Heb. xi. 7 πίστει χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε.

24. τοὺς ἀναγκ. φίλους] So in Latin *necessarius*, and *necessitudo* of close, intimate friendship.

25. ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελθεῖν] The editors seem to regard the gen. as inexplicable. It appears however that the genitive gives the contents of the action contained in the verb: it is parallel to, though more difficult than, the constructions commented on iii. 12, vii. 19. The thing which took place is defined as consisting in Peter's entry.

εἰσελθεῖν here of entering the house; ver. 27 εἰσῆλθεν of entering a particular room.

προσεκύνησεν] *Adoravit: non addidit Lucas, 'eum'.* *Euphemia.* B.

The word does not necessarily imply worship, but is often used of Oriental prostration, e.g. Herod. vii. 136 προσκυνεῖν βασιλέα προσπίπτοντας. Such prostration would how-

ever be unnatural in a Roman centurion, and Peter clearly regards the act as implying worship.

Jesus *accepts* such worship, e.g. Matt. viii. 2.

27. συνομιλῶν] A. and R.V. 'as he talked with them'. ὁμιλέω is only found in N.T. four times (Luke xxiv. 14, 15; Acts xx. 11, xxiv. 26), and always in the sense of 'converse'. Cf. our word 'Homily'.

28. ὡς ἀθέμιτον...] There is no such prohibition in the Mosaic law; it seems due to the teaching of the Rabbis exaggerating the danger of defilement. 'Any contact with a heathen might involve such defilement, that on coming from the market an orthodox Jew would have to immerse'. Edersheim, c. 31, Vol. II., p. 15. Though no doubt frequently modified in practice, especially outside Palestine, yet there is abundant evidence of Jewish exclusiveness, cf. Juv. xiv. 103 *non monstrare vias eadem nisi sacra colenti*; Tac. Hist. v. 5 *adversus omnes alios hostile odium, separati epulis, discreti cubilibus*.

κολλᾶσθαι ἢ προσ.] κολλᾶσθαι (cf. v. 13 n.) indicates close intimacy and is much stronger than προσέρχεσθαι. What was forbidden was not merely 'intimacy', but any 'coming near' a Gentile.

καὶ μοι ὁ θ....] A.V. straightforwardly gives 'but'; R.V. has 'and yet', which is the same thing in a roundabout way. The only possible rendering of καί here is 'and'. Possibly we should explain: 'Ye know that..., and to me it was God who shewed...', i.e. I know the Jewish law as well as you do, and a divine revelation alone explains my conduct. M. and nearly so A.

29. τίνι λόγῳ] Plat. Gorg. 512 c τίνι δικαίῳ λόγῳ τοῦ μηχανοποιοῦ καταφρονεῖς;

30. ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας...] Lit. 'From the fourth day up to this hour I was during the ninth hour praying', or as R.V. 'I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer'; i.e. four days ago (*quarto abhinc die*) reckoning up to this hour (at which I am speaking to you) I was keeping...'

A person speaking at 3 p.m. on Friday would refer to 3 p.m. on Tuesday as ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμ. μ. τ. τ. ὥρας, according to the Jewish method of reckoning in both days. Cf. ver. 9 n.

T.R. has ἡμην νηστεύων καὶ τὴν ἐν. ὥρ. προσευχόμενος.

λαμπρᾷ] cf. i. 11; Mark ix. 3. The epithet indicates a heavenly radiance.

33. καλῶς ἐποίησας] A formula of expressing thanks. Cf. Phil. iv. 14 καλῶς ἐποίησατε συνκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει. Andoc. de Myst. 40 εἰπεῖν οὖν τὸν Εὐφρημον ὅτι καλῶς ποιήσειεν εἰπὼν, 'that E. said he was much obliged for the information'.

34. ἀνοίξας...] viii. 35 n.

ἐπ' ἀληθείας...] The purport of this speech is this: 'I now see that *all* men, without distinction of nation, are acceptable to God (i.e. He is willing to accept or welcome them). His message on this subject (τὸν λόγον) He sent to the children of Israel proclaiming peace (to be obtained) through Jesus the Messiah, yes, Jesus who is Lord (not of one nation only but) of *all* men. You (ὁμοῖς) know the story of the events which took place (τὸ γινόμενον ῥῆμα), how Jesus of Nazareth was 'anointed' by God and so declared to be Messiah, His commission being demonstrated by the works which He performed (vers. 37, 38), and we (καὶ ἡμεῖς) are the witnesses to that life, and to the facts of His death and resurrection (vers. 39—41); we are commanded to proclaim Him as the universal judge, even as Him to whom all the prophets bear witness, that He is the Saviour of *all* who believe on Him'.

Observe the emphasis of ἐν παντί ἔθνει; πάντων κύριος; πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα. Jesus is Messiah, and Messiah is the Saviour of all men—this is the essence of the whole speech. *Jesus est Christus, Christus est omnium Salvator.*

H. M.
W. La
and so
A V
and
R.V.

Most editors read τὸν λόγον ὃν and make λόγον, ῥῆμα, Ἰησοῦν all governed by οἴδατε and in apposition, the words οὗτός...κύριος, which contain the gist of the speech, being placed in a parenthesis. This is extremely harsh as regards grammar, ignores the marked difference between λόγος and ῥῆμα, and yields no satisfactory sense.

So A.
de W

ὃν is omitted in AB and may easily be a repetition of the final ον in λόγον. Even if it is retained, the stop after αὐτῷ ἐστίν should be removed, and λόγον be governed by καταλαμβάνομαι—'I apprehend that all...are acceptable, the message which...'

καταλαμβάνομαι] Exactly 'I apprehend', i.e. 'seize hold' or 'grasp with my mind'. Certain words had only been words before to him: now he *really grasps* their meaning.

Light.
ad Gal.
ii 6.
Lange.

προσωπολήμπτῃς] Only here; but cf. Luke xi. 21 οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον; Gal. ii. 6 πρόσωπον θεὸς ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει. In Deut. x. 17 God οὐ θαυμάζει πρόσωπον οὐδὲ οὐ μὴ λάβῃ δῶρον, and so 2 Chron. xix. 7; Ps. lxxxii. 2 of evil judges πρόσωπα ἀμαρτωλῶν λαμβάνετε. The phrase indicates paying regard to the external circumstances or accidental qualities of a man as opposed to his intrinsic character. To shew special favour to a Jew, merely because he was a Jew, would be πρόσωπον λαμβάνειν.

35. δεκτός] A.V. 'accepted with'; R.V. 'acceptable to'. The word can = not merely *acceptabilis* but *acceptus*, cf. Luke iv. 19, 24; Phil. iv. 18 θυσίαν δεκτὴν εὐάρεστον τῷ θεῷ.

36. τὸν λόγον...] A recollection of Ps. cvii. 20 ἀπέστειλε τὸν λ. αὐτοῦ καὶ ἴάσατο αὐτούς. λόγος is the regular word for the divine message which was delivered by Jesus, e.g. ὁ λ. τοῦ θ. iv. 31, viii. 14; ὁ λ. τοῦ κυρίου viii. 25; ὁ λ. τῆς σωτηρίας xiii. 26; ὁ λ. τῆς χάριτος xiv. 3 or simply ὁ λόγος xvi. 32.

εὐαγγ. εἰρήνην] A recollection of Is. lii. 7 πόδες εὐαγγελιζομένου ἀκοὴν εἰρήνης. The peace is peace with God.

διὰ Ἰ.] 'through Jesus', i.e. as the messenger.

οὗτος] 'He, yes he'—very emphatic. If any one will place a comma after Χριστοῦ and substitute ὅς for οὗτος, he will at once see the emphatic force of οὗτος. The four words οὗτός ἐστι πάντων κύριος contain the very gist and essence of Peter's argument. Their strong simplicity is admirable merely as an instance of rhetorical power. Printed as an unmeaning parenthesis in our English Version their whole power is lost.

37. τὸ γενόμενον ῥῆμα] cf. v. 32 n. Perhaps 'the story that was enacted' would fairly express the meaning.

ἀρξάμενος] So **Ξ**ABCDE; T.R. ἀρξάμενον. The word is so frequently used adverbially that possibly it is used here as a pure adverb or else Luke may have commenced to write 'beginning with Galilee...how Jesus (nominative) was anointed and then went about'.

ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλ.] Luke iv. 14.

38. Ἰησοῦν...αὐτόν] The acc. thrown prominently forward and then the pronoun inserted pleonastically after the verb. Great emphasis is thus thrown on Ἰ. τὸν Ναζ., it being Peter's object to emphasize the fact that Jesus, the man 'Jesus of Nazareth', was declared to be the Messiah.

ἔχρισεν] ii. 22 n.

καταδυναστευομένους] vii. 19 n.

τοῦ διαβόλου] = 'the False Accuser', 'Slanderer'. Cf. διαβάλλω; διαβολή.

39. καὶ ἡμεῖς] answering to ὑμεῖς ver. 37. The historical part of Peter's speech is an appeal (1) to what his hearers know; (2) to what the Apostles are witnesses of. For μάρτυρες cf. i. 22 n.

ἀνείλαν...] ii. 23 n.; v. 30 n.

41. ἡμῖν, οὔτινες...] 'even to us, for we (vii. 53 n.)... For the 'eating and drinking' cf. Luke xxiv. 41, 43.

42. παρήγγελεν] i.e. ὁ θεός, clearly. Throughout it is the action of God which is dwelt on: God sends Jesus the Messiah, and commands the Apostles to proclaim and bear

αὐτός
 ἄλλῃ.
 οὗτος
 BCDEG.

witness to the fact. Moreover οὗτος (i.e. Jesus) could not refer to the nom. of παρήγγειλεν. T. R. reads αὐτός, thus probably making 'Jesus' nom. to παρ.: in which case the reference would be to the command of Jesus Matt. xxviii. 19.

43. πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν] Of the person towards whom the belief is directed, in whose existence and personality it rests. So the Nicene Creed πιστεύομεν εἰς ἓνα θεόν: *Credo in Deum*. So too πιστεύω ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον ix. 42, xi. 17. A distinction is usually drawn between these phrases and πιστεύω σοι which is said to = *credo tibi* 'I believe' or 'trust you', but the distinction cannot be maintained, cf. v. 14, xvi. 34, xviii. 8, πιστεύειν τῷ θεῷ, τῷ κυρίῳ.

45. οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ] 'those who from circumcision had believed', i.e. those who, having been Jews, had become Christians. Cf. xi. 2; Gal. ii. 12 τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς of the Judaizing party. They believed that as a preliminary to being accepted as Christians, i.e. believers in the Messiah, it was necessary to be circumcised and accept the Mosaic Law.

τὰ ἔθνη] 'the Gentiles': *ab exemplo ad omnes concluditur*. B.

46. ἀπεκρίθη] cf. iii. 12 n. The 'answer' was not necessarily to their openly expressed questions, but to their visible doubt and amazement.

47. μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ...] 'Surely no one can withhold the water...?' For μήτι cf. Luke vi. 39 μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; Mark xiv. 19 μήτι ἐγώ;

Note the article, 'the water'. Hitherto the 'gift of the Holy Spirit' had followed the human act of baptism as a visible sign of God's presence in those baptized (cf. ii. 38, viii. 16, 17). Now the conditions were reversed: God's presence had been made clear; it therefore rested with them to do their part. Of the two requisites of baptism, water and the Spirit (cf. xi. 16), the Spirit had been given, the water could not be withheld.

κωλύσαι] Cf. Luke vi. 29 τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης.

48. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι...] ii. 38 n.

CHAPTER XI.

1. ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο] Sense construction, cf. iii. 11 n.

2. διεκρίνοντο] The idea of the word is 'division' and so 'contention': cf. Herod. ix. 58 μάχῃ διακριθῆναι πρὸς τινα.

3. ἀνδρας ἀκρ. ἔχοντας] Not ἔθνη: the phrase is contemptuous, cf. the use of the adj. 'uncircumcised' in O. T., e.g. 1 Sam. xvii. 26; 2 Sam. i. 20.

συνέφαγεν] So involving the danger of eating some 'unclean' animal, or meat improperly killed. 'To this day R. orthodox Jews submit to any inconvenience rather than touch meat killed by a Gentile butcher'.

4. ἀρξάμενος...] The careful particularity of ἀρξάμενος, of ἐξετίθετο, and of καθεξῆς (Luke i. 3), and the full repetition of the whole narrative, part of it being indeed given three times (x. 3—6, 30—32, xi. 13, 14), make it clear that Luke attaches much importance to it. The case of Cornelius was a test case of primary importance. The question, whether to become a Christian it was necessary first to accept the Mosaic law, was the first great difficulty of the early Church, cf. xv. 1 and Gal. *passim*. Baum.

6. κατενόουν καὶ εἶδον] 'I was considering it (i.e. trying to understand what it was) and then I saw (aorist)'.

12. διακρίναντα] Cf. x. 20 n.

13. τὸν ἄγγελον] Peter would probably say 'an angel', but Luke who knows that his readers are already acquainted with the story, not unnaturally writes 'the angel'.

15. ἐν ἀρχῇ] Originally, i.e. at the first outpouring of the Spirit at Pentecost.

16. Ἰωάννης μὲν...] Cf. i. 5 n. The point of the quotation is this: Jesus promised to us as a special gift baptism with the Holy Spirit; that gift He has visibly bestowed on the Gentiles exactly as it was bestowed on us; surely we are bound to admit to the external rite those who have received the reality of baptism.

17. αὐτοῖς...πιστεύσασιν] 'to them as to us having believed', or 'because of belief'. Both in grammar and sense πιστ. seems properly taken both with αὐτοῖς and ἡμῖν: 'belief' in both cases was the condition of receiving the gift. A.V. gives 'us who believed'; R.V. 'us when we believed'.

ἐγὼ τίς...] Really a double question (1) 'Who was I that I should...', cf. Ex. iii. 11 τίς εἰμι ἐγὼ ὅτι πορεύσομαι; (2) 'was I able to...'. Observe the emphatic position of ἐγὼ heightening the contrast and emphasizing the argument: it is not 'who was I?' but 'I, who was I?'

18. ἡσύχασαν] Negative: their opposition ceased. ἐδόξασαν, positive: their praise began.

ἄρα] ergo, 'then', 'so then': the word draws an inference, cf. Luke xi. 20 ἄρα ἐφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, xi. 48 ἄρα μαρτυρεῖτε, and ἄρα οὖν commonly in St Paul at the beginning of a sentence or clause (e.g. Rom. v. 18), a position which ἄρα cannot occupy in classical Greek.

τὴν μετάνοιαν εἰς ζ.] 'the repentance (which leads) to life', the repentance which it was the special mission of Jesus to offer, cf. v. 31 n.

19. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες] Luke markedly connects this with viii. 4 οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διῆλθον. From that point we have the description of one set of incidents, which arose out of the dispersion and persecution consequent on the death of Stephen: here our attention is definitely recalled to the same point, that we may trace the same cause acting in another direction, viz. in the spread of the Gospel to Antioch, the first great scene of St Paul's labours and the centre from which he commences those missionary journeys, the record of which composes the chief part of the remainder of the Acts.

θλίψεως] From θλίβω (akin to τρίβω); cf. *tribulum* whence 'tribulation'.

ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ] 'about S.', as the original cause of it, cf. iii. 10 n. Andoc. *de Myst.* 25 τῶν φυγόντων ἐπὶ τοῖς μυστηρίοις.

Φοινίκης] A plain 120 m. long by 15 broad, on the sea-coast to the W. of Lebanon, its chief cities being Tyre and Sidon.

A. F. Ἀντιοχείας] On the Orontes, 15 m. from its port Seleucia, one of the most important cities of antiquity. It was built B.C. 301 by Seleucus Nicator, and became the capital of Syria and residence of the imperial legate. Afterwards one of the five patriarchates with Jerusalem, Rome, Constantinople and Alexandria.

20. Κυρηναῖοι] ii. 10 n.

καὶ πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς] 'also to the Grecians', i.e. as well as to the Jews mentioned ver. 19. But this is not sense, for the term Ἰουδαῖος includes Ἑλληνιστής.

v. A. M.
La. W.

The readings demand attention.

καὶ is found in NAB but omitted in DEHLP.

Ἑλληνας is found in A (which however reads Ἑλληνας wrongly ix. 29), D¹ (where it has been altered to Ἑλληνιστάς) and N³ as a correction of εὐαγγελιστάς.

*Ἑλληνας
given in
R. V.,
Eus.,
Chrys.,
Grotius,
Lach-
mann,
Tischen-
dorf,
M. A. N.
La. P
&c.

Ἑλληνιστάς is found in BD²EHLP.

The objections to Ἑλληνιστάς, notwithstanding its great mss. authority, are almost insuperable, for (1) the Hellenists (vi. 1 n.) had always been accepted as members of the church, see the list in ch. ii., and preaching to them would certainly not be mentioned specially or have given occasion to the sending of Barnabas; (2) they were Ἰουδαῖοι and cannot be opposed to them as they are here: the opposite of Ἑλληνιστής is Ἑβραῖος.

The reading 'Ελληνιστάς seems due to a belief that the conversion of Cornelius was the *first* case of the conversion of a Gentile, whereas, if "Ελληνας be read here, we seem to have a prior instance of such conversion, for the words which describe the commission and conduct of Barnabas are A. thought to indicate that what had happened at Antioch startled and surprised the Church at Jerusalem. But (1) although the case of Cornelius was first in *importance* (as Luke clearly indicates by the position and length of his narrative) it is not necessary to assume that it was first in point of *time*; (2) even assuming that the case of Cornelius was already known, it would surely be natural to send a commissioner to examine and report on the working of the newly-accepted principle in practice.

It is also urged against "Ελληνας that xiv. 27 when Paul and Barnabas return to Antioch they bring back news that 'God had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles', and that there would be no need to proclaim this if the same thing had happened at Antioch itself. It will be observed however that the words in xiv. 27 are not the announcement of a new *principle*, but of a new *fact*, viz. successful missionary work among the Gentiles of Asia Minor, which would naturally be good news to the Gentile converts in Antioch.

As a proof that 'Ελληνιστάς is a correction, observe that all the mss. which read it omit *καί* except B, which retains *καί*. This is remarkable. Any one altering "Ελληνας to 'Ελληνιστάς would naturally omit *καί*, for 'also to the Grecians' is obviously not sense (see above). How then is it possible to account for the reading of B, except on the supposition that *καί πρὸς τοὺς 'Ελληνιστάς* is an *incomplete* correction from *καί πρὸς τοὺς "Ελληνας*?

21. *χεῖρ Κυρίου*] 'the hand of Jehovah', i.e. His visibly exerted strength; cf. iv. 30, xiii. 11; Luke i. 66 *καὶ χεῖρ* K. ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. The phrase is graphic, and common in O.T., e.g. Ex. ix. 3; Is. lix. 1.

22. *περὶ αὐτῶν*] i.e. the new converts.

ἐξαπέστειλαν] Clearly as a commissioner to examine and report. The narrative does not seem to indicate surprise or opposition, as when the case of Cornelius was reported, v. N. but rather describes the conduct of those, who regarded with natural interest the practical working on a large scale of a principle already accepted.

23. *χάριν...ἐχάρη*] *Suavis paronomasia*; grace brings gladness. Cf. Luke i. 28 Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη.

τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ] Emphatic, cf. i. 25 n.

παρεκάλει] iv. 36 n.

προθέσει] 'purpose', cf. xxvii. 13.

26. συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλ.] 'assembled (with the other believers) in the church'.

W. χρηματίσαι] '(1) *negotari*, (2) *ita ut nomen inde adipiscaris*, (3) *denominari*: cf. Rom. vii. 3 μοιχαλὶς χρηματίσει'.

v. H. W. Χριστιανούς] About this word two points are clear:

La.

(1) It was not employed by the Christians of themselves, being only found in N. T. here, Acts xxvi. 28 (contemptuously), and 1 Pet. iv. 16. The 'believers' are οἱ μαθηταί, οἱ ἅγιοι, οἱ πιστοί, οἱ ἀδελφοί.

(2) It was not invented by the Jews, who would not apply the term 'followers of the Messiah' to those who they maintained were the followers of the man Jesus, who was *not* the Messiah. The Jews called them 'Nazarenes' or 'Galilaeans'.

See
Blass, *ad*
loc.

The word is formed on the analogy of *Pompeiani*, *Caesariani*, Ἰπρωδιανοί (Matt. xxii. 16), and so means 'partizans' or 'followers of Christus'. It is found Tac. *Ann.* xv. 44 *quos vulgus Christianos appellabat. Auctor ejus nominis Christus...* It was also spelt Χρηστιανοί, as $\aleph$ gives here, Χρηστός being a fairly common name, occurring 13 times in Corpus. Insc. Att. vol. 3. Suet. *Claud.* 25 has *Chrestus*.

It is a remarkable word, being 'written in Hebrew and Greek and Latin', for it refers to the Hebrew belief in a Messiah, it is a Greek word, and it is formed as a Latin adjective.

27. ἐν ταύταις...] i.e. during the stay of Paul and Barnabas at Antioch.

κατῆλθον] Jerusalem being regarded as the central point; viii. 15 n.

προφῆται] Both in N. T. and O. T. the word 'prophet' is not limited to its modern sense of one who '*foretells* the future', but is used in a wider sense of one who 'declares' or 'forth tells the will of God', and refers either to the present, past, or future. In N. T. it is clearly applied to persons possessing some *special inspiration*. In 1 Cor. xiv. 'prophecy' is distinguished from γλώσσαις λαλεῖν as being intelligent and intelligible, and (ver. 3) its objects are defined as οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν. The term is frequent in the Acts, cf. xiii. 1 π. καὶ διδάσκαλοι; xv. 32 π. ὄντες...παρεκάλεσαν καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν.

28. ἀναστὰς] v. 17 n. Ἀγαθος, also xxi. 10.

J. Ant.
xx 5. 2.

λιμὸν...] We have no knowledge of any *universal* famine in the reign of Claudius, but Josephus speaks of 'the great famine' in Judaea A.D. 44, and describes how pro-

visions were purchased for the Jews from Egypt by Izates king of Adiabene and his mother Helena, who were Jewish proselytes. Famines in various places however characterized the reign of Claudius, and Suet. *Claud.* 10 speaks of *assiduas sterilitates*; cf. too Suet. 18; Tac. *Ann.* xii. 43.

Λιμός fem. is Doric, from which dialect many forms ^{W.} passed into Hellenistic Greek. Cf. xii. 4 πιάσας for πείσας.

Κλαυδίου] Roman emperor 41—54 A.D.; born B.C. 10; son of Drusus the brother of the Emperor Tiberius; predecessor of Nero.

29. τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν] Strict grammar would require οἱ μαθ. as nom. to ὤρισαν, but the gen. is due to τις occurring in the intervening clause καθὼς εὐπορεῖτό τις. 'But the disciples according to every one's means determined each of them to send with a view to help...'

The complexity of the sentence is due to Luke's desire to insert so much, viz. (1) the general determination, ὤρισαν, (2) the rule which determined the amount of the contributions, καθὼς εὐπορεῖτό τις, (3) the individual interest excited, ἕκαστος αὐτῶν.

30. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους] Here mentioned for the first time. They probably occupy a similar position in the church to the 'elders' in the Jewish synagogue. The 'elders' naturally become marked off in all communities (cf. vi. 11 τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβ., and the words *senatus*, *γερονσία*, *alderman*, *πρεσβυτέριον* xxii. 5), and the 'elders' were treated with especial reverence by the Jews and spoken of as a separate body, v. O. T. *passim*. The word soon begins to indicate not so much superior age as superior position. The Apostles appointed 'elders' in every city xiv. 23: they ranked next to the Apostles (xv. 2, 4, 6), and are also called ἐπίσκοποι 'overseers' (xx. 17 compared with xx. 28).

From the word our 'priest' is derived, being, like the French *prêtre*, a contracted form of 'presbyter'; some confusion has arisen from the fact that 'priest' is the ordinary rendering of *ιερεύς*, which is quite distinct in meaning from *πρεσβύτερος*.

Σαύλου] St Paul in Gal. does not mention this visit.

CHAPTER XII.

1. κατ' ἐκείνον...] i.e. about the time of the mission of Barnabas and Paul.

ἐπέβαλεν τὰς χ.] to be taken literally: 'laid his hands on', κακῶσαι giving the object of his doing so. It is not merely = ἐπεχείρησεν, 'attempted', cf. iv. 3, v. 18.

Ἡρώδης ὁ β.] Herod Agrippa, son of Aristobulus and Berenice, grandson of Herod the Great, educated at Rome. Caligula at his accession (A.D. 37) gave him the tetrarchy of Trachonitis and the title of king, subsequently adding Galilee and Peraea. He was at Rome at the death of Caligula, and aided Claudius in acquiring the empire; in return for his services Samaria and Judaea were added to his government. He is described by Josephus as a pleasant, vain man, very anxious to secure popularity with the Jews, whose rites he scrupulously observed (*τὰ πάτρια καθαρῶς ἐτήρει*).

J. Ant.
XIX. 7. 8.

2. Ἰάκωβον] Son of Zebedee, Matt. iv. 21. Specially chosen with John and Peter to be present at the raising of Jairus' daughter (Mark v. 37), at the transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1), and the agony in the garden (Matt. xxvi. 37). Of him and John Jesus had specially said 'Ye shall indeed drink of my cup' (Matt. xx. 23). He is the only Apostle whose death is mentioned in N.T.

μαχαίρῃ] By beheading; cf. the case of John the Baptist Matt. xiv. 10.

W.

3. προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν] 'A Hebraism. See Luke xx. 12 *προσέθετο πέμψαι*; Gen. iv. 2 *προσέθηκε τεκεῖν*; xxxviii. 26 *προσέθετο τοῦ γινῶναι*.

τῶν ἄζύμων] 'bread not made with yeast' (*ζέω* and 'yeast' being from one root). It was to remind the Israelites of the haste with which they left Egypt and ate the first passover (Ex. xii. 34, 39). It was eaten for seven days after the eating of the passover lamb on the 14th of Nisan (Ex. xii. 14; Lev. xxiii. 6).

As M. A.
do.

4. τέσσαρσιν τετρ.] Four bodies of four men, each of which would be on duty for six hours out of the twenty-four. The Romans divided the night into four 'watches' (*vigiliae*), and so perhaps each 'quaternion' would take one 'watch' of the night. Two of the soldiers were chained to Peter, and perhaps two kept watch outside the cell, but it is an error to identify these with the *πρώτη φυλακή καὶ δευτέρα* of ver. 10, as the words *φυλακή* and *διελθόντες* do not admit this.

μετὰ τὸ π.] Clearly not merely the 14th of Nisan, the day of the eating the passover lamb, but the whole passover week, for the reference to *αἱ ἡμ. τῶν ἁγ.* and the imperfect *ἐτηρέετο* ver. 5 imply a duration of several days, and Luke himself defines τὸ πάσχα, cf. Luke xxii. 1 *ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἁζύμων ἢ λεγομένη πάσχα*.

M. W. A.

Non judicant die festo was a Jewish rule.

ἀναγαγεῖν] Herod would take his place on the raised

judgment-seat (βῆμα, *tribunal*) and the prisoner be *led up* to it, and there condemned in the presence of and for the pleasure of the Jews (τῷ λαῷ; Ethic Dat. embracing both these ideas). Cf. John xix. 13—16.

5. ὁ μὲν οὖν Π. . .] 'So then P. was being guarded... and prayer was being made.....but when Herod was about...'

The clause προσευχῇ δὲ... is parallel to ὁ μὲν οὖν Π. . . , the *antithesis* to which is ὅτε δὲ.... Both A. and R.V. are in error here; cf. ii. 41 n.

6. δεδεμένους ἀλ. δυσίν] cf. xxviii. 16, 20. The prisoner was chained by the wrist usually to one soldier, here for more security to two. Cf. Sen. Ep. 5 *eadem catena et militem et custodiam copulat*.

7. ἐπέστη] cf. verse 10 ἀπέστη. Both words connote ^{La.} suddenness. Cf. Luke ii. 9 ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη; Hom. Il. 10. 496 κακὸν γὰρ ὄναρ κεφαλῇφιν ἐπέστη; Herod. 7. 12 ἄνδρα οἱ ἐπιστάντα (of Xerxes' vision).

οἰκήματι] 'a room in a house', 'chamber', but frequently used euphemistically='a cell', 'a prison', e.g. Dem. 890.

8. ζῶσαι] 'put on thy girdle', worn round the Chethoneth (χιτών). 'It was not a hasty escape as in Hor. Sat. ^{Edersheim, I. 622.} i. 2. 132 *Discincta tunica fugiendum est ac pede nudo*'. Cf. too ἄζωστος='hurried' Hes. Op. 343. ^{II.}

10. διελθόντες...] 'when they were past the first and second ward', A. and R.V. rightly.

The word διελθόντες suggests 'traversing a place', and so seems to necessitate rendering φυλακή, 'ward': otherwise it might='guard', 'body of men on guard'.

αὐτομάτη] So of things without life, Il. v. 749 αὐτόμαται δὲ πύλαι μύκον οὐρανοῦ.

11. ἐν ἑαυτῷ γεν.] Peter had hitherto regarded the impressions he had received as visionary and unreal, as similar to those received x. 10 when he was in an 'ecstasy'; now having 'come to himself', i.e. finding himself in his ordinary everyday waking state, he perceives that they are real.

12. συνιδών] cf. xiv. 6; 'having viewed and comprehended the case', having grasped the situation; so Dem. 17 πάντα δὴ ταῦτα δεῖ συνιδόντας ἅπαντας βοηθεῖν...

Μαρίας] Otherwise unknown. In Col. iv. 10 Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα is rendered in A.V. 'sister's son to B.', thus making Mary sister of Barnabas, but the rendering of ἀνεψιός is quite arbitrary, and R.V. rightly gives 'cousin'.

'John surnamed Mark' is generally identified with Mark the Evangelist. As with Saul, so with him, his Hebrew name ceases to be used generally, cf. xiii. 5, 13 'John', but xv. 39; 2 Tim. iv. 11; Philem. 24 'Mark'. Notwithstanding his desertion of Paul recorded in the Acts he was with him during his first imprisonment at Rome, cf. Col. iv. 10. Ancient testimony agrees in making him the ἐρμηνευτής of Peter, cf. 1 Pet. v. 13 Μάρκος ὁ υἱός μου.

13. κρούσαντος, ὑπακούσαι] Both classical in this sense. Cf. Xen. *Symp.* i. 11 κρούσας τὴν θύραν εἶπε τῷ ὑπακούσαντι.

τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος] πυλῶν 'gateway', 'porch' (though often = 'gate', 'door', cf. ver. 14), is strictly a passage leading out of the αὐλή; cf. carefully Mt. xxvi. 71 where Peter 'goes out' εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα without going 'outside', ver. 75.

15. Μάινη] cf. xxvi. 24.

δυσχυρίζετο] Classical. A very strong word, 'kept confidently affirming'.

ὁ ἄγγελος] It was a popular belief among the Jews that each man had 'a guardian angel'. Cf. the *genius* of the Romans, and Hor. *Ep.* ii. 2. 188

*Genius, natale comes qui temperat astrum,
naturae deus humanae, mortalis in unum
quodque caput, voltu mutabilis, albus et ater.*

And Pind. *Ol.* 13. 148 δαίμων γενέθλιος.

Matt. xviii. 10 is important as regards the validity of this belief.

17. κατασείσας] cf. xiii. 16, xix. 33, xxi. 40, of a speaker, who indicates by a downward movement of the hand a desire for silence.

For
James v.
F. ad xv.
18.
v. Light-
foot, ad
loc.
'Ιακώβω] cf. xv. 13, xxi. 18, president of the Church at Jerusalem; specially mentioned by Paul (Gal. i. 19) as seen by him and 'a brother of the Lord', and an 'Apostle' (but not therefore one of the Twelve, or to be identified with 'James of Alphaeus').

18. οὐκ ὀλίγος] Litotes; cf. xix. 11 οὐ τὰς τυχοῦσας. The phrase occurs eight times in the Acts; e.g. xv. 2.

τί ἄρα...] 'what could have become of P.'; τί ἄρα expresses much more doubt and astonishment than τί; cf. Luke i. 66 τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται;

19. ἀνακρίνας] iv. 9 n. ἀπαχθῆναι here absolutely = 'to be led away to execution'; cf. Matt. xxvii. 31 ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι; Dem. 736, 2 ἀπαγαγεῖν τοῖς ἑνδεκα. So too *duci*, cf. Plin. *ad Traj.* 96 (of the Christians) *Confitentes iterum ac tertio interrogavi, supplicium minatus: perseverantes duci jussi.*

20. θυμόμαχων] Late Gk, = 'to fight passionately', but de W. M. Herod could have no power to go to war with Tyre and Sidon, and so here = 'have an angry quarrel with'. A. and R. V. 'was highly displeased with'.

Τυρίοις καὶ Σ.] Both cities are on the coast; Tyre is 20 m. S. of Sidon, of which it was a colony, though it became more important than the mother city; it was almost the first commercial city of the ancient world. The main part of the town was on an island half a mile from the shore. It was taken by Alexander (B.C. 322) after a siege of seven months, and never regained its former consequence.

τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος] *praefectus cubiculo, cubicularius*, 'chamberlain'—an officer who from his opportunities of personal access might naturally obtain great influence with a monarch.

διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι...] They were large commercial cities with an amount of territory not proportioned to their population, and so looked largely to Palestine for their food-supply, cf. 1 Kings v. 9; Ezek. xxvii. 17. Herod might render this importation of food very difficult.

21. τακτῇ...] Josephus gives a full account of Herod's death. The occasion he describes as a festival held in honour of the emperor: on the second day Herod having put on a robe all of silver tissue (στολὴν ἐνδυσάμενος ἐξ ἀργύρου πεποιημένην πᾶσαν) came into the theatre at day-break, and, the rays of the sun striking full on this robe, it gave forth a marvellous radiance (θαυμασίως ἀπέστειλεν) striking awe and terror into the beholders. Thereupon flatterers hailed him as a god with the words Εὐμενὴς εἶης. He did not rebuke them, but shortly afterwards observed an owl (βουβῶνα) perched on a rope above his head and at once took it for a messenger of evil (ἄγγελον...εὐθὺς ἐνόησε κακῶν εἶναι); he was presently seized with pain in the pit of his stomach and died (γαστρὸς ἀλγήμασι διεργασθεὶς) five days later after continuous suffering.

Ant.
XIX. 8. 2,
given in
A.

ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος] From Jos. we know that this took place in the theatre, which was often used for public assemblies (cf. xix. 29). βῆμα, originally the platform in the Pnyx at Athens from which the orators spoke, is frequently used for the raised seat or platform (*suggestus, tribunal*) of a Roman magistrate or officer; cf. Matt. xxvii. 19; Acts xviii. 12, xxv. 6.

ἐδημηγόρει] *Contionabatur*: he addressed the ambassadors in a 'public harangue' before the assembly.

23. ἐπάταξεν...ἄγγελος Κυρίου] cf. xii. 7 ἄγγελος Κυρίου...παράξας: *observanda antithesis*.

For the 'angel of Jehovah', cf. 2 Kings xix. 35, of the destruction of Sennacherib, ἐξῆλθεν ἄγγ. Κ. καὶ ἐπάταξεν; also 1 Chron. xxi. 15.

v. F. *ad loc.*

σκοληκόβρωτος] Apparently this disease, whatever it was, was regarded as a divine judgment on the pride of tyrants. Cf. 2 Macc. ix. where the death of Antiochus Epiphanes is described, the disease being spoken of as σπλάγχνων ἀλγηδὼν καὶ πικρὰ τῶν ἐνδον βάσανοι,..... ὥστε ἐκ τοῦ σώματος σκώληκας ἀναξεῖν, and it is emphatically described as a punishment of his pride and cruelty. Herod the Great according to Josephus died of σῆψις σκώληκας ἐμποιοῦσα. Cf. too Herod. iv. 205 ἡ Φερετίμη ζῶσα εὐλέων ἐξέξεσεν, where it is mentioned as a divine punishment.

Ant.
xvii. 6. 5.

At this point begins the history of St Paul's three missionary journeys, and the rest of the Acts is confined to an account of his life. Each journey is commenced from Antioch and ends with a visit to Jerusalem, each is illustrated with a speech, the first before Jews (xiii. 16—41), the second before Gentiles (xvii. 22—31), the third before Christians (xx. 18—35).

de W.

25. Βαρνάβας...] See Intr. p. xxi note. εἰς] So BHLP; ἀπὸ DE. The sense demands 'from Jerusalem'. W. and H. (2 App. p. 94) suggest τὴν εἰς Ἱ. πληρ. διακονίαν.

CHAPTER XIII.

1. προφῆται καὶ διδ.] xi. 27 n. Συμεὼν... Μαναήν] Unknown. Μαναήν = Menahem (2 Kings xv. 14). σύντροφος] V. *collectaneus*; R.V. 'foster-brother'. A.V. 'brought up with'. There are no grounds for deciding between the two senses.

So M.

ὁ τε Βαρνάβας... καὶ Σαῦλος] The marked insertion of the other names between these two names, hitherto mentioned in close connection (e.g. xii. 25), is curious. It would seem that Luke before describing their special 'separation' for their missionary work, is desirous to point out that previously they were not 'separated' from, but only two among the other 'prophets and teachers' at Antioch.

Ἡρώδου] iv. 27 n.

2. λειτουργούντων] In classical Greek 'to undertake the performance of one of those public services' (λειτουργίαι) such as the equipment of a trireme, which fell in turn on all wealthy Athenian citizens; in LXX. used of 'ministering' in the temple, e.g. 1 Sam. ii. 11; Ex. xxviii. 39 (43), cf. Heb. x. 11: here apparently of 'worship' generally, cf. our word 'liturgy', and 'service' in the phrase 'Morning Service'.

'Fasting' and 'prayer' are continually connected, cf. x. 30; 1 Sam. vii. 5, 6; Dan. ix. 3.

ἀφορίσατε δὴ] δὴ gives vigorous emphasis to the command. Cf. xv. 36; Luke ii. 15 διέλωμεν δὴ, and the frequent use of ἄγε δὴ, φέρε δὴ, &c.

Paul speaks of himself (Rom. i. 1) as ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ.

δ] εἰς is to be repeated before the pronoun, cf. ver. 39 ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν; Stallb. Plat. *Phaed.* 76 D ἐν τούτῳ ἀπόλυμεν ὥπερ καὶ λαμβάνομεν—*nōn iteratur praepositio ἐν more loquendi praene legitimo*; Soph. *O. C.* 749.

4. αὐτοὶ μὲν οὖν] The antithesis is διελθόντες δέ, cf. ii. 41 n.

ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγ. πν.] Note this repeated reference to the source of their authority, and cf. ver. 9.

Σελευκίαν] Seleucia 'by the sea', as it was called to distinguish it from other cities of the same name, was founded B.C. 300 by Seleucus Nicator at the mouth of the Orontes. The penultimate is short, as in Plaut. *Trin.* 112, 901.

Κύπρον] The birthplace of Barnabas, cf. iv. 36. The number of Jews was so great there, that A.D. 116 they rose upon the native inhabitants and massacred, it is said, 240,000.

5. Σαλαμίνα] The principal town of the island, on the E. coast in what is now the harbour of Famagousta; said to have been built by Teucer, son of Telamon king of Salamis, whom his father refused to receive home after the death of Ajax, and to have been called after that famous island, cf. Hor. *Od.* i. 7. 29 *ambiguum tellure nova Salamina futuram*.

κατήγγελλον...] It was Paul's regular practice to enter the synagogues and preach, cf. xiv. 1, xvii. 2 κατὰ τὸ εἰωθός, xviii. 4, 19, xix. 8. His rule in preaching the Gospel was, 'to the Jew first and also to the Greek', Rom. i. 16; cf. Acts xiii. 46 ὑμῖν πρῶτον.

Jesus in the same way preached after reading the lesson, cf. Luke iv. 20. For the synagogue worship, vi. 9 n.

ὑπηρέτην] Probably in the same sense as Luke iv. 20, where it is used of the 'minister' (Chazzan) or 'assistant' of the synagogue, cf. vi. 9 n.

6. Πάφον] New Paphos on the W. coast, 8 m. N. of the old Paphos celebrated for the worship of Venus.

μάγον] viii. 9 n.

Βαριησοῦς] 'son of Jesus' or 'Joshua', cf. i. 23 n.

ἀνθυπάτῳ] 'proconsul'. Under the emperors the provinces were divided into two classes, imperial and senatorial.

The former were usually such as needed the presence of a military force and were governed by a military officer (*legatus*) immediately subordinate to the emperor: for the latter the governors were nominally appointed by the senate and termed proconsuls, that term being applied to them 'though they had only been praetors'.

W. F.
from Dio
Cassius,
LIII. 13.

Dio Cas-
sius, LIII.
12.

La. from
'Cesno-
la, Cy-
prus, its
Ancient
Cities.
London,
1877'.

Cyprus had been an imperial province but had been restored to the senate by Augustus in exchange for Dalmatia. General Cesnola discovered an inscription in Cyprus with the words

ΕΠΙΠΑΤΑΟΥΤ...
ΤΗΠΑΟΥ

the letters ΑΝΘ being probably to be supplied.

7. **συνετῶ**] from *συνίημι* ('I put together', 'grasp', 'understand') indicates the possession of sound sense and sagacity. Amid the decay of belief in their own mythology many inquiring minds at Rome turned their attention to the consideration of foreign religions, and especially that of the Jews. Hence the influence obtained even with 'sensible' men by such impostors as Barjesus, cf. *Juv. vi. 543 Arcanum Judaea tremens mendicat in aurem | interpres legum Solymarum.*

v. F.

8. **Ἐλύμας**] Probably an Arabic word = *μάγος* 'the wise man': still found in the Turkish title *Ulema*h.

διαστρέφαι] = 'to pervert', 'turn aside', or into a wrong direction some one who is taking the direct road to an object, cf. ver. 10 *διαστρέφων*; Luke ix. 41 *γενεὰ διεστραμμένη*.

9. **ὁ καὶ Παῦλος**] Up to this point the Apostle has always been called by his Hebrew name *Σαῦλος*, henceforward he is always called by his Roman name, *Παῦλος*. It is clear that S. Luke notes the change of name as important and marking an epoch; it would seem that his non-Jewish name is thus introduced at the commencement of his missionary labours as the Apostle of the Gentiles, in order to indicate that the narrative is no longer concerned with a comparatively unknown Jew, but with one who, under the name of Paul, was to win a wider and universal fame.

E. g. Je-
rome,
Augustine, B.
Baum.

Many connect the name with *Sergius Paulus* (*ob tam magnae insigne victoriae*, Aug.), but in the text no such connection seems hinted at, and the similarity of the Latin name to the Hebrew one is probably its real origin (cf. i. 23 n.). It may have been always borne by the Apostle, though hitherto, while among Jews, not generally used.

Aug. de
Spir. et
Lit. c. 7.

Augustine remarks *nomen elegit ut se ostenderet parvum*, but as a proper name the word rather suggested the glories

of the Aemilian family, and even to us recalls the name of another Paulus, who was 'lavish of his noble life'.

Hor. *Od.*
i. 12. 38.
Cf. Hor.
Sat. i. 6.
41.

10. παντὸς...πάσης...πάσης] Note the emphasis.

ῥαδιουργίας] = 'acting lightly', 'easily', 'without principle', cf. ῥαδιούργημα xviii. 14.

τὰς ὁδοὺς...τὰς εὐθ.] The adj. emphatic by position. The opposite expression is 'crooked ways', Ps. cxxv. 5; Prov. ii. 15. Isaiah had specially foretold of Messiah that 'the crooked shall be made straight' (Is. xl. 4, xlii. 16 τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθεΐαν; cf. Luke iii. 5).

11. χεῖρ Κυρίου] xi. 21 n. Cf. Job xix. 21 χεῖρ γὰρ Κ. ἡ ἀψαμένη μου ἐστίν.

12. ἐπὶ τῇ...] For ἐπὶ cf. iii. 10 n. κυρίου is the objective gen.: 'teaching about the Lord'.

13. ἀναχθέντες] 'having put out to sea', classical, and thirteen times in the Acts, cf. too Luke viii. 22 ἀνέχθησαν. The Greeks regarded the coast line as lying low: from it you go *up* inland (ἀναβαλναι) or *up* on to the 'high seas' (ἀνάγεσθαι), the opposite words being καταβαλναι, κατάγεσθαι.

οἱ περὶ Π.] 'Paul and his companions': so Plat. *Crat.* 440 c οἱ περὶ Ἡράκλειτον. Note that now Paul becomes the main figure, and contrast his *secondary* position ix. 27, xi. 30, xiii. 1, 2.

Πέργην] On the river Cestrus 7½ m. from its mouth. Pamphylia lies along the coast between Cilicia on the E. and Lycia on the W.

Ἰωάνης...] Cf. xv. 38.

14. Ἀντιόχειαν] Like the great Antioch built by Seleucus Nicator and named after his father; made a 'free city' 189 B.C., and a colony by Augustus, who called it Caesarea.

τῶν σαββάτων] Heb. word = 'day of rest', cf. Gen. ii. 3.

15. προφητῶν] 'The Prophets were not read in the synagogues till B. C. 163, when they were substituted for the Law, which was prohibited by Antiochus Epiphanes. After the removal of that prohibition by the Maccabees, both Law and Prophets were read'.

H. from
Brown's
*Ant. of
the Jews*,
i. 610.

'On the Sabbath at least seven persons were called on to read successively portions of the Law'.

Eders-
heim, i.
443

λόγος παρακλήσεως] iv. 36 n. Any Rabbi or distinguished stranger might be called on to preach: ordination was not requisite. Cf. the case of Jesus, Luke iv. 16 *et seq.*

The outline of Paul's discourse is this: as God has shewn special care for Israel in the past (16—22), so He has now

sent to Israel the promised Saviour—Jesus (23). The message of this salvation, long promised to our fathers, has been sent to us (26). The Jews at Jerusalem did not recognize Jesus as the Messiah but crucified Him as had been foretold. God has however proved His claims by raising Him from the dead (27—30), and of this fact we, the Apostles, are witnesses, and accordingly preach to you that Jesus is the Saviour whom the Scriptures foretell (31—37), and warn you to give heed to our message (38—41).

16. καὶ οἱ φοβ. τ. θεόν] Cf. x. 2 n.; not Israelites, but proselytes, as is clearly shewn by comparing ver. 43.

17. τούτου] deictic.

ἐξελέξατο] Cf. i. 2 n. and Deut. iv. 37 ἐξελέξατο τὸ σπέρμα αὐτῶν; Ps. lxxxix. 3 διεθέμην διαθήκην τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς μου. Israel was 'the chosen' people.

M. ὕψωσεν] 'raised', i.e. increased in numbers, strength, and dignity,—the last especially in connection with their miraculous delivery. So the sojourn in Egypt and delivery from it are referred to with grateful pride, Ps. cv. 23—38. A. and R. V. 'exalted'.

παροικ[α] vii. 6 n.

μετὰ βραχίονος...] Ex. vi. 6 λυτρώσομαι ὑμᾶς ἐν βραχίονι ὑψηλῶ.

18. καὶ ὥς...] This reading makes ὥς = 'when', but the alternative reading is much simpler, placing a καὶ before καθελόν and making ὥς = 'about', as in A. and R. V.

ἐτροποφόρησεν] 'suffered he their manners' A. and R. V. For the meaning of the word cf. Cic. *ad Att.* xiii. 29 *In hoc τὸν τῦφόν μου πρὸς θεῶν τροποφόρησον*; Schol. Arist. *Ran.* 1432 ἢ μὴ καταδέξασθαι ἢ καταδεξαμένους τροποφορεῖν.

There is a distinct reference to Deut. i. 31 τροποφορήσει σε κύριος ὁ θεός σου, ὥς εἰ τις τροποφορήσαι ἄνθρωπος τὸν νότον αὐτοῦ, κατὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ὁδόν...

τροπ.
in RB(C)
DHLP.
τροφ.
in ACE.
ἐτροφ.
is given
in A. M.
H. B. W.
F. de W.

The original Hebrew word means simply 'to bear' ('carry'; or 'endure' 'be patient with'), and both in the LXX. and here ἐτροποφόρησεν is also read. Whether it means merely 'nourished' (= ἐθρεψεν Hesych.), or 'bare them as a nursing father' (R. V. in margin), ἐτροποφόρησεν seems clearly required by the sense here (and also in Deut. i. 31), for the Apostle is dwelling not on the perversity of Israel but on the care and affection of God for them: ἐτροποφόρησεν distinctly is out of place.

Tulit Deus populum Israeliticum in deserto beneficentissima, eaque plane singulari ratione, quae proprie illi conveniret aetati tenellae, qua populus non ipse se tulit, ut homo

adultus, sed Deus eum, ut parvulum necdum sibi suppetentem, gestavit. B. Cf. Is. lxiii. 9; and especially Num. xi. 12.

19. ἔπτα ἔθνη...] Cf. Deut. vii. 1.

κατεκληρονόμησεν] 'gave (them) as an inheritance': T.R. without any authority κατεκληροδότησεν 'divided to them by lot'.

20. ὡς ἔτεσι...] The text seems to mean that the whole of the events from God's 'choosing' Israel, i.e. from His covenant with Abraham up to the entrance into Canaan, took place in 'about 450 years'. For the dat. cf. viii. 11 *ikanō chrōnō.* Text in Σ ABC and followed by W. B. R.V.

T.R. places these words after μετὰ ταῦτα, thus making the period of the Judges 450 years. This was the popular chronology, and the figure is apparently obtained by adding together the dates assigned in the O.T. to the various Judges including Eli; this method of calculation however does not take into account that several Judges may have been contemporaneous, and is inconsistent with 1 K. vi. 1, where Solomon's temple is said to have been begun 480 years after the departure from Egypt. Cf. Jos. Ant. viii. 3. 1.

Many consider that the reading given in the text is a correction, and that the reading of T.R. (following E, G, H) is right, Paul having used the popular, though probably inaccurate, chronology. e.g. F. A. N. de W.

ἔδωκεν κριτὰς] Judges ii. 16.

21. ἡγήσαντο βασιλέα] 1 Sam. viii. 5. ἔδωκεν... 1 Sam. ix. 1 *et seq.*

ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα] The time is not given in O.T.; Josephus however tells us that Saul reigned 18 years during the lifetime of Samuel, and 22 after his death. Ant. vi. 14. 9.

22. μεταστήσας] 'having removed him from his office', i.e. by the sentence of deposition recorded 1 Sam. xv. 23. Cf. Luke xvi. 4 ὅταν μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκονομίας.

εὔρον...] A combination of Ps. lxxxix. 20 εὔρον Δαυὶδ τὸν δοῦλόν μου, ἐν ἐλέει ἀγίῳ ἔχρισα αὐτόν, and 1 Sam. xiii. 14 ζητήσῃ κύριος ἐαυτῷ ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐντελεῖται κύριος αὐτῷ...

23. τούτου] Emphatic. 'Of this man from the seed...'

κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν...] The promise is to be found 2 Sam. vii. 12; Ps. cxxxii. 11, both passages being Messianically interpreted.

The verb ἄγω is found in Zech. iii. 8 of the sending of Messiah ἄγω τὸν δοῦλόν μου ἀνατολήν ('the Branch'). T.R. has ἡγείρεν. ἡγάγευ in Σ ABE ILLP.

24. προκηρύξαντος] As a herald before a king.

πρὸ προσώπου] 'before', 'in front of', with a recollection of Mal. iii. 1 (the passage quoted Mt. xi. 10) ἔξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου, καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου.

25. ὥς δὲ ἐπλήρου...] Paul's favourite metaphor from the race-course, cf. xx. 24; 2 Tim. iv. 7 τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα; Gal. ii. 2. An inscription found at Tarsus refers to the completion of the stadium there. Note the imperfects.

Corpus
Insc. Gr.
III. 209,
No. 4437.

οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγώ] A. and R.V. rightly 'I am not he', i.e. He whom you expect, the Messiah. Cf. the question put to him; John i. 25 τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ χριστός;

ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ...] John i. 27.

So La.M.

26. ἡμῖν] 'To us': emphatic. The message of this salvation, of the salvation brought by Jesus the Saviour (cf. ver. 23 σωτήρα Ἰησοῦν), long promised to our fathers (cf. ver. 32), has been sent to us, in our day (cf. n. on ἡμῶν ver. 32). The clause which follows, viz. οἱ γὰρ..., does not give the reason *why* this is so, but tells *how* it is so. γὰρ introduces the narrative which explains the message.

ἡμῖν
KAD
and so
R.V.

T.R. has ὑμῖν, thus drawing a contrast between the Jews of Antioch and the Jews dwelling at Jerusalem—'we come to *you* with this message because the Jews at Jerusalem rejected it'. But it seems impossible that Paul at this emphatic point in his speech, marked as emphatic by the repeated personal address (ἄνδρες ἄδ...), should explain why he was preaching to the Jews of Antioch and not to those of Jerusalem. Nowhere else is such a distinction drawn between the two classes, nor is it drawn here, for Paul pointedly addresses his hearers as υἱοὶ γένους Ἀβραάμ, i.e. as in common with all other Jews, children of the promise now fulfilled. The introduction of such a distinction between two classes of Jews mars the whole meaning of the speech, which is not a justification of Paul's presence in Antioch but a great argument that Jesus is the Messiah.

27. τοῦτον] i.e. Jesus the Saviour, implicitly referred to in τῆς σωτ. ταύτης and the subject of the whole discourse.

ἀγνοήσαντες] A mild word, purposely chosen, as suggesting unwilling error, cf. iii. 17. It governs both τοῦτον and τὰς φωνὰς (as A. and R.V.): they failed to recognize Jesus and they failed to recognize the prophetic utterances about a suffering rather than a triumphant Messiah. Others take καὶ almost = 'also' and joining ἀγνοήσαντες with ἐπλήρωσαν.

v. A.

28. μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν...] Cf. Pilate's words Luke xxiii. 22 οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ.

εὐρόντες] *etsi quaesiere* B. pointedly, but wrongly: it is not Paul's object to suggest the guilt of the Jews at Jerusalem.

32. ὑμᾶς] acc. after εὐαγγ. as a verb of teaching, cf. viii. 40; τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν is the second acc. of the thing taught, 'we teach you the promise, how, that is, God has fulfilled it...'

ἡμῶν] T.R. αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, rightly as regards sense, but without any authority. 'It can hardly be doubted that ἡμῶν is a primitive corruption of ἡμῖν'. Indeed ἡμῖν is necessary to the sense: 'the promise made to the fathers, that (promise) God has fulfilled to the children, having for us raised up...', or 'to the children, even us, by raising up...'. W. & H.

ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν] as iii. 22, vii. 37; certainly not 'having raised him from the dead', for the Psalm immediately quoted, which refers to the *sending* of Messiah, would have no relevance. Paul refers to the 'raising up of Jesus' i.e. the sending of Him as Messiah as fulfilling one prophecy, and the 'raising Him from the dead' as fulfilling another. The two are separate acts, though forming part of one divine purpose, and the one is the natural and necessary complement of the other, as the use of the same verb seems to indicate (cf. below the repeated words δώσω, δώσεις; τὰ ὅσια, τὸν ὅσιον). As A. M. Luther, Erasmus, &c. La. de W.

33. νίός...] Verbatim from Ps. ii. 7. For δευτέρῳ D has πρώτῳ, which is not improbably right, the first Psalm being regarded by the Jews as introductory, and the second one counted as 'the first'. So F. M. de W. Tischendorf.

34. μηκέτι μέλλοντα...] Cf. carefully Rom. vi. 9 'Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more'.

δώσω...] Is. lv. 3 διαθήσομαι ὑμῖν διαθήκην αἰώνιον, τὰ ὅσια Δαυὶδ τὰ πιστά. Translate 'I will give to you (the Israelites) the holy promises of David that are sure'. τὰ ὅσια is the noun, τὰ πιστά the predicate, marked by its position as emphatic. What 'the holy promises of David' are is immediately made clear by the second quotation, which refers to 'the Holy One', i.e. Messiah, the great Son of David.

35. διότι...] 'Because...': Paul immediately justifies his application of τὰ ὅσια Δ. to the Messiah by referring to Ps. xvi. 10 which, he says, shews that the 'holy promises of David' cannot merely mean that David was God's holy one, for the Holy One spoken of is described as 'not seeing

corruption', and so cannot be David who died, but must be the Son of David who had been raised from the dead.

36. γενεᾷ ἰδία...] Of the various ways in which these words may grammatically be taken, the clearest sense is obtained by rendering, 'Having served his own generation, by the will of God fell asleep...and saw corruption'. Thus the words are taken in their natural order and we have a double distinction marked between David and Jesus, for (1) Jesus 'is of service' to *all* generations, and (2) 'by the will of God He fell asleep' but did *not* 'see corruption'.

A. προσετέθη...] 'An expression arising from the practice of burying families together'. Cf. Gen. xv. 15; Judges ii. 10.

39. ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν] i.e. ἀφ' ὧν, cf. ver. 2 n. δικαιοῶ= 'to make' or 'declare righteous': δικαιούται ἀπὸ...= 'is justified (by being set free) from...' The believer receives 'remission of sins', and so is freed from them and 'made righteous'.

Opposed to Jesus in whom (ἐν τούτῳ) is to be found justification from all sin, is the law of Moses in which (ἐν νόμῳ) no justification is possible, according to Paul's constant argument (e.g. Gal. iii. 11) that no man can keep the Law or be 'declared righteous' under it, but that for thus being made 'righteous' forgiveness of sin through Jesus is needed.

See F. 40. ἐν τοῖς προφήταις] vii. 42 n. The quotation is almost verbatim from LXX. Hab. i. 5. The immediate reference of the prophecy is to the Babylonian captivity. For 'ye despisers' the Heb. has 'among the nations'.

42. αὐτῶν] i.e. clearly Paul and Barnabas, the nom. to παρεκάλουν being 'those in the synagogue'.

T.R. without any authority ἐξιόντων δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρεκάλουν τὰ ἔθνη. The correction is due to some one who considered that the Jews were opposed to the Apostles from the first, whereas the reverse is described as being the case.

A. F. εἰς τὸ μετὰ σ.] 'the following sabbath', a late use of μετὰ, e.g. Plutarch *Inst. Lac.* 42 Φίλιππον...καὶ μετὰ δ' Ἀλέξανδρον τὸν υἱόν.

43. λυθείσης...] Apparently subsequently to the departure of Paul and Barnabas.

46. ἣν ἀναγκαῖον...] Cf. the command of Jesus i. 8. See too iii. 26 n., xiii. 5 n.

κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς] Emphatic, 'ye judge yourselves': it is your own choice.

47. οὕτω γάρ...] The quotation almost verbatim from LXX. Is. xlix. 6.

Paul states that this Messianic passage (1) declares that Messiah is sent not only to the Jews but to the Gentiles, (2) is therefore a direct injunction from God as to their conduct in preaching.

For *eis* φῶς ἐθνῶν cf. Luke ii. 32 φῶς *eis* ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν.

48. ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι...] 'as many as were ordained' A. and R.V. The word *τεταγμένοι* is distinctly passive, = 'placed in a certain position' or 'order'. To the Jews, who of their own choice rejected God's word, are opposed the Gentiles who believed; but, as the term τὰ ἔθνη La. was too wide, the historian adds a correcting and limiting phrase, 'such of them, that is, as had been appointed', 'marshalled' 'placed in the ranks of those who were on the road toward (*eis*) eternal life'.

Luke is simply recording a fact; he describes certain Gentiles as *τεταγμένοι eis* ἡ. α.; he uses a participle passive to describe their position, but there is no shadow of an indication that the question of 'predestination' was before his mind. He could not have used simpler language. Certain men were in a certain position: he states that they were in that position, but by whom placed there, or why, or how, he does not say. Cf. the use of the passive forms *προσεκληρώθησαν* xvii. 4, *ἀντιτασσομένων* xviii. 6.

For the use of *τάσσω* cf. xviii. 6 *ἀντιτασσομένων*; Luke vii. 8 ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν *τασσόμενος*; 1 Cor. xvi. 15 *eis* διακονίαν τοῖς ἀγίοις ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς; Rom. xiii. 1 αἱ οὖσαι ἐξουσίαι ὑπὸ θεοῦ *τεταγμέναί εἰσιν*.

V. has *praeordinati*, unfairly: Aug. *destinati*, a much too strong word: A. 'disposed', an ambiguous term: H. 'who had set themselves to attain that great end', cf. xx. 13.

50. τὰς σεβομένας γ....] Proselytes of distinction, as xvii. 12. For *σεβομένας* cf. x. 1 n.

51. ἐκτιναξάμενοι] Cf. xviii. 6 and the command of Jesus; Mt. x. 14 ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. It is a sign of the rejection of all intercourse.

Ἰκόνιον] Four or five days' journey S.E. of Antioch, on the table-land of Lycaonia, at the meeting-point of several Roman roads. It was reckoned at various times as in Pisidia, Lycaonia, or Phrygia. Still a large town *Konieh* with 30,000 inhabitants.

52. οὔτε μαθηταί...] 'Another joyful peroration; like a calm after a storm. See viii. 4, ix. 31, xii. 24'. W. and so H.

CHAPTER XIV.

Text NA
BC.

2. ἀπειθήσαντες] T.R. has ἀπειθοῦντες: the aorist is much better, = 'those who disbelieved' i.e. when Paul preached. R.V. gives 'that were disobedient'. No doubt strictly ἀπειθέω = 'disobey', ἀπιστέω = 'disbelieve'; but these distinctions cannot be accurately maintained; cf. xix. 9 ἡ-πεύου with xxviii. 24 ἡπίστουν. Moreover in John iii. 36 the opposite of ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱόν is ὁ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ, 'he that disbelieveth'. In the Greek language 'belief' and 'obedience' were regarded as almost the same thing and represented by a single word—πειθομαι.

3. ἱκανὸν μὲν οὖν...] The antithesis is *not* ἐσχίσθη δὲ (as A. and R.V.) but ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο, cf. ii. 41 n. The sense is clear. 'For a considerable time they stayed, God giving them clear witness *and* the multitude being divided so that they were not actually molested, *but* when they found that they were going to be attacked...they took refuge'.

ἐπὶ] iii. 10 n.

Text
ABDEP.

διδόντι] T.R. καὶ διδόντι marring the sense. The Lord 'bears witness to the word of His grace *by* granting': διδόντι is subordinate to μαρτυροῦντι.

v. Light-
foot, Gal.
Excursus.

4. τοῖς ἀποστόλοις] i.e. Paul and Barnabas (cf. ver. 14), here so called for the first time. The term 'apostle' was not confined to 'the twelve', whom our usage designates 'The Apostles'. The word was in use among the Jews to indicate any one sent on a mission by some central authority, and was especially applied to those who were sent from Jerusalem to collect the temple tribute. To be an 'apostle of Jesus', a direct commission from Him would be needed; this Paul had received, and probably Barnabas. Moreover to have seen the risen Jesus was essential to their first duty; cf. i. 8 n.

A. M.

5. ὡς ἐγένετο ὁρμή] 'when there was an assault made' A.V.; 'onset' R.V. It is clear however from συνιδόντες κατέφυγον that no 'assault' or 'onset' took place; ὁρμή therefore is better taken with the infinitives = 'eagerness' or 'impulse to outrage'; cf. Thuc. iv. 4 σχολάζουσιν ὁρμῇ ἐπέπεσεν ἐκτειλίσαι τὸ χωρίον; Dem. 309. 4 εἰς ὁρμὴν τοῦ τὰ δέοντα ποιεῖν.

τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν] Not τοῖς ἄρχουσιν absolutely (cf. xvi. 19) 'the magistrates', for they would not take part in such a proceeding, but, as the addition of αὐτῶν shews, 'the rulers of the Jews'. Cf. xiii. 27 οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν; as it had been with Jesus, so it was with His followers.

λιθοβολῆσαι] Cf. vii. 58 n.

6. **συνιδόντες**] xii. 12. **κατέφυγον**: *confugerunt*, cf. the command of Jesus Mt. x. 23.

Λυκαονίας] A high table-land, ill watered, bleak, but suited for sheep pasture. Lystra is about six hours S.S.W. from Iconium, close to the modern village Khatyn Serai, 3777 feet above the sea. It was probably the birthplace of Timothy, cf. xvi. 1.

Ramsay,
*Church
in R.
Empire*
p. 48.

8. **ἐκάθητο**] 'used to sit', probably in some public place regularly: cf. *ἤκουε* 'used to listen', i. e. to Paul when speaking to the people.

9. **ἀτενίσας**] i. 10 n. Of Paul, xiii. 9, xxiii. 1.

πίστιν τοῦ σωθῆναι] The gen. describes not only the aim but the result of the faith. Faith to be healed is the cause of healing, cf. iii. 16; Luke vii. 50 *ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε*.

σωθῆναι (cf. iv. 10 n.) primarily of bodily healing, but also conveying the idea of spiritual healing.

10. **ἤλατο**] 'he leapt up' suddenly, and 'was walking'.

11. **Λυκαονιστὶ**] lit. 'in Lycaonian fashion', i. e. in the Lycaonian speech. So *Ἑλληνιστὶ συνιέναι* 'to understand Gk', and *Δωριστὶ*, *Φρυγιστὶ*, *Λυδιστὶ* applied to styles of music.

What the Lycaonian speech or dialect was we do not know. Living in a mountainous and secluded district they probably only used Gk in their intercourse with strangers, as Welshmen might use English. It is clear that the Apostles did not understand the cry that was raised, or they would have protested at once.

οἱ θεοὶ...] One of the oldest of beliefs, cf. Hom. *Od.* xvii. 484

*καὶ τε θεοὶ ξείνοισιν εὐκότες ἄλλοδαποῖσιν
παντοίοι τελέθοντες ἐπιστροφῶσι πόλῃας.*

It was in the neighbouring country of Phrygia that Philemon and Baucis were fabled to have entertained the two divinities here mentioned, Jupiter and Mercury, cf. *Ov. Met.* viii. 626.

12. **τὸν Β. Δία**] Perhaps from his more imposing N. appearance. Paul (2 Cor. x. 10) says of himself *ἡ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενής*; and cf. 2 Cor. xii. 7; Gal. iv. 14. Tradition, exaggerating these references, describes him as *μικρὸν τῷ μεγέθει, ψιλὸς τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἀγκύλος ταῖς κνήμας*, but the comparison of him to Hermes shews that there is no idea of his presence being mean, for Hermes, the herald of the gods, is a beautiful figure. Ramsay acutely says, 'True to the Oriental character, the Lycaonians regarded the active and energetic preacher as the inferior and the more silent and statuesque figure as the leader'

*Acta
Pauli et
Theclae.*

*Church
in R.
Empire,*
p. 57.

ὁ ἡγ. τοῦ λόγου] Hermes was the inventor of speech, cf. *ἐρμηνεύω*; *Hor. Od.* i. 10. 1.

13. τοῦ ὄντος...] The god is identified with his temple, which was 'before the city'.

στέμματα] Regularly used in sacrifices: worn by the priests, carried by the attendants, placed on the victim.

A. W. τοὺς πυλῶνας] Some say 'the gates of the house where the Apostles were', but if so the plural is strange, cf. xii. 13. It can only be conjecture, but it seems better to refer to the gates of the temple of Zeus, the altar being in front of the temple: this gives great force to τούτων in ver. 15, which thus becomes deictic and vigorous.

v. Renan.

14. διαρρήξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια] A sign of grief and horror, cf. 2 Kings xviii. 37, xix. 1; Matt. xxvi. 65.

15. ὁμοιοπαθεῖς] 'of like passions' A. and R.V., the word 'passions' being used in a technical sense as in Art. I., where God is described as 'without body, parts or passions'. The rendering here is however hardly happy, as the ancients always represented the gods as influenced like men by love, anger, hate and those feelings which are usually termed 'passions'. The word ὁμοιοπαθής is of far wider meaning, and describes one who is in the possession of a like nature, and therefore has like feelings or sensations, is affected in the same way by the same things, as heat and cold, pleasure and pain, disease and death.

The word may be well illustrated from Shakespeare, *Merch. of Ven.* iii. 1, 'Hath not a Jew eyes? Hath not a Jew hands, organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions? fed with the same food', &c.

ἀπὸ τούτων...] Cf. 1 Thess. i. 9 ἐπιστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδωλῶν, δουλεῖν θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ.

τούτων is deictic. Paul points to the heathen temple and its altar and images, and calls them 'these vain things', i.e. things which do not represent reality, cf. 1 Cor. viii. 4 οἶδαμεν ὅτι εἰδωλον οὐδέν.

Text A13
CDE.

θεὸν ζῶντα] 'a living God', opposed to the 'vain', non-existent gods of the heathen. T.R. has τὸν θ. τὸν ζῶντα, probably as seeming more precise and emphatic. Paul however very frequently has θεὸς ζῶν, e.g. 2 Cor. vi. 16; Rom. ix. 26, where he is quoting from Hos. i. 10 κληθήσονται υἱοὶ θεοῦ ζῶντος; and so regularly in LXX. with no article. Cf. too in illustration of the phrase the well-known Hebrew method of confirming an oath, 'Jehovah liveth', e.g. Hos. iv. 15 μὴ ὀμνύετε ζῶντα Κύριον; Jer. iv. 2 ὁμόση ζῇ Κύριος.

ὃς ἐποίησεν...] Gen. i. 1 ἐν ἀρχῇ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν. Ps. cxlvi. 6 τὸν ποιήσαντα τὸν οὐ. καὶ τὴν γῆν, τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

It will be observed that to the men of Lycaonia, though

Paul quotes O.T., he does not rest his argument upon it, as when addressing Jews, but on the witness that nature bears to God. For this cf. the fine passage Cic. *Tusc.* i. 28, and Rom. i. 20; Ps. xix. 1.

17. ἀγαθουργῶν...διδούς...ἐμπιπλῶν] Notice the three M. participles, the second subordinate to and explaining the first, and the third the second, 'He gave witness of Himself by doing good, that is, by giving rains, &c., in that way filling....'

οὐρανόθεν] Not otiose: *caelum sedes Dei*. B.

ὑετούς] It has been pointed out that the district was A. one which was liable to suffer from drought, and that the wells were of unusual depth.

εὐφροσύνης] Specially used in Gk of the cheerfulness which attends a banquet—'good cheer'.

18. τοῦ μὴ θύειν] gen. dependent on κατέπαυσαν, 'made to cease from sacrificing', μὴ being redundant as commonly after verbs containing a negative idea like *forbidding* or *stopping*.

19. ἐπήλθαν δὲ...] Probably after some interval; the narrative is here very brief.

λιθάσαντες] Cf. 2 Cor. xi. 25, ἅπαξ ἐλιθάσθην. The attack is evidently an irregular proceeding, for a formal or quasi-formal stoning for blasphemy would have been outside the city, cf. vii. 58.

20. ἀναστὰς...] Luke clearly describes a sudden, miraculous recovery.

Δέρβην] The exact site is unknown, but it was probably to the E. of Lycaonia, near the pass called 'the Cilician gates'. Their return over the same road by which they had come must have been intentional, for their natural road to Antioch would have been by the Cilician gates, or a similar pass over Mt Taurus, the very road taken by Paul in passing from Antioch to Derbe at the commencement of his second missionary journey, cf. xv. 41—xvi. 1.

22. καὶ ὅτι...] 'and saying that...'; Luke draws special attention to this point in their exhortation, which he gives verbatim, the quotation being marked by ὅτι, cf. xv. 1.

ἡμᾶς] 'we': the speakers are subject to the same conditions as their hearers: 'we' is more sympathetic than 'you'. It is quite unreasonable to infer the presence of Luke from the use of 'we' here. As A. does.

23. χειροτονήσαντες] lit. 'having voted for', strictly of election by show of hands in a public assembly, but here used generally: 'appointed': cf. x. 41 προκεχειροτονημένοις.

αὐτοῖς: Ethic Dat. For 'presbyters' xi. 30 n.

κατ' ἐκκλησίαν] κατὰ is distributive.

παρέθεντο] Cf. xx. 32; Luke xxiii. 46 Πάτερ εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθεμαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. The word is not so classical as παρακατατίθεσθαι = 'to place a deposit (παρακαταθήκη) with any one', 'give to be taken care of', e.g. of money with a banker; hence generally 'to entrust'.

24. Ἀτταλίαν] W. from Perga at the mouth of the river Catarrhactes, near the borders of Lycia; at this time the capital of Pamphylia; built by Attalus II. king of Pergamus.

27. ὅσα] 'all the things that', implying that they were many.

μετ' αὐτῶν] Cf. the promise of Jesus καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ μετ' ὑμῶν εἰμί. The phrase expresses the presence and implies the assistance of God.

ἤνοιξεν...] Cf. 1 Cor. xvi. 9 θύρα γὰρ μοι ἀνέφγε μεγάλη; 2 Cor. ii. 12 θύρα ἀνεφγμένη; Col. iv. 3 ἵνα ὁ θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου. The phrase expresses in a vivid and pictorial form the result of their first missionary journey.

θύραν πίστεως] i.e. a full opportunity of belief and so of entrance or admittance into all the blessings attending on that belief.

28. οὐκ ὀλίγον] cf. xii. 18, implies a considerable time, e.g. a year or more.

CHAPTER XV.

1. καὶ τινες...] This visit of Paul to Jerusalem is usually identified with the one he describes Gal. ii. 1—10, fourteen years after his conversion.

The question, whether for admission to the Christian Church it was necessary first to accept the Jewish Law, and especially, as a sign of that acceptance, to submit to circumcision, might appear to have been settled by the case of Cornelius and the discussion which ensued upon it; but it would seem that many still regarded that case as exceptional and by no means clearly establishing a general principle. The question revived again in full vigour, even after the present decision, and is the cause of the Epistle to the Galatians, in which Paul establishes the freedom of the Gentiles. It must be remembered, with regard to the great importance which this question assumed, that the Jews considered themselves a peculiarly privileged people, and even those who acknowledged Jesus as the Messiah

may not unnaturally have held that those Gentiles who accepted the Jewish Messiah were also bound to accept the Jewish Law.

τινές] Paul describes these men as *παρεισάκτους ψευδ-αδελφους, οἵτινες παρεισῆλθον κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν*. Gal. ii. 4.

ἔδιδασκον] Note the imperfect, and also that the word implies a definite purpose.

ὅτι] Introducing their very words, cf. xiv. 22.

τῷ ἔθει] Cf. τὰ ἔθη vi. 14; same as τὸν νόμον ver. 5. Dat. of the rule by which.

2. *στάσεως*] A strong word, used = 'uproar', 'riot' xix. 40: 'sedition' Luke xxiii. 25. Here 'a division between two opposing parties', cf. xxiii. 7. It is the well-known classical word for an outbreak between the democratic and oligarchical parties in a state.

ἔταξαν] sc. *οἱ ἀδελφοὶ* from ver. 1. Paul says (Gal. ii. 2) *ἀνέβην δὲ κατ' ἀποκάλυψιν*: Luke gives the *external*, Paul the *internal* history.

καὶ τινὰς ἄλλους] e.g. Titus; Gal. ii. 13.

3. *προπεμφθέντες*] The verb signifies 'to accompany some one setting out on a journey a part of the way' as a mark of affection and honour. Cf. xx. 38, xxi. 5.

4. *παρεδέχθησαν...*] The narrative is by no means clear, but seems to mark three main points:

(1) A public reception by the whole Church of Paul and Barnabas.

(2) The raising in a definite form by 'certain converts from among the Pharisees' of the question of circumcision, but whether at the first reception or later is not clear.

(3) A subsequent meeting of the whole (vers. 12, 22) Church to decide the question.

Paul's own account is (Gal. ii. 2) *καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσιν, μὴ πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον*.

Alford fairly observes, 'Paul did not lay before the whole assembly the Gospel which he preached among the Gentiles, viz. the indifference of the Mosaic Law to their salvation (Gal. i. 7—9), for fear of its being hastily repudiated and so his own work hindered (*μὴ πως...*). But he did so in private interviews with the chief Apostles'. Cf. his conduct xxi. 18.

τῆς ἐκκ. καὶ...] The words *καὶ τῶν ἀποστ. καὶ τῶν πρεσβ.* are added because the 'Apostles and elders' would naturally take a prominent part in the reception, and their

So N.
Light-
foot.

presence is therefore specially noted. So ver. 6 they are mentioned *without* the Church, because the decision of the question would naturally be left with them, though as we see from vers. 12, 22, 'the Church' was present and agreed in the decision.

5. αὐτοὺς] The converted Gentiles.

6. τοῦ λόγου τούτου] The subject under consideration, cf. viii. 21 n.

7. Πέτρος] Here last mentioned in the Acts.

ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων] About 15 years before. The phrase seems to refer to the 'early days' of the Church, cf. xi. 15, ἐν ἀρχῇ referring to Pentecost; xxi. 16 ἀρχαίω μαθητῇ. It seems designedly chosen to indicate that the acceptance of Gentiles was no *new, novel* principle.

8. καρδιογνώστης] *qui cor non carnem spectat*. B.

9. καθάρισας] Markedly recalling the word used x. 15. God had taken away the 'uncleanness' of their hearts.

10. ἐπιθεῖναι] The inf. completes the notion of the verb by explaining wherein the 'tempting' consists: the πειρασμός is defined as ἐπιθεῖναι...; it is an extension of the expegetical inf. and may fairly be rendered 'tempt by placing...': cf. ver. 14 ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν, where the 'regard' is defined as 'a taking...'; Luke i. 25 ἐπείδεν ἀφελεῖν.

For πειράζετε τὸν θ. cf. Ex. xvii. 7 (where 'Massah' is in LXX. Πειρασμός); Deut. vi. 16; Matt. iv. 7; 1 Cor. x. 9. The phrase expresses acting without trust in God, refusing to follow His guidance till He has been *tried* or *tested* by some overt proof, such as the sending water from the rock in Horeb, or the vision sent to Peter at Joppa.

ζυγόν] i.e. the burden of fulfilling the Law; ζυγὸν δουλείας Gal. v. 1. Opposed to it is the 'easy yoke' (ζυγὸς χρηστός Matt. xi. 30) of Jesus.

11. διὰ τῆς χάρ. τ. κ. 'Ιησ.] With σωθῆναι not with πιστεύομεν. The words are thrown forward for emphasis: 'not through the Law, but by grace...'

12. Βαρνάβα καὶ Π.] Notice the reversion to this order, possibly because the events take place in Jerusalem, where as yet Barnabas was better known than Paul. So too ver. 25.

ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα...] Paul and Barnabas simply report the facts. The Council discuss and decide. The triple repetition of ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός (xiv. 27, xv. 4) is noteworthy. Throughout Paul does not argue, but appeals to the facts as a visible proof of God's presence.

13. ἀπεκρίθη] 'answered', i.e. spoke in reply to the

general expectation of a closing opinion from the president after the debate.

14. Συμῶν] Found also 2 Pet. i. 1; a by-form of Simon. James uses Peter's Hebrew name.

ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν] A. and R.V. 'did visit the Gentiles to take...'; but the sense of 'regard', 'consideration' is stronger here in ἐπεσκέψατο (cf. vii. 23 n.) than that of 'visit'. It is = 'shewed regard' or 'consideration in taking'.

ἐξ ἐθνῶν λαόν] *Egregium paradoxon*. B. Cf. x. 2 n. Israel is no longer to be alone 'the people': from 'the nations' God may take Himself a people—the Israel of God, not after the flesh but after the spirit.

τῷ ὄν. αὐτοῦ] i.e. to be called 'God's people', 'the Israel of God' (Gal. vi. 16). Cf. ver. 17.

15. οἱ λόγοι] Plural: 'the utterances', of which he proceeds to select one.

16. μετὰ ταῦτα...] From LXX. Amos ix. 11, 12 ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀναστήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαυὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν, καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὰ πεπτωκότα αὐτῆς, καὶ τὰ κατεσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀναστήσω...ending with λέγει Κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα.

The passage of Amos refers in the first instance to the restoration of the Davidic empire (instead of the 'house of David' it speaks poetically of 'the fallen tent'): secondly, it refers to the Messiah's kingdom ('the throne of David his father' Luke i. 32).

17. ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι...] In Amos A.V., following the Hebrew, has 'that they may possess the remnant of Edom', referring probably to the slaughter M. already inflicted on Edom by Amaziah (2 Kings xiv. 7).

Certainly, though the general Messianic reference of the passage be undisputed, the Hebrew text 'that they (the Jews) may possess' is 'much less apposite to the purpose of the speaker' than the LXX. version. F. and so even Baum.

ἐφ' οὓς...] A Hebrew expression, for those who acknowledge Jehovah as Lord, 'God's people', cf. Deut. xxviii. 10; Is. lxiii. 19. M.

17, 18. λέγει Κύριος ποιῶν ταῦτα γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰ.] So RBC. 'saith Jehovah, making these things known from of old'. By omitting the article before ποιῶν and adding the words γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος James incorporates with the quotation certain explanatory words of his own, intended to shew that the extension of Messiah's kingdom to the heathen 'is not a chance occurrence or trivial, but much rather God's determined act'. Omit ὁ N¹B. Baum. i. 440.

T. R. reads ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα. γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ. The addition seems due to a A.

desire to make the words γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰ. intelligible: not being found in Amos they would be regarded as a separate sentence needing some addition to give sense.

For ἀπ' αἰῶνος cf. iii. 21 τῶν ἀγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν, and Luke i. 70, and for the whole phrase Is. xlv. 21.

19. ἐγὼ κρίνω] *Ego censeo*, 'my judgment is' R.V. James expresses his own 'judgment' not the 'sentence' or 'decision' of the assembly, which is given v. 22: hence A.V. 'my sentence is' might mislead at the present day.

20. ἐπιστεῖλαι... τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι] The gen. gives the 'aim' or the 'contents' of the 'letter'. For ἐπιστεῖλαι cf. ἐπιστολήν ver. 30, and ἐπέστειλα ὑμῖν Heb. xiii. 22. It is safer to render ἐπιστεῖλαι 'write' and ἐπιστολή 'letter' (as A. and R.V.), but the sense of 'enjoin', 'injunction' strongly attaches to both words, cf. our use of 'message' and 'mandate'.

τῶν ἀλ. τῶν εἰδώλων] By a comparison with ver. 29, xxi. 25 clearly = εἰδωλόθυτα 'meat sacrificed to idols'. Lit. 'the pollutions of idols' from the late Greek ἀλισγεῖν, 'to pollute'. With the ancients sacrifice was always accompanied by feasting: the parts not burnt on the altar or taken by the priests afforded the materials for a feast or were sold. Paul in 1 Cor. viii. clearly lays down his view with regard to eating or not eating such meat: in no case will he 'make a brother to offend', though such meat is really but as other meat.

The four things specially prohibited are those referred to as 'defiling' in Lev. xvii. and xviii. and forbidden not only to Jews but to 'strangers that sojourn in the land', and it is probable that the same prohibitions were enforced on all 'proselytes of the gate'.

M. de W.
Baum.

(1) τῶν ἀλ. τῶν εἰδώλων, cf. Lev. xvii. 1—9. Of all beasts killed the blood was to be offered to the Lord, and the offering to devils was prohibited.

(2) and (3) τοῦ πικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵμ. cf. Lev. xvii. 10—16. No blood was to be eaten, and consequently no flesh of anything of which the blood was not 'poured out'.

(4) τῆς πορνείας, cf. Lev. xviii. 1—18. All forms of uncleanness forbidden.

With regard to the classing of a *moral* offence apparently on an equal footing with other merely *ritual* offences, it should be remembered (1) that πορνεία was hardly looked upon as wrong by the ancient Gentile world, (2) that to the Jews the distinction between *moral* and *ceremonial* offences was hardly as clear as it is to us; they regarded all the offences mentioned as direct violations of divine laws.

21. Μωσῆς γὰρ] i.e. they are to abstain because their

conduct would give offence. The prohibitions enforced by Moses on 'strangers', and consequently by the Jews on all proselytes, were so well known to all their Jewish brethren that to neglect them would cause offence. They are a minimum with less than which the Jewish Christians could not be satisfied—*τὰ ἐπάναγκες* ver. 28. Some explain the words as an apology to the Jews present for requiring so little: *nec est metuendum ne Moses antiquetur, habet enim ille....*

Eras-
mus,
and so N.
Baum.

22. *ἔδοξε*] A regular word at the commencement of decrees.

*ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις...ἐκλεξαμένους...πέμψαι...γράψαν-
τες*] An instance of loose sense construction. The first participle is attracted from the dat. into the acc. by the proximity of the inf., and the second is in the nomin. by a reversion to the logical nom. of the sentence (*ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις* = 'the Apostles determined').

Ἰούδαν] Not otherwise known. Silas is an abbreviation for Silvanus (cf. Lucas = Lucanus, Epaphras = Epaphroditus &c.) as he is called 1 Thess. i. 1; 2 Cor. i. 19: he accompanied Paul in his second missionary journey, cf. xv. 40.

v. W.

23. *καὶ οἱ πρεσ. ἄδελφοί*] T.R. has *καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί* with poor authority. The embassy had been sent to 'the Apostles and elders' (ver. 2); it is answered by 'the Apostles and elders', and in the reply the word *ἀδελφοί* is added to emphasize the unity of feeling which the letter was intended to produce; it is from 'brethren to brethren', from Jewish Christians at Jerusalem to Gentile Christians at Antioch. Translate 'The Apostles and elders, brethren to the brethren...' R.V. gives 'The Apostles and the elder brethren'—a meaningless phrase.

Text KA
BCD.

ἀδελφοὶ...τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς...χαίρειν] *Fratres Fratribus Salutem. Auspicata salutatio, fratrum enim τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν*, cf. 2 Cor. ii. 13 *ἀδελφοί, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε*.

For *χαίρειν* = *salutem* at the beginning of a letter, cf. xxiii. 26; James i. 1.

24. *ἀνασκευάζοντες*] Only here in LXX. and N.T. It is the opposite of *κατασκευάζειν* 'to equip', 'furnish', and = 'unfurnish', 'destroy', 'subvert' (as A. and R.V.); it is especially used as a rhetorical term of 'destructive arguments', cf. Ar. *Rhet.* ii. 24. 4 *τὸ δεινῶσει κατασκευάζειν ἢ ἀνασκευάζειν*; Quint. ii. 4. 18 *opus destruendi confirmandique quod ἀνασκευή et κατασκευή vocatur*.

T.R. (and so A.V.) adds after *ὑμῶν* the gloss *λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον*.

οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα] Observe the forcible brevity:

weakened in A.V. 'to whom we gave no *such* commandment'. R.V. omits 'such'.

26. παραδεδωκόσι] 'hazarded' A. and R.V. The word = 'to give' or 'place out of your own power into that of another'. By their actions they had 'placed their lives out of their own power'. Cf. Thuc. v. 16 *τύχῃ αὐτὸν παραδίδωσιν*. *Optime rem commissam curant, qui suam vitam non curant*.

ὑπὲρ τοῦ θν.] iii. 6 n.

27. αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου] Personally, and by word of mouth.

28. ἔδοξεν...] The words express a distinct belief that the Holy Spirit was present and inspired their resolution (cf. John xvi. 13), and there seems also a reference to the fact that the right of the Gentiles had been proved by the 'gift of the Holy Spirit', cf. ver. 8, x. 47, xi. 15.

29. εὖ πράξετε] A.V. 'ye shall do well', an ambiguous rendering, as 'do well' may = 'act rightly' or 'fare well', whereas εὖ πράττειν can only mean the latter, and so R.V. rightly 'it shall be well with you'. Cf. Plato *Protag.* 333 D *εὖ εὖ πράττουσιν ἀδικούντες*; Dem. 469. 14 *εὖ ἐποίησεν ὑμᾶς εὖ πράττων*.

ἔρρωσθε] *Valete*.

31. τῇ παρακλήσει] Contained, that is, in the letter; this 'encouragement' the bearers of the letter repeat and increase by their spoken words (*διὰ λόγου π. παρεκάλεσαν*).

33. ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον] cf. Dem. 392 *οὐκ ἀνέμειναν τὸν κήρυκα οὐδ' ἐποίησαν χρόνον οὐδένα*.

Text follows NA
BEHL
P.

After ver. 33 T.R. with *very poor* authority inserts *ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλα ἐπιμείναν αὐτοῦ*, an addition apparently to explain ver. 40. But the *μετά τινος ἡμέρας* of ver. 36 allows for a considerable interval during which he may have returned from Jerusalem.

36. μετὰ δέ...] Commencement of Paul's second missionary journey.

ἐπιστρέψαντες δὲ ἐπισκεψώμεθα] For *δή* (*particula excitandi*) cf. xiii. 2 n. Note the vigour of the repeated *ἐπι*.

37. ἐβούλετο] *volebat* 'wished'; *ἤξιον*, *aequum censebat* 'thought right'; but probably there is no real difference of meaning between the two verbs, *ἤξιον...μὴ* being simply = 'refused', 'objected'. To note 'characteristic mildness' in the one and 'characteristic vehemence' in the other is imaginative.

As F.

37, 38. συμπαραλαβεῖν, μὴ συνπαραλαμβάνειν] *simul assumere, non simul assumere. Contradictio sententiarum vivide expressa.* B.

Note too the emphasis with which *τοῦτον* is added pleonastically at the end. Its force is best felt by reading over the Greek without it. Even in the indirect form in which the historian gives it, the refusal is instinct with energy—‘One who deserted us before, and went not on with us! No, I will not take *him*’.

Mark was subsequently reconciled with Paul; Col. iv. 10; 2 Tim. iv. 11; Philemon 24. /

39. *παροξυσμός*] ‘irritation’; the word is a strong one, but has not necessarily a bad sense, cf. xvii. 16 *παρωξύνετο*; Heb. x. 24 *εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων*; but on the other hand 1 Cor. xiii. 5 *ἀγάπη...οὐ παροξύνεται*.

40. *παραδοθεῖς*] Cf. xiv. 26.

41. *διήρχετο...*] His way would be by the Gulf of I.a. F. Issus through ‘the Syrian gates’, a narrow road between steep rocks and the sea, and then inland, probably past Tarsus and over Mt Taurus by the ‘Cilician gates’.

CHAPTER XVI.

1. *Τιμόθεος*] Probably a native of Lystra (to which *ἐκεῖ* must refer), not of Derbe, as has been wrongly inferred from xx. 4. His mother’s name was Eunice 2 Tim. i. 5. He had probably been converted on his former visit by Paul, who calls him *τέκνον μου ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν κυρίῳ*. 1 Cor. iv. 17.

2. *ἐμαρτυρεῖτο*] vi. 3 n.

3. *λαβὼν περιέτεμεν*] To be taken literally: any Israelite might perform the rite.

διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους...] Clearly not Christian Jews (for them the Jerusalem ‘decrees’ referred to ver. 4 would have sufficed), but Jews generally. Paul saw that in preaching to the Jews, if Timothy was to be of any use to him, he must be circumcised: they would not have associated with one who was uncircumcised or allowed him to preach in the synagogues. He circumcised him ‘because of the Jews, for they all knew that his father was a Greek’, and therefore that he was not circumcised.

So M.La.
Baum.F.

The refusal of Paul to circumcise Titus (Gal. ii. 3) is quite different. Titus, who was a Greek, had gone up with Paul on the mission referred to in the last chapter. A demand had been made that he should be circumcised. To have complied would have been fatal to the cause of Gentile freedom, which Paul was sent to represent. *Idem non est semper idem*.

4. *παρεδίδουσαν*] 'they kept handing over': the decrees had been entrusted to them; it was their duty to 'pass them on', 'deliver them'.

6. *διήλθον δὲ...*] 'They went through the Phrygian and Galatian district having been hindered (i.e. because they had been hindered) from preaching in Asia'.

Had they kept on in the direction in which they were going, following the great line of traffic to the West, they would have reached Ephesus, the chief city of proconsular Asia (ii. 9, vi. 9), but their progress was 'barred' by a divine prohibition and they turned off either to the N. or N.W. T.R. has *διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φ. καὶ τὴν Γ. χώραν* obscuring and probably altering the sense; cf. A.V.

διήλθον
NABCD
E.

καὶ Γαλ.
NABCD.
Light-
foot.

τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ Γαλ. χ.] Not two districts (as reading of T.R. makes it) but one: it was 'the country which could be termed indifferently Phrygia or Galatia.

Galatia may have two meanings: (1) Galatia proper, the land of the *Γαλάται*, *Κέλται*, or *Galli* who B.C. 279 poured over Greece. Some of them turned E., crossed into Asia, and finally occupied the Phrygian district round Ancyra, Pessinus, and Tavium. (2) The Roman province of Galatia, which included Galatia proper in the N., and also the country round Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe in the S.

If Galatia here means Galatia proper, then Luke makes no mention of the foundation of the churches to which Paul addressed the Epistle to the Galatians, though they must have been founded on this journey.

See
Ramsay,
Church
in R.
Empire,
and for
view (1)
Light-
foot on
Gal.

It seems best therefore to assume that Galatia here is used in sense (2), and that the Galatians to whom Paul sent his Epistle are the inhabitants of the district round Iconium, etc. In that case, in the map of his 2nd journey the line of travel from Antioch to Pessinus, Ancyra, Tavium, and back should be cut out, and he proceeds straight from Antioch to a point S.E. of Mysia; and so in the 3rd journey he goes from Tarsus direct along the main road through Derbe, Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch to Ephesus.

7. *κατὰ τὴν Μ.]* 'over against' (R.V.), i.e. 'opposite'. *τὸ πνεῦμα* 'I.] T.R. with poor authority omits Ἰησοῦ. R.V. gives the 'Spirit of Jesus' The exact expression occurs nowhere else, but cf. Phil. i. 19 τοῦ πν. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ; Romans viii. 9 πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ. In all these cases R.V. gives 'Spirit' not 'spirit.'

8. *παρελθόντες*] A. and R.V. 'passing by', which may either mean 'neglecting' or 'passing along the edge of'.

It is certainly natural to take the word literally and not metaphorically, as merely describing their route (cf. *διήλθον, ἐλθόντες, κατέβησαν*) 'having passed along the side of Mysia', 'skirted it', keeping it, that is, on their right. In

M. La. A.
F. give
'neglect-
ing'

this case Mysia must = Mysia Minor which belonged to Bithynia, whereas Mysia Major was part of the province of Asia.

Τρωάδα] Alexandria Troas, S.W. of Troy on the sea-coast, a Roman colony.

9. **ὄραμα]** Hitherto they had been simply 'hindered', 'forbidden' to approach certain places; now there is a positive direction.

10. **ἐζητήσαμεν]** 'We sought'. The introduction of the first person plural, in a writer with such considerable literary skill as Luke, cannot be set down to the inartistic incorporation of some narrative written by an actual companion of Paul, but clearly indicates the presence of Luke himself. The use of it ceases xvii. 1 when Paul leaves Philippi, and is resumed six or seven years later (xx. 5) on his sailing from Philippi, and continued to the end of the Acts.

συνβιβάζοντες] ix. 22 n. **ἀναχθέντες** xiii. 13 n.

11. **εὐθυδρομήσαμεν]** expresses a straight run with the wind well astern: the journey from Neapolis (xx. 6) took *five* days.

Σαμοθράκην] A small island opposite the mouth of the Hebrus, distant about 38 m.; celebrated for the worship of the Cabiri.

Νέαν Πόλιν] Just opposite Thasos; at this time belonging to Thrace, but from Vespasian's time to Macedonia. M. La.

12. **Φιλίππους]** Founded by Philip, father of Alexander the Great, on the site of the old Krenides, 'Wells'; near the sources of the river Gangites or Gangas, which flows into the Strymon, about 30 m. distant. On the intervening plain took place the battle of Philippi B.C. 42. The city lies on the great *Via Egnatia* (see xvii. 1 n.). Augustus, as Philip had done, recognized the strategical importance of its position and founded a Roman colony there, *Colonia Augusta Julia Philippensis*.

ἥτις...] 'for it is, first in the district, a city of Macedonia, a colony'.

Whatever the exact meaning of these words, it is clear that the clause, introduced by the explanatory *ἥτις*, is intended to call attention to the fact that Paul had reached the place to which he had been specially directed in ver. 9. So Light-foot (q. v.), La

It seems plainer to take *τῆς μερίδος* M. = 'that portion' or 'district of Macedonia' than to make *μερίδος* = 'province' and render 'the province Macedonia'. 'Macedonia' is the Roman province of that name (including Macedonia proper,

Illyricum, Epirus, and Thessaly) which had been divided after its conquest 168 B.C. by Aemilius Paulus into four districts, of which one, *Macedonia Prima*, between the Strymon and the Nestus, had Amphipolis for its capital, but whether this district still existed and is referred to by the words *τῆς μερίδος* is doubtful.

The word *πρώτη* cannot = 'chief city', as it otherwise naturally should, for Amphipolis was the chief city of that district and Thessalonica of the whole of Macedonia. It remains therefore to explain it with Erasmus: *prima occurrit a Neapoli petentibus Macedoniam*. Passing from Neapolis the traveller has to cross the lofty ridge of Symbolum before entering Macedonia, and the first city he comes to is Philippi.

It must be admitted however that the use of *πρῶτος* in this sense without any words to make it clear is unexampled.

κολωνία] *colonia*. A colony consisted of a body of Roman citizens publicly sent out to occupy some town, usually important on military grounds, who in their new home still continued to enjoy the full rights of Roman citizens. Cicero calls colonies *propugnacula imperii*, and Aulus Gellius (xvi. 13) describes them as 'offshoots' or 'miniature copies of the Roman people'—*quasi propagatae... pop. Romani quasi effigies parvae simulacraque*. The name is still found in 'Lincoln', 'Cologne' (= *Köln*).

13. παρὰ ποταμόν] The Gangites. The term *προσευχή* is applied to any 'place of prayer', whether a building, or open space as here (cf. *ἐνομιζόμεν*). It was a well-known term, cf. the sneer in *Juv. iii. 296 in qua te quaero proseucha?* The choice of a spot by a river had probably reference to ceremonial washings. A decree of Halicarnassus allowed the Jews *τὰς προσευχὰς ποιεῖσθαι πρὸς τῇ θαλάσῃ κατὰ τὸ πάτριον ἔθος*. Cf. *Ps. cxxxvii. 1*, 'By the waters of Babylon...'.
 v. reff. in A.
 Jos. Ant. xiv. 10. 23.

καθίσαντες ἐλαλοῦμεν] *Non statim se contulere ad docendum B.*, and so others speak of it as 'informal conversation'; but to *sit* was customary for a preacher (vi. 9 n.), and *λαλεῖν* is a regular word for preaching, e.g. xviii. 25, and by no means denotes 'conversation', 'talk', in N.T. The words clearly describe preaching.
 La. F.

14. Λυδία] Probably so called from her birthplace being in Lydia, though 'Lydia' was a common female name.

πορφυρόπωλις] 'The guild of dyers at Thyatira have left inscriptions still existing'. The celebrity of the purple dyeing of the neighbourhood is as old as Homer, cf. *Il. iv. 141*,
 ὥς δ' ὅτε τίς τ' ἐλέφαντα γυνή φοίνικι μύην
 Μηονίς ἡὲ Κάειρα, παρήϊον ἔμμεναι ἵππῳ.
 A.

Claudian *de Rapt. Pros.* i. 270

*non sic decus ardet eburnum
Lydia Sidonio quod femina tinxerit ostro.*

Θυατείρων] In N. of Lydia on the river Lycus: one of the seven Churches mentioned Rev. ii. 18.

διήνοιξεν] A strong word, such as might be used of opening folding-doors and throwing them wide back. Cf. Luke xxiv. 45 διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν. It occurs four times in Luke, three times in the Acts, once elsewhere in N.T.

15. πιστὴν τῷ κυρ.] 'believing on the Lord', one who La. really believes on Jesus as Lord. A. and R. V. 'faithful to'—an ambiguous rendering.

παρεβιάσατο] Cf. Luke xxiv. 29 καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτόν; 1 Sam. xxviii. 23 οὐκ ἐβουλήθη φαγεῖν καὶ παρεβιάζοντο αὐτόν; in all three cases of gentle, hospitable constraint.

16. ἐγένετο δὲ...] i. e. on a subsequent day.

εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν] i. e. the προσευχή already mentioned. T.R. omits τὴν: 'as we went to prayer' A. V.

πνεῦμα πύθωνα] In apposition: T.R. Πύθωνος. Πύθων was the name of the serpent slain by Apollo, whence his name of Πύθιος, and the prophetess of Apollo at Delphi (anciently Πυθώ) was called Πυθία. Text
KABCE.
Text
KABCD

Plutarch however tells us that in his day (50—100 A. D.?) the term Πύθωνες was applied to τοὺς ἐγγαστριμύθους Εὐρυκλέας or 'ventriloquist prophets', and so too Hesychius explains the word. It is also used in LXX., cf. Lev. xix. 31 οὐκ ἐπακολουθήσετε ἐγγαστριμύθοις, and xx. 6, 27, where A. and R. V. give 'that have a familiar spirit'; and of the witch of Endor 1 Sam. xxviii. 7 γυναῖκα ἐγγ. de defectu Orac.
p. 414.

The derivation of the word is unknown. Bengel (as the ancients probably thought) says *ex quo πύθεσθαι datur*. Lange gives the root *budh*, 'depth', whence βύθος, puteus; Curtius doubtfully the same root as *pus*, *putidus*.

17. ἔκραζεν...] So too the unclean spirits recognize Jesus, e. g. Mark i. 24, iii. 11.

18, 19. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν... ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν] Note the simple skill of this repetition, not reproduced in A. or R. V. Render, 'departed'.

19. ἔλκυσαν] denotes violence. Cf. Plaut. *Poen.* iii. 5. 45 *obtorto collo ad praetorem trahor*.

εἰς τὴν ἀγοράν] i. e. into the forum, near which would be the courts of law.

de Leg. Agr. 34. τοὺς ἄρχοντας] 'the magistrates', a general term; the actual magistrates before whom they were brought are immediately specified as τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, which is the Gk rendering of *praetor*. Colonies were actually governed by *duumviri*, who occupied a position similar to that of the consuls at Rome, but we learn from Cicero that at Capua *cum in ceteris coloniis Duumviri appellantur, hi se Praetores appellari volebant*, and it is probable that the same vanity was not uncommon, cf. the contemptuous *Lusco praetore* Hor. Sat. i. 5. 34.

20. οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι] Contemptuous.

ἐκταράσσουσιν...] *Suberat utilitas privata, publica ostenditur.* B.

Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχ.] Used to excite prejudice in strong opposition to Ῥωμαῖοι οὖσιν. For the unpopularity of the Jews cf. xviii. 17, xix. 34; Tac. Hist. v. 5 *Caetera instituta sinistra, foeda, pravitate valere....Apud ipsos fides obstinata...adversus omnes alios hostile odium*, and cf. Juv. xiv. 96—106 and Mayor *ad loc.*

It will be observed that their accusers speak of them as Jews, and it is most probable that the Christians were for some time confused with the Jews in the general estimation.

21. ἔθῃ...] The exact nature of this the first charge made against Christians before a Roman magistrate should be noted. It is that they preach 'unlawful customs', i.e. the practice of things unlawful. No Roman magistrate would deal with abstract theological questions (cf. xviii. 15): religion only became a subject for the magistrate, when it (1) might tend to create a breach of the peace (cf. ἐκταράσσουσιν), (2) or tend to the encouragement of illegal acts, especially to the formation of secret sects, organizations, &c.

Briss-
nius, *de*
Formu-
lis

lib. ix.
p 440.

22. περιρῆξαντες] *Summare, licitor, despolia, verbera*, might be the order. Cf. Liv. ii. 55 *Consules spoliari hominem et virgas expediri jubent. Provoco, inquit, ad populum, Tolerabo... Quo ferocius clamitabat, eo infestius circumscindere* (cf. περιρῆξ.) *et spoliare licitor.* So Dion. Halic. has περικαταρρῆξαι in this sense. ῥαβδίζειν = *virgis caedere*.

23. ἡσφαλίσατο] Cf. ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν above.

II. τὸ ξύλον] 'used at Sparta (Herod. ix. 37), Athens (Ar. Eq. 366), Rome (Plaut. Capt. iii. 70
nam noctu nervo vinctus custodibitur)'.

Altered
from
Tertul-
lian.

25. ὕμνον] Clearly connotes thanksgiving, cf. Is. xii. 4 καὶ ἐρεῖς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ, Ὑμνεῖτε κύριον...; Dan. iii. 23 (Shadrach, Meshech and Abednego) περιεπάτουν ἐν μέσῳ τῆς φλογὸς ὑμνοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

Crus in nervo cor in caelo. W.

ἐπηκροῶντο] ἀκροάομαι = 'hear' 'listen to with pleasure', especially of listening to a recitation, music or the like: ἐπακρ. also suggests the idea of attention. Cf. ἀκούω = 'hear', ἐπακούω = 'hear attentively'.

27. ἐαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν] It was near Philippi that Brutus committed suicide. For the fact that it was so frequent as to become almost a 'national usage' under the empire cf. Merivale c. 64.

For the punishment of those who had allowed a prisoner to escape cf. xii. 19.

30, 31. Κύριοι...τὸν κύριον] *Non agnoscunt se dominos*. B.

σωθῶ] In the same sense as ὁδὸν σωτηρίας ver. 17, and σώζω throughout the Acts. The keeper was acquainted with the purport of their preaching.

31. σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου] These words are added to supplement and make more correct (*per Epanorthosin*) the statement πιστ. καὶ σωθήσῃ. Cf. xi. 14.

R.V. rightly, 'Believe...and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house'.

A.V. wrongly, 'Believe...and thou shalt be saved, and thy house'.

33. ἔλουσεν...καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη] Chrys. *Hom.* xxxvi. 2 ἔλουσεν αὐτοὺς καὶ ἐλούθη· ἐκείνους μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν ἔλουσεν, αὐτὸς δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἐλούθη.

Both acts would perhaps take place at a well in the courtyard, cf. προαγαγὼν ἔξω.

34. ἀναγαγὼν] Perhaps his house was *over* the prison.

παρέθηκεν τράπεζαν] Cf. *Od.* v. 92 ὥς ἄρα φωνήσασα θεὰ παρέθηκε τράπεζαν. The tables being small and easily moveable, were actually placed before the guest.

πανοικέλ] Not classical, but cf. πανοικησία (*Thuc.* ii. 16, iii. 57), πανδημεί, πανστρατιᾷ.

πεπιστ. τῷ θεῷ] Hitherto he had been a heathen. The words could not have been used of a converted Jew.

35. τοὺς ῥαβδούχους] = 'fasces-bearers', regular Gk for *victor*. Cicero appears to suggest that the lictors of the *de Leg* *duumviri* should have carried *baculi* not the *fasces*—*Agr* 34 'anteibant lictores, non cum baculis, sed, ut hic praetoribus anteeunt, cum fascibus duobus'.

37. δείραντες...] Note the rhetorical power of this verse. First the statement of the wrong done (δείραντες): then the threefold aggravation of it by the circumstances under which it was done, (1) δημοσίᾳ, (2) ἀκατακρίτους, (3)

ἀνθ. Ῥωμαίους ὑπ.: then the wrongful imprisonment; and lastly the enhancement of the injury by the inadequate reparation offered, which was (1) λάθρα, not δημοσίᾳ, (2) not offered personally, cf. αὐτοὶ ἐξαγαγέτωσαν, (3) without courtesy, cf. ἐκβάλλουσιν.

δείραντες] Cic. in Verr. v. 66 *Facinus est vincere civem Romanum, scelus verberare*; v. 57 *illa vox et imploratio, Civis Romanus sum, quae saepe ultimis in terris opem inter barbaros et salutem tulit*.

This immunity was secured by the Lex Valeria B.C. 500 and the Lex Porcia B.C. 248.

The praetors do not question Paul's claim, nor does Claudius Lysias xxii. 27. A false claim might be punished with death, cf. Suet. *Claud. 25 civitatem Romanam usurpantes...securi percussit*.

Ῥωμαίους ὑπ.] Cf. xxii. 28. How Paul was 'free-born' we do not know; certainly not merely as citizen of Tarsus, which was only an *urbs libera*. Of Silas we know nothing.

ἐκβάλλουσιν] 'cast us out', a strong word; cf. ἐξαγαγέτωσαν, 'conduct us out'.

οὐ γάρ] γάρ is the γάρ so frequent in answers: the question it answers here is implied in the indignant protest which precedes. 'They propose to do this! Shall they do it? No, indeed'. So too οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

αὐτοὶ] In person, not by sending their attendants.

39. παρεκάλεσαν] Cf. v. 15; Luke xv. 28: 'invited', 'besought', its earlier sense. In ver. 40 as usual 'encouraged', 'exhorted'.

40. ἐξῆλθαν] 'they went out': not Luke.

CHAPTER XVII.

1. διοδεύσαντες] The ὁδός was the *via Egnatia*, so called from Egnatia, on the coast of Apulia, where the Appian road reaches the sea. It passes from that point to Brundisium, and then leads from Dyrrhachium to Byzantium. It was the great road from the W. to the E.

Ἀμφίπολιν] On the left bank of the Strymon, just below L. Cercinitis, 3 m. from the sea: the river flows almost round it, whence its name. On account of its situation it was an important town in Gk history, several times colonized by the Athenians and recaptured by the Thracians. Acquired by Philip B.C. 358. An *urbs libera* and capital of Macedonia Prima.

Ἀπολλωνίαν] About 30 m. S.-W. of Amphipolis, half-way to Thessalonica.

Θεσσαλονίκη] Originally Therma, at the head of the Thermaic Gulf; Cassander largely increased it and called it Thessalonica after his wife, the sister of Alexander the Great. It is still the second city of European Turkey, with 70,000 inhabitants, and called Saloniki.

ἡν συναγωγή] T.R. ἦν ἡ συν. In either case the town is distinguished from the other towns mentioned, in which there was no synagogue. This implies the existence of but few Jews in Macedonia. Text
RABD.

2. διελέξατο] Used 9 times in the Acts, 3 times in the rest of N.T. The word originally indicates an *interchange* of words, conversation; it is then used of reasoning or arguing by means of question and answer—the ‘dialectic method’ as illustrated in the Dialogues of Plato. In Luke however the word has lost this meaning, and does not imply discussion, though sometimes conveying the idea not merely of ‘reasoning’ but ‘arguing’, ‘disputing’, as perhaps here; ver. 17, xviii. 19, xxiv. 12. In other places it is simply = ‘discourse’, as xx. 7, 9. v. de W.

ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν.....] A most important description of the Apostolic method of teaching, cf. ix. 22 n.

Paul first ‘expounds’ (διανοίγει xvi. 14 n.) and ‘brings forward’ (παράτιθεται) passages of ‘the Scriptures’, i.e. of the O.T., to shew that the Messiah (ὁ χριστός) must do certain things. He then shews that Jesus did these things, and so draws his conclusion ‘that this man is the Messiah (ὅτι οὗτος ὁ χ.), even Jesus whom I preach to you’.

For παρατιθέμενος = ‘bring forward’, ‘quote as evidence’, cf. Plat. *Polit.* 275 B τὸν μῦθον παρεθέμεθα, ἵν’ ἐνδείξαιτο.....

3. τὸν χρ. ἔδει παθεῖν] Luke xxiv. 26 οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν χριστόν; and cf. iii. 18 n.

4. προσεκληρώθησαν] Strictly passive, ‘were allotted to’, but A. and R.V. probably rightly ‘consorted’, cf. n. on τεταγμένοι xiii. 48.

5. τῶν ἀγοραίων] The ἀγορά was the natural resort of those who had nothing to do, cf. Matt. xx. 4. Hence ἀγοραῖοι = ‘idlers’, ‘good-for-nothing fellows’, cf. Plat. *Prot.* 347 C τῶν φαύλων καὶ ἀγοραίων ἀνθρώπων; Xen. *Hell.* vi. 2. 23 τὸν ἀγοραῖον ὄχλον; Dem. 269 περίτριμμα ἀγορᾶς, where it is put side by side with σπερμολόγος (cf. xvii. 18 n.). So *sub-rostrani*, *subbasilicani*.

Ἰάσονος] A common name in Thessaly; or possibly he was a Jew and it is here a Gk form of Joshua or Jesus, as in 2 Macc. i. 7.

εἰς τὸν δῆμον] Thessalonica was an *urbs libera*, retaining its own government (cf. τὸν δῆμον) and its own magistrates (cf. τοὺς πολιτάρχας).

'Now in
the
British
Mu-
seum'.
Cook.

6. τοὺς πολιτάρχας] It is noteworthy that this word, which never occurs in Gk literature (πολιτάρχος occurs once in Aeneas Tacticus), is found in the verbal form in an inscription of about the date 69—79 A.D. found on an arch at Thessalonica, which begins πολειταρχούντων Σωσιπάρχου... and names seven such politarchs.

The word literally = 'burgomasters', and is formed on the analogy of Βοιωτάρχαι, Ἀσιάρχαι.

οἱ τὴν οἶκ...] Note, in this the second instance of accusation before non-Jewish magistrates, (1) the exaggeration, (2) that the charge is not made on religious grounds but for disturbance and treason. Cf. xxiv. 5.

7. οὓς ὑποδέκεται 'I.] Added because he is the prisoner, and they are justifying their apprehension of him. ὑποδέχεσθαι is especially used of 'receiving with hospitality', cf. Luke x. 38 ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

καὶ οὗτοι...] A charge against all Christians as guilty of treason. Under the emperors to accuse any one of treason (*majestatis deferre*; *laesae majestatis accusare*) was the surest method of procuring a conviction. To acknowledge allegiance to another king would be treason and render the offender liable to the *Lex Julia de Majestate* (cf. τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος). The Jews here bring the same charge against His disciples which they had brought against Jesus, cf. Luke xxiii. 2 κωλύοντα Καίσαρι φόρους διδόναι λέγοντα ἐαυτὸν χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.

Although the emperors never ventured to assume the title *rex* at Rome, in the Eastern provinces they were regularly termed βασιλεῖς.

ἕτερον] 'different' i. e. from Caesar.

9. λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανόν] The Roman law would be in force even in an *urbs libera*, and this is clearly the Gk for the legal Roman phrase *satis accipere* or *exigere* 'to take security', the opposite of *satis dare*, 'to go bail', 'give security'. Probably security for the departure of Paul was required.

10. Βέροιαν] About 60 m. S.W. from Thessalonica, near Pella.

A. 11. εὐγενέστεροι] that is, in disposition: 'stirred up not to envy but to inquiry'.

προθυμίας] 'readiness of mind' A. and R.V., but the word is stronger = 'heartiness', 'eagerness'.

τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν] So in the Lord's Prayer, Luke xi. 3 τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν 'day by day'.

ἀνακρίνοντας] implies careful and often judicial examination into facts, e.g. Thuc. i. 95 Πανσανίαν ἀνακρινούσας ὡς περὶ ἐπυνθάνοντο. Cf. iv. 9 n.

For the sense cf. John v. 39 ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφὰς...

ταῦτα] Paul's statements: οὕτως, as he stated them.

13. οἱ ἀπὸ Θεσσ. 'I.] Const. *praegnans*. They are regarded not merely as 'the Jews in Thessalonica' but as 'the Jews who went from Thessalonica to Beroea'.

κάκει] with σαλεύοντες, 'stirring up the people there too' i.e. as they had done at Thessalonica.

14. ἕως ἐπὶ...] 'as far as to...'. T.R. ὡς ἐπὶ..., which does not imply that it was a *feint*, Paul actually going by land (as A.V. seems to think, 'to go as it were to the sea'), but ὡς merely expresses their *intention* or *thought*. ἕως seems a correction, ὡς being misunderstood.

He would probably reach the sea at Dium.

15. καθιστάνοντας] so classical of 'conducting to' a place, e.g. Thuc. iv. 78 οἱ δὲ Περαιβοὶ αὐτὸν...κατέστησαν ἐς Δίον.

ἵνα...ἔλθωσιν] Cf. xviii. 5; they joined him at Corinth.

16. ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθ.] Athens had been captured by Sulla B.C. 86 and suffered greatly. Her renown was however great as a place of education: she was 'the classic university of the ancient world'.

παρωξύνετο] xv. 39 n.

κατείδωλον] 'wholly given to idolatry' A.V., but R.V. rightly, 'full of idols', i.e. statues, &c. For the formation of the word cf. καταβόστρυχος νεανίας Eur. *Phoen.* 146; κατὰδενδρος; κατὰμπελος; κατὰχρυσος.

For the fact cf. Xen. *de Rep. Ath.* where he describes Athens as ὅλη βωμός, ὅλη θύμα θεοῖς καὶ ἀνάθημα, and Livy XLV. 27 alludes to *simulacra deorum hominumque omni genere et materiae et artium insignia*.

17. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν...] The sense of this passage is lost in A.V., and is not clear in R.V. or in the text as punctuated.

Before coming to the *special* event which he wishes to narrate at length, Luke by means of several parallel clauses, loosely connected, describes the *general* condition of things preceding it. These clauses have their verbs in the imperfect (διελέγετο, συνέβαλλον, ἔλεγον, εὐηγγελίζετο), the special event being markedly introduced by two aorists (ἐπιλαβόμενοι ἤγαγον).

While he was thus waiting in Athens Paul's spirit was gradually provoked by the number of idols he saw. In consequence of this (1) he used to discourse not only in the synagogue but in the market-place with those who came up. (2) Among those (τινὲς δὲ καὶ) who thus entered into conversation with him Luke notes that there were some philosophers. (3) The general opinion of him was contemptuous. But at last 'they (i.e. the people generally) took him and conducted him...'.
 * 'Ein sehr flüchtiger Pinselstrich im ganzen Bilde', F. Overbeck.

It is to be noted that the antithesis to διελέγετο μὲν is ἐπιλαβόμενοι δὲ (for which T.R. has ἐπιλαβ. τε), cf. ii. 41 n., and that the clause τινὲς δὲ τῶν Ἑπ... συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ is almost parenthetical* (cf. xii. 5, xiii. 5 for similar clauses with δὲ, intervening between μὲν and the antithetical δέ), and in no case are 'the philosophers' to be regarded as the people described ver. 19 as 'taking hold of Paul', for Paul's speech was certainly not addressed to 'the philosophers', who could not possibly be called δεισιδαιμονεστέρους or have had the remarks in vv. 24, 29 addressed to them, but was made to the 'men of Athens' generally.

ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ] S.W. of the Acropolis, between it and the Areopagus and the Pnyx. Especially in the forenoon (the time known as πλήθουσα ἀγορά) it was a place of general resort, both for business and pleasure. It was here that Socrates 'argued' (διελέγετο) or 'reasoned' with all who came up to him. Cf. Plat. Gorg. 469 D πληθούσης ἀγορᾶς ἐκεῖ φανερός ἦν.

v. Ritter
and
Preller.

18. Ἐπικουρίων...] The Epicurean and Stoic schools were at this time the two great rival systems—sharply contrasted both in reality and in popular opinion.

The Epicureans, so called from Epicurus (342—270 B. C.), taught at Athens in the famous gardens of Epicurus.

They considered (1) that the world was created by the fortuitous combinations of indestructible atoms; (2) that the aim of life was pleasure, defined as mental calm or freedom from passion (ἀταραξία), and that the soul perishes with the body; (3) that the gods lived an existence of eternal calm not troubling themselves about men. Lucretius has embodied their philosophy in the greatest of Latin poems, and in a popular form it permeates Horace.

The Stoics were founded by Zeno (360—260 B. C.), who lectured in the στοὰ ποικιλῆ; but Chrysippus (280—207 B. C.) was held to have really established the system by his great ability. He was, it may be noted, of Soli in Cilicia, and his successor was Zeno of Tarsus.

Their principal doctrines were (1) a theory that the world was due to the transition of a 'constructive fire' (πῦρ τεχνικόν) or 'breath' through air into water and so into

Diog. L.
vii. 156.

solids; (2) that ἀρετή was the one thing desirable, and that this consisted in living 'conformably to nature' (ὁμολογούμενως ζῆν), all other things, e.g. pleasure, pain, health, wealth, being 'indifferent' (ἀδιάφορα); (3) that God was a certain living force immanent in nature (τὸ ποιῶν...τὸν ἐν τῇ ὕλῃ λόγον), a sort of *natura naturans*, and was known to men by many names, e.g. εἰμαρμένη, νοῦς, Ζεὺς. Diog. L. VII. 134.

καὶ τινες ἔλεγον...] Probably not the philosophers but generally some of those who heard Paul.

τί ἂν θεοὶ] Cf. x. 17 n. The phrase suggests that possibly, but only possibly, there was a meaning in his words.

σπερμολόγος] (1) 'a rook' or 'crow', cf. Ar. Av. 578 τότε χρὴ στρουθῶν νέφος ἀρθέν | ἢ σπερμολόγων ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν | τὸ σπέρμ' αὐτῶν ἀνακάψαι.

(2) Eustath. on Od. v. 940 says that the Athenians applied the term to τοὺς περὶ ἐμπόρια καὶ ἀγορὰς διατρίβοντας, διὰ τὸ ἀναλέγεσθαι τὰ ἐκ τῶν φορτίων ἀναρρέοντα καὶ διαζῆν, and so it is used of τοὺς οὐδένοιο λόγου ἀξίους, 'hangers-on', 'good-for-nothing fellows'.

Dem. 269 calls Aeschines σπερμολόγος, περίτριμμα ἀγορᾶς, δλεθρὸς γραμματεὺς, where the meaning is clearly not 'bab-bler' but 'parasite', 'hanger-on', also with a hit at his voice (as throughout the speech) and method of speaking. Cf. Suidas, σπερμολόγον; εὐρυλόγον, ἀκριτόμυθον: Hesychius too explains the word by φλυαρός.

So here it means (1) a man who hangs about to pick up odds and ends in the market-place; (2) one who was all sound without meaning.

ξένων δαιμονίων] The first count against Socrates was ἀδικεῖ Σωκράτης...καινὰ δαιμόνια εἰσφέρειν. Xen. Mem. 1.

The plural is generic: Paul preached 'Jesus and His rising from the dead'; the Athenians considered this to be an account of some new Eastern divinity (ξένον δαιμ.), and immediately classed Paul among the 'preachers of new divinities'.

Many commentators explain the plural by saying that the Athenians imagined that Ἀνάστασις was the name of a goddess, but Luke cannot have meant this, as those for whom he is writing could not possibly so understand the word, for he has already used it several times of 'the rising again' of Jesus. e.g. Chrys. La. Baum.

καταγγελεύς] Cf. ver. 23, καταγγέλλω.

19. ἐπιλαβόμενοι] Not by any means implying violence, cf. ix. 27, xxiii. 19; Mark viii. 23 ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ.

Dem.
721. 14.

τὸν Ἀρειὸν Πάγον] A.V. 'unto Areopagus', adding in the margin 'It was the highest court in Athens'. No doubt the court of Areopagus (ἡ βουλή ἡ ἐξ Ἀρ. πάγου) did especially deal with religious offences, but there is not the slightest indication of any judicial hearing here, indeed the polite interrogation δυνάμεθα γινῶναι at the outset precludes it.

The hill is W. of the Acropolis, N. of the Agora, accessible from it by a flight of steps cut out of the rock. Perhaps Paul was taken there for a quiet hearing.

20. ξενίζοντα] Cf. Ἑλληνίζω &c., 'act as a stranger', 'to be strange', 'unusual'. τίνα θέλει... cf. ii. 12.

21. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ...καινότερον] Explanatory remark of the writer.

οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι] For ἐπιδημεῖν cf. ii. 10 n. Athens was much frequented, not only as a town of historical interest, but also as a university by young Romans. Cf. Cic. *de Off.* i. 1 *Quamquam te, Marce fili, annum jam audientem Cratippum idque Athenis abundare oportet praeceptis...*

M. ἡὐκαίρουν] Late Gk. = *vacare alicui rei*.

See also
Stallb.
Euthy-
phro,
sub in.

καινότερον] The Greeks frequently use the comparative, where there is no direct comparison, merely to indicate that the quality described by the adj. is present in an *unusual* degree: cf. next verse δεισιδαιμονεστέρους; xxiv. 4 ἐπὶ πλείον; xxiv. 22 ἀκριβέστερον εἰδώς; xxv. 10 κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις; xxv. 14. With *καινός* however and *νέος* their fondness for using the comparative is quite singular, and seems to illustrate the restless desire for novelty so characteristic of the Athenians and often referred to, e.g. Thuc. iii. 38; Dem. 156 *πυνθανόμενοι κατὰ τὴν ἀγορὰν, εἴ τι λέγεται νεώτερον.*

Nova statim sordebant, noviora quaerebantur. B.

22. σταθεὶς δὲ...] Cf. ii. 14 n. Observe the dramatic power with which Luke calls attention to the great actor (σταθεὶς δὲ Π.) and the great stage (ἐν μέσφ...) on which he appears. *Amplum Theatrum.* B.

W. 'The temple of the Eumenides was immediately below him;...eastward was the temple of Theseus...he beheld the Propylaea facing him and the Parthenon fronting him from above. The temple of Victory was on his right...Above him towering over the city...was the bronze Colossus of Minerva, armed with spear, shield, and helmet, the champion of Athens'.

δεισιδαιμονεστέρους] δεισιδάλμων is in itself a neutral word, and can be used (1) in a good sense = 'god-fearing', 'reverent', or (2) in a bad sense = 'fearful of the gods', 'superstitious'.

A.V. gives 'too superstitious', R.V. 'somewhat superstitious', and V. *superstitiosiores*. These renderings are however misleading. Paul certainly does not commence with words of *rebuke*: he makes the unusual regard which the Athenians paid to religious matters the *point d'appui* of his address. It seems clearly right therefore to take the word in a good sense = 'very god-fearing' or 'reverent'. For this reverent spirit of the Athenians, cf. Pausanias i. 17. 1 οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι θεοὺς εὖσεβοῦσιν ἄλλων πλέον; Soph. O. C. 260 τὰς γ' Ἀθῆνας φασὶ θεοσεβεστάτας.

Chrys. A.
Baum.
M. N. II.
F. de W.

At the same time the choice of the peculiar word here (cf. too its use xxv. 19) seems not unintentional. To the writer of the Acts the 'reverence' of the Athenians was 'superstition', and, assuming that we have only the *substance* of Paul's speech, it is possible that Luke, writing for Christians, chooses a word to describe the religious feeling of the Athenians which at any rate suggests the idea of superstition.

23. ἀναθεωρῶν] 'passing in review'. σεβάσματα, 'objects of reverence', e.g. temples, altars, &c.

καὶ βωμὸν...] 'among others an altar...' ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο = *inscriptum erat*.

Αἴνῳ στῶ θεῷ] 'to (i.e. dedicated to) an unknown god'. The Greek gods had each their own rights and privileges (e.g. one guarded the sea, another the air; one was a god of healing, another of war): when therefore some occasion of prayer or thanksgiving necessitated the dedication of an altar, it was important to dedicate it to the proper deity, for otherwise there was grave danger of incurring the anger of the deity who was thus defrauded of his rights.

So Epimenides in a pestilence, which could not be attributed to the anger of any special deity, advised the sacrifice of a sheep τῷ προσήκοντι θεῷ, and to this fact is assigned the existence at Athens of βωμοὶ ἀνώνυμοι.

Diog.
Laert.
Epim. 3.

So too the chorus in great perplexity Aesch. Ag. 155 appeal to Ζεὺς, ὅστις ποτ' ἐστίν, not implying any doubt of his existence, but not knowing by what title properly to address him under the circumstances, and so asking him to accept an *ambiguous* address.

Pausanias i. 1. 4 says that in Athens there are βωμοὶ θεῶν ὀνομαζομένων ἀγνώστων, i.e. altars dedicated to a god not with any definite name but nameless or 'unknown'.

δ...τοῦτο] T.R. δν...τοῦτον, probably corrected from an idea of reverence. 'What' = 'the divinity which', cf. τὸ θεῖον below.

Text
N¹A¹BD,
δν
N³A²
EHL².

ἀγνοοῦντες] The keynote of the speech: God unknown hitherto, now revealed. Instead of your needing to appeal to a god one among many and unknown, I proclaim to you God who is (1) *the* God, and (2) is revealed, (a) by His works, (b) by the special revelation of Jesus.

24. κύριος] *dominus*, here clearly 'owner', 'absolute possessor'.

οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις] Cf. vii. 48 n. The thought is not uncommon in heathen writers, cf. Eur.

Fragm.
ap.
Clem.
Alex.

ποῖος δ' ἂν οἶκος τεκτόνων πλασθεὶς ὑπο
δέμας τὸ θεῖον περιβάλοι τοίχων πτυχαῖς;

Leg. II.
10.

So too Cicero says that Xerxes is reported to have burnt the temples of the Greeks, *quod parietibus includerent deos . . . quorum hic mundus omnis templum esset et domus*.

25. ὑπὸ χειρῶν...] Cf. Ps. l. 9 *seq.* 'I will take no bullock...'

Ulpian
in La.

προσδεόμενος] *προσδεῖσθαι* = *ἔχειν μὲν μέρος, ἔτι δὲ δεῖσθαι πρὸς τὸ τέλειον*. This exactly describes the popular conception of the gods as needing for their full happiness the offerings of men. On the other hand the Epicureans asserted that the divine nature was self-complete; cf. Lucr. II. 650 *Divom natura...ipsa suis pollens opibus nihil indiga nostri*.

πάσι] 'to all', carefully not 'to all men'. In vv. 24, 25 God is described as the Creator of 'the universe, the heaven and the earth, and all that is in it'; in ver. 26 as the Creator of men and their governor.

26. ἐποίησεν] Clearly in its emphatic position 'He made' i.e. created, parallel to *ὁ ποιήσας* ver. 24. Others give *ἐποίησεν κατοικεῖν* 'He caused to dwell'; cf. Mark vii. 37 *τοὺς κωφούς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν*.

So A. & R. V.
So A. M.
La. de W.

κατοικεῖν] Inf. of purpose or result, 'so that they should dwell'; cf. below *ζητεῖν*, which is not joined with *καί* because it is not parallel to *κατοικεῖν*, but somewhat subordinate in sequence of thought: not 'so as to dwell...and seek', but 'so as to dwell...so as to seek'.

ἐπὶ παντὸς προσ.] Gen. xi. 8 *ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς*.

27. εἰ ἄρα γε] viii. 22 n.

ψηλαφήσειαν...καὶ εὔροιεν] The two verbs form one compound idea, 'if haply they might by groping find Him': it is not the searching that is problematical but the finding. For *ψηλαφάω*, cf. *Phaedo* 99 B, where it is used of vague guesses at truth.

καὶ γε...] 'and that though He is...'

28. ἐν αὐτῷ γάρ...] Proving that He is not far from us, and therefore to be taken literally, 'for in Him...', but also including the meaning 'by Him'. As air is everywhere, and in it and by it we live, so in a fuller sense we live in God and by Him.

ζῶμεν, κινούμεθα, ἐσμέν] Lange remarks that these words Sotoo M. by themselves are in a descending scale; life is more than movement, movement than existence: but taken in their connection here they form an ascending scale and produce a climax; not only our life but movement, not only movement but existence is in God.

τινές...] Aratus of Soli in Cilicia (flor. B.C. 270) in his astronomical poem τὰ Φαινόμενα, which begins ἐκ Διὸς ἀρχώμεσθα, has these exact words. Cleanthes, the Stoic philosopher (300—220 B.C.), in his Hymn to Zeus l. 5 has ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ γένος ἐσμέν. In both cases Zeus is used in a Pantheistic sense, see note on the Stoics ver. 18.

Paul quotes a Gr. poet again in 1 Cor. xv. 33 φθέρουσιν ἦθη χρήσθ' ὁμιλίας κακάι; Tit. i. 12 Κρήτες αἰὲ ψεύσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί.

γένος...] Thrown forward to connect the argument: being His offspring we ought to know that He cannot be like an image, to which we are ourselves unlike and superior.

29. οὐκ ὀφείλομεν] Clemens locutio praesertim in prima persona plurali. B.

χρυσῷ... ὅμοιον] The same protest against anthropomorphism is not uncommon in antiquity, e.g. Xenophanes has

εἰς θεός ἐντι θεοῖσι καὶ ἀνθρώποισι μέγιστος
οὔτε δέμας θνητοῖσιν ὁμοίος οὔτε νόημα.

Ap.
Clem.
Alex.
Strom. v.
p. 601 c.

χαράγματι] 'a thing graven', from χαράσσω.

τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμ.] artis externae, cogitationis internae. B.

τὸ θεῖον] Not 'God', because Paul is referring to their ideas of 'the Divine'.

30. τοὺς χρ. τῆς ἀγνοίας] The time previous to the sending of the 'message' by Jesus which Paul 'proclaims', and also with reference to ἀγνώστω, ἀγνοοῦντες ver. 23.

ὑπερίδων] A.V. 'winked at'; R.V. 'overlooked'. Both words suggest an idea of 'pardon', not contained in ὑπερίδω. The word is the opposite of ἐφορᾶν 'to regard', and only occurs here in N.T., but is found in LXX. in the clear sense of 'neglect', e.g. Ps. lv. 1 μὴ ὑπερίδῃς τὴν δέησίν μου; Ps. lxxviii. 62 τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ ὑπερεῖδεν; Gen. xlii. 21; Deut. xxii. 1. The word here however must not be pressed,

as though it contained any *positive* statement as to God's treatment of men in the past: it has merely a *negative* force, serving to bring out more clearly the contrast between the past and God's present definite revelation. One part of an antithetical statement should never be taken alone.

μετανοεῖν, καθότι...] 'to repent, according as...': the warning to repent is in accordance with the declaration of judgment.

μέλλει κρίνειν...] Ps. ix. 8 αὐτὸς κρινεῖ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ.

31. ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ...] 'by means of the man whom...'; cf. Matt. ix. 34 ἐν ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

πίστιν παρὰσχών] 'having afforded' or 'brought forward proof' (i.e. of this appointment) by having raised...'.
παρέχασθαι, regularly in Dem. of 'bring forward evidence'.

32. ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν] 'a resurrection of dead men'; not 'the resurrection of the dead', as R. V. Paul had said nothing about the resurrection of the dead generally, but only spoken of the resurrection of Jesus: his hearers immediately refuse to listen any more to a man who talks about 'a rising again of dead men'. The plural 'men' represents their scornful generalization.

33. οὕτως...] 'Then (cf. vii. 8, xxvii. 44, xxviii. 14) Paul went forth from their midst'. The graphic vigour of these words deserves notice.

Euseb.
Hist. III.
4.

34. Διο. ὁ Ἀρεοπ.] According to tradition ordained Bishop of Athens by Paul.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1. Κόρινθον] Taken and destroyed by L. Mummius B.C. 146: rebuilt and made a 'colony' by Caesar: capital of the province of Achaia and residence of the proconsul: the chief commercial city of Greece.

2. Ἰουδαῖον] 'a Jew', not 'a disciple', and therefore probably not at this time a Christian: the reason assigned for Paul's residence with him is not that he was a Christian but that he was 'of the same trade'.

Ἀκύλαν] *Aquila*. For Jews of Pontus cf. ii. 9 n. Aquila and Priscilla went with Paul to Ephesus and stayed there (vv. 18, 26; 1 Cor. xvi. 19), but are referred to as again at Rome, Rom. xvi. 3.

Πρίσκιλλαν] dimin. of *Prisca*, cf. *Livilla*, *Drusilla*. She is called Πρίσκαν Rom. xvi. 3 (where T.R. wrongly Πρίσκιλλαν).

διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι...] Claudius was Emperor 41—54 A.D. Suetonius says *Judaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit*. These ambiguous words may refer (1) to riots at Rome headed by some one actually called 'Chrestus' (χρηστός), or (2), much more probably, to disturbances due to disputes among the Jews about 'the Christ' (Suet. having mistaken the name and its meaning), and possibly in connection with the new teaching that Jesus was 'the Christ'.

The edict (like the other edict of Claudius against astrologers (Tac. *Ann.* xii. 52) cannot have been strictly enforced, for Jews were numerous in Rome very shortly after this, cf. e.g. xxviii. 15.

3. ὁμότεχνον] The Rabbis enjoined that every father should teach his son a trade, that he might always be able to earn his own bread. The Rabbi Judah says 'He that teacheth not his son a trade, doth the same as if he taught him to be a thief'.

For Paul earning his own living, cf. xx. 34; 1 Thess. ii. 9; 2 Thess. iii. 8. The *Teaching of the Twelve Apostles* ch. 12 distinctly asserts that those who claim to be prophets or preachers shall earn their own living.

σκηνοποιοί] 'tent-makers'. It is suggested that the word may refer to 'making the material for tents'; the manufacture of a substance called *cilicium*, much used for tents, was much practised in Cilicia, the goats in that region possessing specially thick hair. There is however no authority for rendering σκηνοποιός 'maker of material for tents'.

'The fertile plain on which Tarsus stands is, in harvest time, still studded with these hair-cloth tents'.

5. συνέχετο τῷ λόγῳ] T.R. with poor authority τῷ πνεύματι.

R.V. renders 'was constrained', as though the arrival of Silas and Timothy had caused this increased vigour, whereas the imperfect clearly expresses that when they arrived 'they found Paul wholly occupied with the word'.

For συνέχομαι, cf. xxviii. 8; Luke viii. 37 φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνέχοντο; Thuc. ii. 49 τῇ δίψῃ ἀπαύστῳ ξυνεχόμενοι. The word expresses a *firm* hold.

6. ἐκτιναξάμενος] Cf. xiii. 51 n. Neh. v. 13.

τὸ αἶμα...] Cf. Ezek. xxxiii. 4 τὸ αἶμα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἔσται. The words here are not a curse but

Cook
with ref.
to Beau-
fort
Kara-
mania,
273.

(1) a warning, (2) a solemn disclaimer of responsibility, cf. xx. 26; Ezek. xxxiii. 8, 9; 2 Sam. i. 16.

εἰς τὰ ἔθνη] i.e. here at Corinth, cf. ver. 19.

H. 7. ἐκεῖθεν] from the synagogue. The house of Justus he enters probably for the purpose of preaching. There is no indication of his leaving either his residence or his work with Aquila.

Τιτίου Ἰούστου] mss. vary much; some give Τίτου, others omit the word. Perhaps the word is due to the final
v. A. M. τι in δυνάμει being written twice and τι taken as a contraction for Titus, Justus being elsewhere only a second name, cf. i. 23; Col. iv. 11.

8. Κρίσπος] 1 Cor. i. 14.

9. μὴ φοβοῦ] Is. xliii. 5.

λάλει καὶ μὴ σιωπήσης] The double form expresses emphasis. Cf. John i. 3, 20; Acts xiii. 11 τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον.

10. δῶτι ἐγώ...] Cf. x. 38; Judg. vi. 16; Jer. i. 8.

λαός] Cf. iv. 25 n., not Jews but 'a chosen people', i.e. chosen from among the heathen.

11. ἐκάθισεν] Cf. Luke xxiv. 49 καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει; 'remain', 'tarry'. The two Epistles to the Thessalonians are generally assigned to this period.

Quest.
Nat. 4,
Præf.

12. Γαλλίωνος] brother of Seneca and uncle of Lucan; his original name was M. Annaeus Novatus until he was adopted by the rhetorician Gallio. Seneca describes him as possessing *comitatem et incompositam suavitatem*, and adds, *Nemo enim mortalium uni tam dulcis est quam hic omnibus*. So too Statius *Silv.* ii. 7. 32 *dulcem Gallionem*.

ἀνθυπάτου] xiii. 7 n. Achaia had been a senatorial province: Tiberius made it an imperial one (*Tac. Ann.* i. 76), but Claudius gave it back to the senate (*Suet. Claud.* 25).

Ἀχαιῶς] By Homer the Greeks generally are termed Ἀχαιοί, but in classical times the name is confined to the inhabitants of a narrow strip of land to the N. of Peloponnesus; the Achaeans however become again important with the formation of the Achaean league B.C. 281, and on the final reduction of Greece B.C. 146 the term was applied to the Roman province, which embraced the whole of Greece proper. Beyond it was 'Macedonia', cf. xvi. 12 n.

βῆμα] xii. 21 n.

13. παρὰ τὸν νόμον] The Jews designedly use an ambiguous phrase 'contrary to the law' desiring to induce Gallio to put Paul on his trial: he however rightly distin-

guishes between Roman law, which he was bound to administer, and Jewish law (νόμον τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς), with which he had nothing to do. Observe the emphatic position of the words.

14. εἰ μὲν ἦν...εἰ δὲ ζητήματά ἐστιν] 'If it had been (which it is not)...but if they are (as they are)'.

ἀδίκημα] *injuria*, a general word for anything which would form the ground of civil or criminal proceedings. La. B.
ῥαδιούργημα πονηρόν: a criminal offence.

κατὰ λόγον] Opposite of παρὰ λόγον.

ἀνεσχόμεν] *Judaeos sibi molestos innuit*. B. Cf. the contemptuous plural ζητήματα, and Ἰουδαῖοι without ἀνδρες.

15. λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων] words not facts; cf. the old Roman principle—*facta arguebantur, dicta impune erant* (Tac. *Ann.* i. 72).

The sentence χριστὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς would give rise to 'questions about a statement (λόγου) and names (ὀνομάτων)'.

ὄψεσθε αὐτοί] Really imperative; 'look to it yourselves'; cp. Matt. xxvii. 4 σὺ ὄψει. So αὐτὸς γνώσει Plat. *Gorg.* 505 c.

17. πάντες] i.e. the bystanders. T.R. adds οἱ Ἕλληνες—οἱ Ἕλλ.
DEHL
P, text
NAB.
a correct gloss.

Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχ.] Perhaps the successor of Crispus ver. 8. Anyhow he seems to have been prominent in bringing forward the charge against Paul.

18. ἀποταξάμενος] Mark vi. 46; Luke ix. 61 = 'bid farewell'.

κειράμενος...] Without doubt referring to Παῦλος the main subject, the words καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ... Ἀκύλας being parenthetical. Nor is it an objection to this that Aquila is named after his wife, as, for some unknown reason, the same order is found ver. 26; Rom. xvi. 3.

The incident seems referred to in order to call attention to Paul's personal obedience to the Jewish Law.

What the cause or nature of the vow was is not known. Abstinence from wine and allowing the hair to grow were common accompaniments of a vow, cf. xxi. 24, 26, and the description of the vow of the Nazarites, Numb. vi. Shaving the head would mark the completion of the vow, and strictly could only be performed in the Temple, the hair being burnt with the offering. Wordsworth however draws a distinction between κειράμενος 'having polled', 'cut shorter', and ξυρῆσονται xxi. 24 'shaved', comparing 1 Cor. xi. 6 αἰσχροὺν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι; and it seems that v. W.
ad loc.

one who had taken a Nazarite vow in foreign lands might so poll his hair, provided that he kept the hair for burning when the head was finally shaved.

Roman sailors made similar vows, cf. Juv. xii. 81 *gaudent ubi vertice raso | garrula securi narrare pericula nautae*.

Κενχρεαῖς] The Eastern of the two ports of Corinth (*bimaris Corinthi* Hor. Od. i. 7. 2), 70 stades from the city: Lechaëum was the W. port.

19. **κάκείνους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ**] i.e. Aquila and Priscilla. The words somewhat anticipate Paul's actual departure, but Luke is desirous to pass on to the action of the central figure (cf. αὐτός).

Omit
NABE.

21. **ἀποταξάμενος**] T.R. has ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς εἰπὼν, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ἐορτὴν τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, πάλιν δέ...

22. **ἀναβάς**] Clearly to Jerusalem, cf. viii. 15 n.

23. **ἐξῆλθεν**] Commencement of the third missionary journey, ending at Jerusalem (xxi. 16). For ἡ Γαλ. χώρα, which is here distinguished from Phrygia, see xvi. 6 n.

24. **Ἀλεξανδρεὺς**] Alexander founded Alexandria B. C. 332, and himself planted a colony of Jews there; at this time they formed a third of the population. It was the great meeting-point of Judaism and Hellenism, and it was here that the LXX. version of the Old Testament was produced. For Apollos, cf. 1 Cor. i. 12, iii. 5, iv. 6.

See
quot.
in W.

λόγιος] A.V. 'eloquent'; R.V. 'learned' with 'eloquent' in margin. The word can bear either meaning, but, as the words δύν. ὦν ἐν ταῖς γ. describe *learning*, it seems preferable to render 'eloquent'. Moreover when it means 'learned' it specially means 'learned in history' (ὁ τῆς ιστορίας ἔμπειρος, Hesych.), a sense not required here.

25. **κατηχημένος**] lit. 'orally instructed', cf. Luke i. 4. But, as oral instruction was almost the only method used, it = merely 'instructed'.

ζέων τῷ πνεύματι] 'fervent', expresses the effect of 'yeast' or 'ferment'. Cf. Rom. xii. 11 τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, and the comparison of the kingdom of God to 'leaven' (ζύμη) Luke xiii. 21.

ἀκριβῶς] A.V. 'diligently' and in next verse 'more perfectly'; R.V. 'carefully' and 'more carefully': but as in ver. 26 the word is clearly objective, referring not to the greater *care* they took but to the greater *accuracy* of their information, we should perhaps render 'accurately' in both cases. The accuracy of Apollos' teaching was only comparative and needed supplementing. Like his master John,

he knew much but not all (cf. the account of John's uncertainty about Jesus being the Messiah, Matt. xi. 2; Luke vii. 18).

τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου] = βάπτισμα μετανοίας (xiii. 24; xix. 4), baptism of which repentance was the condition as a preparation for the coming of the Messiah; opposed to it is the baptism by the Messiah Himself ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ (Matt. iii. 11; Mark i. 8; Luke iii. 16).

27. προτρέψάμενοι...ἔγραψαν] Clearly 'encouraged him and wrote' as R.V., not 'wrote exhorting the disciples' as A.V. He was eager and they urged him on: *currenti addiderunt calcar*.

Calvin
in M.

τοῖς πεπιστευκόσιν] *Rigavit Apollo non plantavit*. B. Cf. 1 Cor. iii. 6.

διὰ τῆς χάριτος] With συνεβάλετο but placed last for emphasis: his success was due to 'grace': so Paul ascribes his success to the same cause 1 Cor. xv. 10.

28. εὐτόνως] Classical, and Luke xxiii. 10 = *intentis nervis*.

διακατηλέγχετο] A very strong word. ἐλέγχειν merely expresses 'proof', but κατελέγχ. = 'overpower by proof', 'confute', and διακατελ. = 'thoroughly confute'.

CHAPTER XIX.

1. τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη] the inland part of Asia Minor, see xviii. 23.

2. πιστεύσαντες] A.V. 'since ye believed': R.V. rightly 'when ye believed'. The question asked is whether when they became believers they 'received the Holy Spirit', i.e. clearly the special visible gift of the Holy Spirit as described ch. ii., x. 44—46, and ver. 6 here.

ἀλλ' οὐδ' εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἔστιν ἠκούσαμεν] 'Nay, we did not even hear whether there is a Holy Spirit'; i.e. at our baptism (cf. aorist ἠκούσαμεν) so far from receiving a Holy Spirit we did not even hear of the existence of a Holy Spirit.

A. and
so F.
'igno-
rant of
the very
name'.

This, the only possible rendering of the Greek, gives a clear sense. John preached βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν; this baptism these men had received: he also proclaimed a coming Messiah, who should baptize ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ; of this baptism these men had not heard. It is on this point that Paul specially supplements their knowledge, 'John's baptism of repentance', he says, 'was preparatory to a belief on one who should come after him, viz., Jesus'.

R.V. gives, 'Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Ghost was *given*', a rendering which in several ways misrepresents the Gk.

(1) The words πνεῦμα ἅγιον may be used as = (α) The Holy Ghost, (β) 'the holy spirit' or 'inspiration' which He produces by His presence, (γ) 'a spirit of holiness', without any special reference to the Holy Ghost. The rendering 'Holy Ghost' is on the other hand far more definite.

(2) The Gk has no article, and though in Paul's question to render 'Did ye receive the Holy Ghost' gives the true sense, because he is definitely referring to the Holy Ghost; yet in the reply to render πν. ἅγ. 'the Holy Ghost' is to *assume* that the words were understood in the sense in which Paul used them.

(3) The rendering 'was given' cannot be supported by John vii. 39 τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύσαντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα, where A.V. renders οὐπω ἦν 'was not yet given'. Jesus there had been telling of a great gift which He had to bestow, and the writer adds, 'This He said with reference to the spirit which they were about to receive: for as yet the spirit was not'. The words οὐπω γὰρ ἦν are explanatory of οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν. John writing long after the spirit had been given, thinks it needful to explain the phrase 'which they were about to receive' by recalling to his hearers the fact that 'as yet the spirit was not', i.e. was not received. 'They were about to receive it' he says 'for as yet it was not (received)'. The addition of the word 'given' in A.V. is legitimate though unnecessary, and the addition of the word 'received' would have been much better.

Here however ἔστι is totally unconnected with ἐλάβετε, so that it is impossible to supply εἰλημμένον. The two verbs that are connected are ἐλάβετε and ἠκούσαμεν, and they are in marked antithesis (ἀλλ' οὐδέ). The addition of the word 'given' destroys the sense. This is at once made clear by altering the form, but not the sense, of the question. 'When you became believers', Paul asks, 'was the Holy Ghost given you?'; to this the revisers make the men reply 'Nay, we did not even hear that the Holy Ghost was given'. The strong antithesis vanishes.

(4) As has been already pointed out, to assume that these men were acquainted with John's Messianic preaching is to assume that they knew exactly what Luke describes Paul as proceeding to teach them: the revisers quit the necessary rendering to destroy the necessary sense.

As B. &c.

Lastly, lest it should be assumed that, as Jews, they must have heard of πνεῦμα ἅγιον, it should be remembered that the phrase only occurs three times in the O.T. and is never

used absolutely as here. Cf. Is. lxiii. 10, 11 (and Cheyne *ad loc.*), Ps. li. 13.

It is perhaps necessary to add that in any case the 'was given' of R. V. is a grammatical error; it should have been 'is' or 'has been given', or, if accuracy be desired, 'has been received'.

3. εἰς τί] 'into what?' Their answer was 'into John's baptism', i.e. into repentance. They are now baptized 'into the name of the Lord Jesus', i.e. into an acceptance of Jesus as the Messiah.

εἶπεν] Clearly the words given are but a summary of Paul's argument shewing the merely preparatory nature of John's teaching, which only had a meaning in as far as it pointed onward to his successor. Notice εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτόν placed with great emphasis before ἵνα πιστ.

5. εἰς τὸ ὄνομα...] ii. 38 n.

9. ἀποστὰς...] As he had done at Corinth, xviii. 7.

σχολῇ] 'school', *ludus*. (1) Originally='time not occupied by business', (2) then, as such leisure was frequently employed by educated Greeks in philosophic or literary discussion, the word is applied to such discussions, (3) the place in which they are held, 'a lecture-room', 'a school'.

10. ἔτη δύο] xx. 31 Paul speaks of his stay at Ephesus as *τριετίαν*; here the three months of ver. 8 are to be added, and perhaps the period referred to in vv. 21, 23. Anyhow *τριετίαν* need not mean more than 'a part of three years', cf. the famous 'after three days' Matt. xxvii. 63.

ὥστε πάντας] To this visit may be referred the foundation of 'the seven churches' in Asia, Rev. i. 11.

11. οὐ τὰς τυχοῦσας] Litotes, cf. xxviii. 2. In classical Gk. ὁ τυχών='one who meets one by chance', 'any chance' or 'ordinary person'.

12. σουδάριο ἢ σιμικίνθια] *Sudarium*, 'a napkin' or 'handkerchief'; the word used Luke xix. 20; John xi. 44, xx. 7. *Semicinctium*, perhaps a linen apron worn by servants or workmen, and Paul did manual work at Ephesus, cf. xx. 34. Baum. notes this.

These words, transliterated from Latin, are interesting historically; the Roman conquest could not have been superficial when such words were commonly used in Greek-speaking countries. Other Latin words in N. T. are *δηνάριον*, *κοδράντης*, *μίλιον*, *κῆνσος*, *κεντυρίων*, *σπεκουλάτωρ*.

13. τῶν περιερχ. Ἱ. ἐξορκιστῶν] For the practice of exorcism by the Jews on those 'possessed' cf. Matt. xii. 27. v. Edersheim, App. 16.

Ant. Josephus relates traditions as to the skill of Solomon in expelling demons who caused various diseases, and says that his formulae and words of exorcism were known in his day.
viii. 2. 6.

ὁρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰ.] Cf. Mark v. 7 ὁρκίζω σε τὸν θεόν; 1 Thess. v. 27 ἐνορκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν κύριον. ὑμᾶς is the direct acc. after the verb, τὸν Ἰησοῦν the cognate accusative giving the words of the adjuration (ὄρκος) with which the person adjures (ὁρκίζω).

14. ἀρχιερέως] 'a chief-priest', cf. v. 24 n.

As W. and others. 15. γινώσκω...ἐπίσταμαι] 'know...know' A. and R.V. rightly. It is easy, but unsafe, to say that γινώσκω = 'acknowledge', i.e. as recognizing His power, whereas ἐπίσταμαι = 'know' merely expresses acquaintance with a fact. The change of the word seems due to a natural tendency to variation, cf. xx. 15, where τῇ ἐπιούσῃ, τῇ ἐτέρᾳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ = 'on the next day'.

ὑμεῖς] Thrown forward contemptuously.

Text 16. ἀμφοτέρων] T.R. αὐτῶν, an obvious correction to
κABD. suit ἐπὶ τὰ above. Two sons only would seem to have been present on this occasion.

So A. La. Baumg. 18. τῶν πεπιστευκότων] 'believers', absolutely, cf. xviii. 27, xxi. 20, 25. They had embraced Christianity but had not hitherto given up their evil practices. Not 'those who believed owing to the event', which would rather require the aorist.
As M.

πράξεις] 'deeds' A. and R.V., but rather 'dealings', viz. with the magicians.

19. ἱκανοὶ δὲ...] Apparently contrasted with the 'many believers' who confessed their dealings with magicians are the 'considerable number of those who dealt in magical arts', i.e. actual magicians, who burnt their books as a sign of relinquishing their art.

τὰ περίεργα] i.e. things better left alone, not meddled with; cf. Plat. *Apol.* 19 B Σωκράτης ἀδικεῖ καὶ περιεργάζεται ζητῶν τὰ τε ὑπὸ γῆς καὶ τὰ ἐπουράνια. So too Ecclesiasticus iii. 23.

v. A. F. β(β)λους] i.e. magical books. Pieces of parchment containing words copied from a mysterious inscription on the figure of Artemis were well known under the name of Ἐφέσια γράμματα, and supposed to act as charms.

ἀργυρίου] i.e. 50,000 drachmae, the drachma being the standard silver coin (so now a 'shilling', 'franc', 'mark') representing the Latin *denarius* = eightpence or ninepence.

20. κατὰ κράτος] Only here in N.T. A frequent military term in classical Greek, e.g. Thuc. viii. 100 πόλιν ἐλεῖν κατὰ κράτος.

21. δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν] The emphasis of this almost v. Baum. rhythmic phrase is distinct. The Apostle sees before him ii. 27. the final goal of his labours. Cf. xxiii. 11 n. For his desire to visit Rome cf. Rom. i. 13: the Epistle to the Romans was probably written from Corinth shortly after this.

22. Ἑραστός. The same name 2 Tim. iv. 20; Rom. xvi. 23.

εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν] 'in Asia', A. and R.V. But from the fact that the words are not 'in Ephesus' it would seem that the phrase implies movement from Ephesus into other parts of Asia, or at any rate that his stay had reference to parts of Asia outside Ephesus. Cf. xxii. 5 n.

24. ναοὺς] Small models of the temple, used as votive offerings to the goddess, or placed in houses and graves. Ramsay, Church in R.E. p. 124. Wordsworth refers to similar Παλλάδια περιαντόφορα. Athens and Attica, c. 16 n.

Ephesus, near the mouth of the Cayster, was the capital of the province of Asia, and at this time the most important city of Asia Minor. The temple of Artemis, built in the 6th century B.C., was burnt down by Herostratus on the night of Alexander's birth (Oct. 13—14 B.C. 356), but was restored and reckoned one of the wonders of the world.

The Ephesian Artemis (quite distinct from Ἄρτεμις = Diana) was an Asiatic deity: the image (see below ver. 35) was swathed like a mummy, and πολύμαστος, probably symbolizing the fructifying powers of nature.

26. ὁ Παῦλος οὕτως] Contemptuous, cf. vi. 14.

οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοί...] One of the most striking differences between the Jews and most heathen nations as regards religion was that the latter used 'images' or 'idols', which the common people certainly identified with the gods themselves, whereas to the Jews the making of an idol was most strictly forbidden, cf. Ex. xx. 4; Ps. cxxxv. 15—18 and the description of the 'making of a god' (cf. οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινν.) Isaiah xlv. 9—17. Tac. Hist. v. 6 *Judaei...nulla simulacra urbibus suis nedum templis sinunt.*

27. μέρος] 'part', 'part assigned one', and so 'trade', 'business'. ἡμῶν dat. incommodi, 'there is risk of our finding our trade....'

ἀλλὰ καὶ] *sed etiam. Efficax sermo, quem utilitas et superstitio acuit. B.*

ἀπελεγμὸν] lit. 'rejection after being examined'; R.V. 'disrepute'.

τῆς μεγάλης θ. Ἀρτ.] The goddess was generally known as ἡ μεγάλη; cf. Xen. *Ephes.* i. p. 15 δμνύω τὴν πάτριον ἡμῖν θεόν, τὴν μεγάλην Ἐφεσίων Ἀρτεμιν. On an inscription found at Ephesus in 1877 she is styled ἡ μέγιστη θεός.

La. referring to Wood.

Text NABE.

τῆς μεγαλειότητος] T.R. has acc. The gen. seems participative, 'there is likely to be overthrown of her magnificence', cf. Xen. *Hell.* iv. 4. 13 καθελείν τῶν τειχῶν; and Diod. Sic. iv. 8 καθαιρεῖν τι τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ δόξης. But R.V. 'that she should even be deposed from her magnificence'.

W. ἦν ὅλη...] Cf. Apuleius 2, *Diana Ephesia, cujus nomen unicum, multiformi specie, ritu vario, nomine multijugo, totus veneratur orbis.*

La. and M. referring to Wood.

29. εἰς τὸ θέατρον] The theatre at Ephesus was colossal and capable of containing 56,000 spectators. 'On inscriptions of Ephesus discovered in 1877 the theatre appears as the well-known place for public meetings... In it were many statues and inscriptions referring to the worship of Artemis'. For a similar use of a theatre, cf. Tac. *Hist.* ii. 8 *Antiochensium theatrum ingressus, ubi illis consultare mos est.*

Γαῖον] *Gaium*; the same name xx. 4. For Aristarchus cf. xx. 4, xxvii. 2; Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24.

v. Kuin. in W.

31. τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν] Ten officers elected by the various cities in the province of Asia, whose duty it was to celebrate at their own cost the public games and festivals. The games in honour of Artemis were held in May, which was called after her (ἐπώνυμον τοῦ θείου ὀνόματος). The mention of the Asiarchs here makes it probable that this disturbance took place, as it very naturally might, in that month.

Ephesian Insc. in A.

δοῦναι] A. and R.V. 'adventure': the word suggests hazard.

Text NABE. προεβ. fLP.

33. συνεβίβασαν] T.R. προεβίβασαν, an obvious correction. The nom. is certainly the same as that of ἔκραζον — 'so then they (i.e. the various members of the ὄχλος) kept crying (imperfect)... but at last they pushed forward (aorist) Alexander...'

What the narrative seems to describe is this. The excitement of the multitude had inspired fear among the Jews at Ephesus (unpopular there as at Philippi and Corinth, cf. too ver. 34), for the multitude would not distinguish between Paul and other Jews, and the special teaching with regard

to idols, which had caused the riot, was wholly Jewish. They therefore tried to put forward (*προβαλόντων*) one of their number, Alexander, in the hope that he might get a hearing and make a defence (*ἀπολογεῖσθαι*), shewing that they had nothing to do with Paul. The result was that the people 'joined in pushing him out of the throng', i.e. forced him out of the mob on to some raised place, from which he could address them.

συνεβίβασαν, from *βιβάζω* the causal of *βαίνω* = 'make to go', seems a graphic word accurately describing the way in which a mob, when their attention had been directed to a man, would join in pushing him forward, 'thrust' or 'squeeze' him out. For this use of *βιβάζω* in compounds cf. *καταβιβάζω*, *ἐκβιβάζω*, *προβιβάζω*, and *συμβιβασθέντες*, *συμβιβαζόμενον* = 'made to go together' Col. ii. 2, 19.

Meyer renders 'instructed', cf. 1 Cor. ii. 16, and so R.V. in margin, but this yields no sense.

34. *ἐπιγνόντες...φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία*] Sense-construction = 'having learned...they shouted'. T.R. *ἐπιγνόντων* with no authority.

35. *ὁ γραμματεὺς*] 'town-clerk', a very important officer, keeper of the public records, whose duty it was to draw up official documents and read them in the public assembly. Often named on Ephesian inscriptions. The tone of his speech is 'decidedly legal'.

Baum.

τίς γάρ...] Explaining his conduct: 'I have tried to quiet you and there is no reason for disturbance, for...'.

νεωκόρος (1) 'temple-cleaner', (2) 'guardian of a temple', See A. (3) frequently applied as a title of honour especially to Asiatic cities, and so found on coins and inscriptions, the Ephesian people being described on two inscriptions as *ὁ νεωκόρος δῆμος*, and also *ν. τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος*.

τοῦ διοπετοῦς] 'the image that fell from heaven'; A. and R.V. 'that fell from Jupiter', giving a distinctly wrong impression, for *διο-* merely describes 'the bright sky' (of which no doubt *Ζεὺς* is king) from the root *διF* found in *dies* &c., and should no more be translated 'Jupiter' than in the phrase *sub dio*. *δυπετής* is applied to rivers as being fed by rain 'fallen from heaven', Hom. *Il.* xvi. 174; *Od.* iv. 477.

The same tradition attached to the statue of Artemis at Tauris (Eur. *Iph. T.* 977 *διοπετὲς ἀγαλμα, οὐρανοῦ πέσημα*), H. the Palladium of Troy, the Minerva Polias of Athens (Paus. *Att.* 26 'Ἀθήνας ἀγαλμα ἐν τῇ νῦν ἀκροπόλει...φήμη δὲ ἐς αὐτὸ ἔχει, πεσεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ), the Cybele of Pessinus, &c.

37. γὰρ] explains προπετές—‘headstrong, as your conduct has been, for...’

οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας] *Apostoli non collegerunt multa absurda ex mythologia sed proposuerunt veritatem Dei.* B. rightly. On the other hand Chrysostom τοῦτο ψεῦδος, ταῦτα μὲν πρὸς τὸν δῆμον.

38. ἀγοραῖοι] sc. ἡμεραι. ἀγοραῖος = forensis, and as the law-courts in Rome and other towns were near the forum or ἀγορά, the adj. becomes—‘having to do with the law-courts’, e.g. forense genus dicendi, ‘the oratory of the bar’.

W. B. Translate ‘court-days are kept’, i.e. at certain regular periods, not in any degree implying that at that particular time court-days were being kept; for in that case ‘and there is the proconsul’ ought to follow, and the plural ἀνθύπατοι could not stand, as at no particular time was there more than one proconsul. So too the statement ‘there are proconsuls’ is general, = there is always a proconsul, not always the same, but always one.

Cic. 2 Verr. v. 11. 28. W. In the provinces the proconsul passed round the principal towns, administering justice, much as the judges in our assize towns. Such ‘holding assizes’ was conventus agere, which seems = ἀγοραῖους ἀγειν.

‘The following inscription of the age of Trajan from an aqueduct of Ephesus happily illustrates the accuracy of St Luke’s language. ἡ φιλοσέβαστος Ἐφεσίων βουλή, καὶ ὁ νεωκόρος δῆμος καθιέρωσαν ἐπὶ ἀνθυπάτου Πεδουκαίου Πρεσκέινου, ψηφισαμένον Τιβ. Κλ. Ἰταλικοῦ τοῦ γραμματέως του δήμου’.

περαι-
τέρω
B.
περ
ἕτερον
E.
περί
ἐτέρων
NA DHL
P. 39. εἰ δέ τι περαιτέρω...] i.e. charges of illegal conduct should have been brought before the regular magistrates, but ‘if you want anything further’ (cf. Plat. *Phaed.* 107. 8 οὐδὲν ζητήσετε περαιτέρω), e.g. to pass any public resolutions on the subject which is exciting you, then that can be settled at the regular meeting of the assembly. The use of ἐννόμῳ suggests the irregularity of the present assembly.

40. στάσεως...] The text here is very uncertain and the Greek awkward, but the general sense is clear.

M. στάσεως ἐγκαλεῖσθαι] These words go together, and περὶ τῆς σήμερον = ‘concerning to-day’ (cf. ἡ σήμερον ἡμ. xx. 26; ἡ σήμε. Matt. xi. 23), for if περὶ be taken as governing στάσεως (R.V. ‘concerning this day’s riot’) not only is its position very unusual in N.T. but the town-clerk is represented as calling what had happened by the strong word

στάσις, which he would naturally not do, but rather refer to it as συστροφή 'a gathering', as he does immediately after.

περὶ οὗ] 'and as touching it' R.V. The relative has no grammatical antecedent, but refers to the subject before the speaker's mind, and is immediately defined by the explanatory words περὶ τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης. T.R. omits οὗ after οὗ. Text
NABHL
P.

ἀποδοῦναι 'to give an account when called upon', *rationem reddere*.

'There was nothing on which the Romans looked with such jealousy as a tumultuous meeting. *Qui coetum et concentum fecerit, capitale sit*, Senec. *Controv.* 3. 8'.

CHAPTER XX.

1. ἀσπασάμενος] The word describes the kiss and embrace which accompanied either arrival or departure (cf. xxi. 6, 7, 19); here the latter.

2. τὰ μέρη ἐκεῖνα] i.e. Macedonia; αὐτοὺς the Christians there. From Rom. xv. 19 (written shortly after this) it is inferred that he almost reached Illyricum. The 2nd Ep. F. to the Corinthians is assigned to this period.

τὴν Ἑλλάδα] = Ἀχαίαν xviii. 12. It is the national not the official name. Only here in N.T.

3. ποιήσας...ἐγένετο γνώμης] T.R. has γνώμη, a sense-construction, like xix. 34. He would naturally reach Corinth, to which he had recently sent his two Epistles, and from which he could most easily 'put to sea for Syria' (ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τ. Συρ.). Text
NABE.

τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν] The genitive gives the contents or substance of the γνώμη.

4. συνέλεπετο δὲ αὐτῷ] T.R. adds ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας; but Trophimus went to Jerusalem, xxi. 29, and Aristarchus to Rome, xxvii. 2; Col. iv. 10. Text NB
Vulg.
ἄχρι
τῆς Ἀσ.
ADEHL
P.

Sopater, Gaius, and Secundus are unknown. Σέκουνδος = *Secundus*, οὐ representing Latin *u* and our *oo* (as in 'boot').

ἈσIANOI] *ex Asia stricte dicta*. B. Tychicus (for the meaning of name cf. Εὐτυχος ver. 9 and *Faustus*) was a close companion of Paul, cf. Eph. vi. 21; Col. iv. 7; Tit. iii. 12; 2 Tim. iv. 12. Trophimus, cf. xxi. 29; 2 Tim. iv. 20.

5. ἡμᾶς] xvi. 10 n.

6. τὰς ἡμ. τῶν αἰ.] cf. xii. 3 n. 'Paul left Philippi about April 4, A.D. 58'. La. and
so F.

M. ἄχρι ἡμ. πέντε] The phrase expresses the time up to which their voyage lasted. Cf. Luke ii. 37 *χῆρα ἕως ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκοντατεσσάρων*. D has *πεμπταῖοι*, a correct explanatory gloss. For the journey, cf. xvi. 11.

7. τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων] 'the first day of the week', cf. Luke xxiv. 1; John xx. 1: *πρώτη σαββάτου* Mark xvi. 9: opposed to *σάββατα* Matt. xxviii. 1: the day of the resurrection: ἡ κυριακὴ ἡμ. Rev. i. 10: specially selected for alms-giving 1 Cor. xvi. 2. This is the first place in which there is any reference to a special observance of the day, it being here clearly marked as a fit day for an *ἀγάπη*.

The use of the cardinal for the ordinal numeral is a Hebrew idiom.

A. κλάσαι ἄρτον] ii. 42 n. 'The breaking of bread in the Holy Communion was at this time inseparable from the ἀγάπαι. It took place apparently in the evening (after the day's work was ended) and at the end of the assembly after the preaching of the word'.

La. M. 8. ἦσαν δέ...] Pictorial description, natural in an eyewitness.

ἐν τῷ ὑπερφῶ] i. 13 n.

9. ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος] 'on the window-seat', the window being without glass or frame-work. They sometimes had latticed-doors, as in French houses, to keep out the sun.

Ahaziah met his death in this way, cf. 2 Kings i. 2 'fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber'.

καταφερόμενος...κατενέχθεις] R.V. gives 'borne down... being borne down', utterly hiding the force of the participles: the one expresses the gradual stealing of drowsiness upon him, the other the moment when sleep wholly overpowered him and he fell.

In A. Arist. *de som. et vig.* 3 τὰ ὑπνωτικά...καρηβαρίαν ποιεῖ... καὶ καταφερόμενοι καὶ νυστάζοντες τοῦτο δοκοῦσιν πάσχειν.

ὑπνῷ βαθεῖ] Not 'deep sleep' i.e. sound sleep, but 'strong drowsiness' which ends in sound sleep.

Cook. 10. καταβάς] 'by the outside staircase usual in the East'.

ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ] Like Elijah, 1 Kings xvii. 21, and Elisha, 2 Kings iv. 34.

μὴ θορυβεῖσθε] So on the death of Jairus' daughter, Matt. ix. 23 *ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον*, and Mark v. 38 *θεωρεῖ θόρυβον καὶ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας* where Jesus asks τί θορυβεῖσθε; These passages shew that *θορυ-*

βεῖσθαι describes the loud and ostentatious lamentation common in the East. 'Make ye no ado' R.V.

ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ...] Not at all implying that they had been mistaken in supposing him dead. Luke distinctly describes a miraculous restoration to life; cf. the opposition ἡρθη νεκρός verse 9)(ἡγαγον ζῶντα verse 12.

11. κλάσας τὸν ἄρτον] They had come together 'to break bread'; this would have taken place naturally at the end of Paul's discourse but for the interruption; he now therefore resumes the interrupted order of the meeting by 'breaking the bread'.

γενσάμενος] i.e. having eaten a meal, to satisfy hunger, as x. 10.

ὁμιλήσας] x. 27 n. 'conversed'. The word is much less formal than διελέγετο above.

οὕτως] cf. xxvii. 17 = *tum demum*: the word sums up all the preceding participles, 'having done all these things, then, and then only, he departed'. A very frequent classical usage.

13. Ἄσσον] A seaport in Mysia, S. from Troas, opposite Lesbos.

διατεταγμένως] perf. pass. in sense of middle; cf. for the use of the middle 1 Cor. vii. 17 διατάσσομαι; xi. 34 διατάξομαι.

μέλλων...] The distance is about 20 m., and there was La. then a Roman road between Troas and Assos. πεζεύειν 'go afoot' A.V., but the word only means 'go by land' R.V.

14. Μιτυλήνην] Capital of Lesbos on the E. coast.

15. κατηντήσαμεν] as xvi. 1, xviii. 19, 24 'arrived'.

ἄντικρυς X. = 'opposite' or 'off Chios', where they would anchor for the night. Chios is an island about 30 m. by 10, 8 m. from the opposite peninsula of Clazomenae.

παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον] T.R. adds καὶ μέιναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ and omits δὲ after τῇ. Trogylium is on the mainland about 5 m. from Samos. The omission of the reference to Trogylium may be due to an idea that παρεβάλομεν ε. Σ. means 'put in to Samos' i.e. to pass the night, in which case they could not have 'stayed at Trogylium'. But cf. Thuc. iii. 32 παραβαλεῖν εἰς Ἴωνίαν 'to cross over to Ionia', which is the meaning of παρεβάλομεν here.

In crossing from Chios to Samos they would 'sail past' Ephesus.

Μίλητον] At one time the most important city of the Ionian Greeks, but at this period quite eclipsed by Ephesus.

About 28 m. S. of Ephesus. Its site is now several miles from the sea owing to the silting-up of the Maeander.

Light-foot,
Ex. ad
Phil.
i. 1.

17. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους] called ἐπίσκοποι ver. 28; 'elders' and 'bishops' being in apostolical times interchangeable words. The two words are also interchanged Tit. i. 5, 7.

18. εἶπεν] A great 'Apology' at the close of his three missionary journeys.

In this speech occur many words and phrases also found in Paul's Epistles: these are noted as they occur, and deserve careful attention.

ἀπὸ... Ἀσίαν] The clause is thrown forward for emphasis, and goes not with ἐπίστασθε but with πῶς ἐγενόμην.

ἐπέβην] 'set foot in' R.V.; *pedem intuli* B.

πῶς ἐγενόμην] He describes 'how' vv. 19—21. For the phrase cf. 1 Thess. i. 5 οἶδατε οἳ οὕτως ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν; ii. 10 ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες... ὥς ὁσῶς... ὑμῖν ἐγενήθημεν.

A

19. δουλεύω] "With the sole exception of the assertion of our Lord, 'Ye cannot serve God and Mammon' (Matt. vi. 24; Luke xvi. 13), the verb δουλεύω for 'serving God' is used by Paul *only*, and by him six times, e.g. Rom. xvi. 18 and cf. Phil. i. 1; Gal. i. 10".

Light-foot,
ad loc.

ταπεινοφροσύνης] Favourite Pauline word, e.g. Phil. ii. 3. "In heathen writers ταπεινός has almost always a bad meaning, 'grovelling', 'abject'.... It was one great result of the life of Christ to raise 'humility' to its proper level; and, if not fresh coined for this purpose, the word ταπεινοφροσύνη now first becomes current through the influence of Christian ethics".

δακρῶν] cf. ver. 31; 2 Cor. ii. 4; Phil. iii. 18. 'Tears' under strong emotion, whether sorrowful or the reverse, were common with the ancients.

20. οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην] 'I did not (cautiously) hold back' or 'conceal': ὑποστέλλεσθαι is the opposite of παρρησιάζεσθαι, cf. Dem. 54 πάνθ' ἀπλῶς, οὐδὲν ὑποστειλάμενος, πεπαρρησιασμαι; so too 415. The word describes 'caution' and 'reserve', cf. Gal. ii. 12. To describe the word as a 'nautical' metaphor is erroneous.

As F.W.

τοῦ μή...] Probably the gen. expresses that in which the 'concealment' would have consisted, viz. in 'not proclaiming...', and so we should render 'by not proclaiming...'; cf. iii. 12 n., vii. 19 n.

Others make τοῦ the direct gen. after ὑπεστειλάμην in the sense of 'shrinking', 'withdrawing', and regard μή as a pleo-

nastic repetition of the negative sense of the verb—'I shrank not from declaring' R.V.

22. ἰδοῦ] Purely adverbial, and so singular, cf. Matt. x. 16 ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς.

δεδεμένους τῷ πνεύματι] 'bound in the spirit', i.e. in my spirit, feeling an inward constraint: so with reference to this same journey xix. 21 ὁ Π. ἔθετο ἐν τῷ πν. It is clearly not 'bound by the Holy Spirit' (*alligatus Spiritu* V.), for 'the Holy Spirit' is specifically mentioned immediately. Not that the sense is affected; Paul looks on the Holy Spirit as directly influencing his spirit; cf. Rom. viii. 16 τὸ πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πν. ἡμῶν. The rendering of τὸ πν. τὸ ἅγιον 'Holy Ghost' is a distinct loss in this passage.

24. οὐδενὸς λόγου...] A combination of two constructions viz. οὐδενὸς λ. π. τὴν ψ. and οὐ ποιοῦμαι τὴν ψ. τιμᾶν ἑμαυτῷ.

T.R. has ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιοῦμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψ. μου τιμ. ἐμ.

ὥς τελειώσω] 'in order that I may accomplish'. For the metaphor, cf. xiii. 25 n.

T.R. has ὥς τελειῶσαι = 'as to accomplish', i.e. in comparison with accomplishing. It also adds μετὰ χαρᾶς after τὸν δρόμον μου.

Omit
μετὰ χ.
NABD.
Insert
CEHLP.

καὶ τὴν διακ.] Explanatory of τὸν δρόμον, 'even my ministry'.

25. οἶδα ὅτι...] In two letters written from Rome (Phil. ii. 24; Philem. 22) Paul expresses his hope of quitting Rome and travelling to the east, but we do not know that he ever did so. Luke certainly here seems to regard this parting as final. In any case οἶδα does not express more than Paul's personal conviction: cf. its use xxvi.

27. To lay great emphasis on πάντες is to 'pervert the plain sense.

As B.
and W.

ὑμεῖς π. ἐν οἷς διήλθον] The use of διήλθον shews that not merely the Ephesian elders are meant: in addressing them Paul regards them as representatives of all those in that region among whom he had laboured as a missionary.

26. μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν] μαρτύρομαι does not occur elsewhere in N.T. except in Paul's Epistles, viz. Gal. v. 3; Eph. iv. 17; 1 Thess. ii. 12.

It means 'I protest', i.e. I assert as in the presence of a witness. The word signifies properly 'to call to witness', and is never, except perhaps in very late Gk, equivalent to μαρτυρῶ 'I bear witness'. See too ii. 40 n.

Light-
foot,
Gal. v. 3.

ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρῃ] Emphatic: on this the last day that I shall see you. καθαρός... cf. xviii. 6 n.

27. τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θ.] i.e. His purpose of redemption through Jesus the Messiah. The sense is not 'all the counsel of God' absolutely, but 'all His counsel as far as it refers to my work'.

28. προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς] The same phrase v. 35; Luke xii. 1, xvii. 3, xxi. 34 and nowhere else in N.T. Paul however has προσέχειν μύθοις, οἶνῳ, τῇ ἀναγνώσει 1 Tim. i. 4, iii. 8, iv. 13.

τῷ ποιμνίῳ] Cf. Luke xii. 32 μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον, and John xxi. 16 ποίμαине τὰ πρόβατά μου.

ἐπισκόπους] It will be observed that the use of the word here does not necessarily prove that the πρεσβύτεροι (as Luke elsewhere always terms them) were regularly called ἐπίσκοποι: they are so called here not officially but with reference to the special charge laid upon them of 'watching over' and tending the flock committed to them (cf. 1 Pet. ii. 25 τὸν ποίμενα καὶ ἐπίσκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν). At the same time there would be special point in the use of ἐπίσκοποι here in connection with ποιμνίῳ, if the word were beginning to be applied to 'the elders' as a title, as it certainly is elsewhere, e.g. Phil. i. 1 σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις.

τὴν ἐκκ. τοῦ θεοῦ ἦν...] It is impossible to determine the reading here; the mss. are divided between θεοῦ and κυρίου with some preponderance for the latter.

(1) It is urged for θεοῦ that ἐκκ. τ. θεοῦ occurs 11 times in Paul's epistles, whereas ἐκκ. τ. κυρίου does not occur elsewhere, nor does 'the church of Jesus'. Judging therefore from his regular practice it is argued that Paul must have said 'church of God'. (For this cf. Alford.)

The value of this argument depends however on the opinion that may be formed as to how far Luke gives the very words of a speaker.

Moreover it may be maintained in reply that θεοῦ is a correction to make the passage fit with the well-known phrase, and that the reading κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ points to the introduction of θεοῦ as a gloss.

(2) It is said for θεοῦ that, if θ. be read, the passage would contain a reference to τὸ αἷμα τοῦ θεοῦ and that this would perplex many readers and cause copyists to alter the phrase.

But though such a phrase as τὸ αἷμα τοῦ θεοῦ is certainly contrary to apostolic usage, yet it is well known later and is found e.g. in Ignatius and Tertullian, so that there

v. Lightfoot, *ad loc.*

θεοῦ
NB,
Vulg.
Syr.

κυρίου
ACDE,
Copt.
Arim.
κυρίου
καὶ θεοῦ
HLP.

For θεοῦ
cf. W.
and H.
Appendix.

So W.

is no reason against a copyist introducing it. Moreover there would be a strong tendency to read *θεοῦ* at and after the Arian controversy from a desire to see Jesus called *θεός*.

(3) It is also said for *θεοῦ* that a comparison with Psalm lxxiv. 2, to which there is a reference, points to the nom. to *περιποιήσατο* being God. But the reference to the Psalm (*μνήσθητι τῆς συναγωγῆς σου ἧς ἐκτίσω ἀπ' ἀρχῆς*) is slight, and hardly justifies the inference.

Reading *κυρίου*, as is certainly preferable, the sense is very simple, 'the Church of the Lord' or 'Master which He purchased with His own blood' and the words *τοῦ κυρίου ἡν...* have great force as assigning a special reason why the elders should be careful guardians of the Church. And for the Church being called the 'Church of the Lord' cf. Jesus' own reference to 'My Church', Matt. xvi. 18.

Reading *θεοῦ*, it is certain that *θεοῦ* = God the Father. 'The supposition that by the precise designation *τοῦ θεοῦ*, standing alone as it does here, with the article and without any adjunct, St Paul (or St Luke) meant Christ, is unsupported by any analogies of language'.

This being so we must render 'the church of the Father which He purchased through the blood that was His own', i. e. the blood of Jesus; and the conception of the death of Christ as a price paid by the Father is in strict accordance with St Paul's own language (Rom. v. 8, viii. 32); and cf. The Prayer for those that are to be admitted into Holy Orders 'Almighty God, our heavenly Father, who hast purchased to Thyself an universal Church by the precious blood of Thy dear Son'. It must be allowed however that such a rendering is forced, and not justified even by the peculiar position of *τοῦ ιδίου*. It is suggested that the passage contains some primitive error, and that the position of *τοῦ ιδίου* may be accounted for by supposing *ΤΙΟΥ* to have dropped out after *ΤΟΤΙΔΙΟΥ*.

29. *ἀφίξιν*] 'departure'; cf. Herod. ix. 76 *ἀπέπεμψε εἰς Αἰγίαν, εἰς τὴν αὐτὴ ᾗθελε ἀπικέσθαι. μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀφίξιν (departure) τῆς γυναικὸς...ἀπίκοντο (arrived) Μαντινέες*.

λύκοι] For the metaphor cf. John x. 12. The 'wolves' are false teachers, for whose presence at Ephesus cf. 1 Tim. i. 20; Rev. ii. 2.

μὴ φειδόμενοι] Litotes.

30. *διστραμμένα*] xiii. 8 n.

31. *γρηγορεῖτε*] *verbum pastorale*. B. *τρεῖς* xix. 10 n.

νουθετών] A.V. 'warn': R.V. rightly 'admonish'. The word implies authority on the one side and wrong

So M.
de W.
La.
Lumby,
F. Lach-
mann,
Tischen-
dorf,
Baumg.,
&c.

Dr Hort.

W. and
H.

doing on the other; cf. 1 Cor. iv. 14 ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ νουθετῶν. Only here, and seven times in Paul's Epistles.

32. παρατ(θεμαι] xiv. 23 n.

So all editors.

κυρίῳ only in B, and θεῷ is decidedly preferable.

e.g.
Vulg.
Luther,
B

τῷ δυναμένῳ] 'which is able' A. and R. V. Many refer this to τῷ κυρίῳ, considering the words καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χ. α. explanatory, and that it is God only who can be spoken of as 'able to build up...', but in reality the whole phrase is one; 'the Lord and the word of His grace' are regarded as *one* in their action.

κληρονομίαν...] There is a comparison between the kingdom of Canaan, which was given as an inheritance to Israel, and the kingdom of Jesus the Messiah, which is the inheritance of all the saints.

κληρονομία is frequent in LXX. of Canaan, and of Israel as God's inheritance. The Israelites are termed οἱ ἡγιασμένοι Deut. xxxiii. 3.

The expression is Pauline, cf. Eph. i. 18 τῆς κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἀγίοις.

33. ἱματισμοῦ] Oriental wealth largely consisted in costly raiment. Cf. 2 Kings v. 5; Gen. xxiv. 53; Ps. xlv. 13, 14; Matt. vi. 19, where 'treasure' is referred to as corrupted by the 'moth'.

34. αὐται] Deictic; cf. xxvi. 29, xxviii. 20. *Callosae, ut videbant.* B.

35. πάντα] R. V. 'in all things'; for which cf. 1 Cor. x. 33 καὶ γὰρ πάντα πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω; Eph. iv. 15. It is certainly equally natural to place the full stop *after* πάντα, and commence the next sentence with the forcible ὑπέδειξα—'an example I set you (by doing so) that...'.
So M.
de W.
Lach.

For ὑπέδειξα = 'shewed by pattern' or 'example', cf. ὑπεἰπεῖν, ὑπογράφειν.

ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι...] Cf. Luke i. 54 ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ: 'to take hold of (so as to afford support, both moral and material) to those who are weak (i.e. either in health, wealth, or religious knowledge)'. The phrase is perfectly general.

Cic. *de Nat. D.*
i. 5. 10.

αὐτὸς εἶπεν] 'He himself' or 'The Master said'. Cf. the answer of the Pythagoreans when asked for a proof of their opinions, αὐτὸς ἔφη, *Ipse dixit.*

Westcott,
Int. to Gospels.
Ap.

μακάριον...] This is the only saying of Jesus recorded in N.T. not in the Gospels. The best known traditional saying of Jesus is γίνεσθε τραπεζίται δόκιμοι.

For μακάριον cf. Matt. v. 3—11. For the sense Arist. *Eth.* iv. 1 μᾶλλον ἐστὶ τοῦ ἐλευθερίου τὸ διδόναι οἷς δεῖ ἢ λαμβάνειν ὁθεν δεῖ—but the reason he assigns is the pleasure of feeling superiority. Sen. *de Ben.* Qui dat beneficia, deos imitatur, qui recipit, foeneratores.

37. κατεφίλουν] A strong word 'were covering with kisses': used also Matt. xxvi. 49; Mk. xiv. 45 of the Judas kiss.

38. προέπεμπον] xv. 3, xxi. 5.

CHAPTER XXI.

1. ἀποσπασθέντας] *avulsos, non sine desiderio magno, cum vi*, B., but cf. Luke xxii. 41 ἀπεσπάρσθη merely = 'He was parted from them', and so R.V. here 'He parted from them'.

Κῶ] Now Stanchio, an island opposite Halicarnassus.

Ῥόδον] The famous island off the S. coast of Caria; at this time a great commercial centre with a university; the Colossus was not at this time standing, having been overthrown by an earthquake.

Πάταρα] A seaport of Lycia near the mouth of the Xanthus, possessing an oracle of Apollo (*Patareus Apollo* Hor. *Od.* iii. 4. 64).

2. εὐρόντες] Hitherto the voyage had been apparently in a small hired boat, at the disposition of Paul and his companions, in which they crept along from island to island, after the fashion of the early Gk mariners, not venturing out into the open sea at all. This they now dismiss and become passengers on board a larger merchantman, which, instead of hugging the coast, was going to stand straight across (διαπερῶν) for Tyre.

3. ἀναφάναντες τὴν Κ.] lit. 'having made C. rise up out of the sea', i.e. having sighted Cyprus. The opposite idiom is γῆν ἀποκρύπτειν (Plat. *Prot.* 338 A); cf. Virg. *Aen.* iii. 291 *Phaeacum abscondimus arces*; iii. 275 *formidatus nautis aperitur Apollo*.

ἐκέισε... ἤν ἀποφ.] 'for there the ship was unlading her M. de W. cargo'. ἐκέισε because of the idea of movement and carrying into the town contained in 'unlading'; the words do not describe the *destination* of the vessel, which they clearly wait for and proceed in to Ptolemais.

4. ἀνευρόντες] suggests 'looking for': they were probably few in a large city.

διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος] cf. xx. 23. The Spirit gives them and Paul the same warning of danger. Affection therefore urges them to detain him; duty impels him to go.

5. ἔξαρτίσαι] = *justum numerum explere*, 'fulfil', 'make up an exact number'. The days referred to are 'the seven days' probably required for the unloading of the ship and taking in fresh cargo.

6. εἰς τὰ ἴδια] 'to their homes', cf. John xix. 27 ἔλαβεν ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

7. τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες] Not with ἀπὸ Τύρου (as A.V. 'when we had finished our course from Tyre'), for the short journey to Ptolemais would not be specially referred to as 'fully completed' (διανύσαντες). It is better rendered 'but we, having (thereby) completed our voyage, came from Tyre to Ptolemais'.

M. La.
de W.

Πτολεμαῖδα] A bay surrounded by mountains; the best harbour on the coast. Called Accho Judges i. 31; afterwards Ptolemais from one of the kings of Egypt; in the time of the Crusades St Jean d'Acre, or Acre.

8. ἐξελθόντες ἦλθαμεν] 'having gone out from Ptolemais came' i. e. clearly by land.

de W. M.
A.

T.R. after ἐξελθόντες inserts οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον—an addition due 'to the commencement of a lesson' in Church services at this point.

Φιλ(ππου) viii. 5 n. For 'the seven' vi. 5. For εὐαγγελιστοῦ cf. Eph. iv. 11, from which it appears that the word had a special sense and is not merely = 'preacher'. Probably as the word implies (one who carries good tidings), they were 'travelling missionaries'. The English 'Evangelist' = 'writer of a gospel'.

N. de W.
M

10. κατήλθεν τις... προφ. ὄν. "Αγ.] mentioned as though not already referred to xi. 28.

11. ἄρας τὴν ζώνην] Symbolical acts are frequently employed by prophets in O.T., e.g. 1 Kings xxii. 11, Zedekiah 'made him horns of iron'; Is. xx. 2. For the particular symbol cf. the prophecy of Jesus about Peter, John xxi. 18. For ζώνη cf. xii. 8 n.

τάδε λέγει...] An authoritative formula, frequent in LXX. e.g. τάδε λέγει κύριος ὁ θεός... Ex. v. 1.

παραδώσουσιν...] Cf. the words of Jesus about Himself Matt. xvii. 22 μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων; Matt. xx. 19 παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.

13. *τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες...*] The phrase indicates strong remonstrance, cf. Mark xi. 5 *τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον*;

συνθρύπτοντες] stronger than *θρύπτοντες*, lit. 'break in pieces', but almost always = 'make weak', and especially 'enervate', 'unman': they were 'unmanning' or 'weakening Paul's heart,' i.e. determination. R. V. 'breaking my heart' hardly gives the sense.

14. *τοῦ κυρίου...*] Perhaps with reference to *τοῦ κυρίου* La. M. 'Ἰησοῦ just before; and so *κυρίου* = Jesus. On the other hand the expression seems a perfectly general one of acquiescence in the Divine will = 'God's will be done', cf. Matt. vi. 10 *Ἡ γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου*; Matt. xxvi. 42.

15. *ἐπισκευασάμενοι*] 'having packed up'; A.V. 'we took up our carriages'; Geneva Version 'trussed up our fardels'.

16. *ἄγοντες...*] A. and R.V. 'bringing with them Mnason with whom we should lodge', which assumes that Mnason was at Caesarea.

Others, perhaps more accurately, take the Gk as = M. La. B. *ἄγοντες παρὰ Μνάσωνα, παρ' ᾧ ξεν.* 'bringing us to the house ^{de W.} of Mnason, with whom we should lodge'.

ἀρχαίω μαθ.] R.V. 'an early disciple', cf. xv. 7 n. or H. possibly 'one of the original disciples' converted at Pentecost, cf. xi. 15 *ἐν ἀρχῇ*.

17. *ἀπεδέξαντο*] T.R. *ἐδέξαντο*. The compound verb Text
NABCE is peculiar to Luke in N.T.

18. *σὺν ἡμῖν*] Note that Luke is personally present.

πρὸς Ἰάκωβον] Probably to his house. It would seem, from the absence of all reference to them, that none of the apostles were in Jerusalem at this time. The presence of 'all the elders' is noted (as at the council xv. 6), and the observations (vv. 20—25) are throughout in the plural.

19. *ἐξηγείτο καθ' ἐν ἑκαστον ὧν*] The treating of the adverbial expression *καθ' ἐν* as a direct acc. after the verb is classical, e.g. Dem. 1265 *τῶν παρόντων καθ' ἕνα... ἄγοντες*.

20. *θεωρεῖς*] The word indicates actual 'seeing', 'beholding'.

πόσαι μυριάδες] A. and R. V. 'thousands', regarding *μυριάς* as used indefinitely for any large round number, as it is used Luke xii. 1, *ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου*.

Whether Paul reached Jerusalem by Pentecost (cf. xx. 16) or not is doubtful, but the city was still full (cf. ver. 27) of Jews from a distance: and there is no reason for not

including these Jews of the dispersion among the 'many myriads of zealots' whom Paul is said to 'behold', for from ver. 27 we see that 'the Jews of Asia' were chief among those who accused Paul as teaching contempt of the Law to the Jews of the dispersion.

[ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου] For ζηλ. i. 13 n. The word is here used in a general sense, as it is used by Paul speaking of himself before his conversion Gal. i. 14 *ζηλωτῆς ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων*.

21. *κατηχήθησαν*] cf. xviii. 25 n. The word certainly describes Paul's opponents as acting with deliberate purpose, and suggests that they were in a position of authority and 'teachers'.

ἀποστασίαν] A strong word: classical Greek, *ἀπόστασις*.

τοὺς κατὰ τὰ...] The Jews of the dispersion, cf. ii. 9 n.

μὴ περιτέμνειν...] Circumcision was the most distinctive rite of the Mosaic law, and the sign of obedience to it. The charge therefore of teaching Jews 'not to circumcise their children' involved the further charge of teaching them 'not to walk by the customs' of the Mosaic law. The term 'uncircumcised' was used by the Jews with the bitterest contempt, e.g. 1 Sam. xvii. 26 'this uncircumcised Philistine'.

τοῖς ἔθουσιν περιπατεῖν] Cf. ix. 31 n. and note on *στοιχεῖς* ver. 24.

Text BC¹ Syr. Copt. Arm. Aeth. Insert HAC²DE HLP. 22. *πάντως...*] T. R. has *πάντως δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας*.

In any case the sense is that Paul is requested to mark in a public and noticeable manner his regard as a born Jew for the Law.

The question of *heathen* converts obeying the Mosaic law had been settled, see ch. xv.; the question here is whether Paul teaches *Jewish* converts to despise the Law: his action clearly marks the reverse. Cf. his own statement of his rule of conduct 1 Cor. ix. 20 *ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰουδαῖος ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω... τοῖς ἀνόμοις ὡς ἀνομος ἵνα κερδανῶ τοὺς ἀνόμους*.

23. *εὐχὴν ἔχοντες...*] This vow seems clearly to have been the Nazarite vow, for which cf. Numb. vi. 1—21. It was a vow of 'separation (*ἀγνισμός*) unto the Lord,' marked (1) by abstinence from wine, (2) by not allowing the hair to be cut. Its completion was marked by several costly sacrifices (Numb. vi. 13—15) in the Temple, and the shaving of the head and burning of the hair upon the altar.

It was considered a work of piety to relieve needy Jews from the expenses connected with this vow, as Paul does here. Josephus mentions that Herod Agrippa so paid the expenses of very many (μάλα συχνοὺς) Nazarites. Antiq.
xix. 16.
1.

24. ἀγνίσθητι...] Paul does not merely pay the expenses of the men, but takes the vow and 'becomes a Nazarite with them'. The word ἀγνίσθητι seems to shew this: it is rendered in A. and R.V. 'purify thyself', but it is the word used in LXX. of those who actually take the Nazarite vow, and there rendered 'separate', cf. Numb. vi. 1 ὃς ἂν εὐξεται εὐχὴν ἀφαγνίσασθαι ἀγνείαν Κυρίῳ; ver. 5 πάσας τὰς ἡμ. τοῦ ἀγνισμοῦ. Lange however considers that ἀγνίσθητι is not used here in a special sense='take the Nazarite vow', but quite generally='perform some ceremony of purification', and this would much simplify the whole passage.

ἵνα ξυρήσονται] A construction unknown to class. Gk but not uncommon in N.T. Cf. the classical use of ὅπως with fut. ind.

στοιχεῖς] 'to walk by a line' or 'rule'; cf. Gal. vi. 16 τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν. Here strictly used: the rule is 'the Law'.

25. περὶ δὲ...] Anticipating an objection: 'this only with regard to Jews, with regard to Gentile converts...'.
After κρίναντες T.R. inserts μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοῦς, Text
NAB.
Insert
CDEHL
εἰ μὴ.

26. διαγγέλλων...] A.V. 'to signify the accomplishment of the days of the purification', which is misleading as suggesting that the vow was *finished*.

The Gk states that Paul, the day after he took the men into his company, 'joined them in their purification' (i.e. took upon himself the vow of purification which they had already upon them), and went into the Temple 'to give notice of the fulfilment of (i.e. of his having commenced to fulfil) the days of purification, up to the time when (i.e. ending at the time when) the sacrifice was offered'.

It was ordained that he who was under a Nazarite vow should bring the sacrifice (προσποισει Numb. vi. 13) on the day when he had fully completed the days of his vow (ἢ ἂν ἡμέρα πληρώσῃ ἡμέρας εὐχῆς Numb. vi. 13). Paul would report to the priests what would be the day when the vow would come to an end, which, adds the historian, 'was the day on which the sacrifice was offered', of which naturally the priests might require notice.

The past προσηνήχθη is best explained by regarding the words ἕως οὗ... ἡ προσφορά as an explanatory addition of the deW., M. historian.

27. αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμ.] 'the seven days' can only naturally refer to the seven days for which Paul had taken the vow, and we must assume that when he joined the four men seven days of their vow were still unfulfilled. Luke's reference to 'the seven days', though he has not previously mentioned the number, is parallel to his use of the word ἀμφοτέρων xix. 16, where we have no hint previously that only two sons of Sceva were present. The Mishna names 30 days as the least period for which a vow can be taken, but our knowledge on this point is very uncertain. Nor can we determine whether this vow has any connection with the one referred to xviii. 18: Luke certainly marks no connection except the dubious reference to his coming up to Jerusalem 'for sacrifices', xxiv. 17. The whole passage remains very perplexed.

As W
thinks.

28. βοηθεῖτε] 'Help', 'To the rescue', as though an outrage were being committed.

κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ] This part of the charge differs from that against Stephen (vi. 13): Paul's teaching is represented as 'an attack on the chosen people', doing away, that is, with their special privileges.

ἔτι τε καὶ] i.e. not contented with teaching, he has moreover actually brought Greeks....

"Ἕλληνας] Malevolent generalization: he was supposed to have brought one, cf. ver. 29.

εἰς τὸ ἱερόν] Clearly, that is, beyond the court of the Gentiles into the court of the Israelites. On the wall which divided them inscriptions in Greek and Latin warned all Gentiles that the penalty of entering was death.

Athe-
næum,
July 8,
1871: cf.
M. F.

Such an inscription was found by Clermont-Ganneau built into the walls of a mosque in the Via Dolorosa: μηθένα ἄλλογενῆ εἰσπορεύεσθαι ἐντὸς τοῦ περὶ τὸ ἱερόν τρυφάκτου καὶ περιβόλου· ὃς δ' ἂν λήφθῃ ἐαυτῷ αἷτιος ἔσται διὰ τὸ ἐξακολουθεῖν θάνατον.

κεκοίνωκεν] cf. x. 14. For Trophimus cf. xx. 4.

29. ἐνόμιζον] Putabant. Zelotæ putantes sæpe errant. B.

30. ἐκλείσθησαν...] i.e. by the Levites, to avoid the pollution of the Temple by Paul's murder.

31. ἀνέβη] 'went up', literally, the Roman guard being stationed (and on festivals kept under arms, cf. ἐξαυτῆς) in the turris Antonia, a fort built by Herod on a rock at the N.W. corner of the Temple, commanding the Temple and connected with it by stairs (ἀναβαθμούς ver. 35).

τῷ χιλιάρχῳ...] 'to the tribune of the cohort (stationed there)', i.e. Claudius Lysias, cf. xxiii. 26. Each legion had six tribunes, and as the legion with its full complement (*justa legio*) numbered 6000 men, each tribune had 1000 men: hence the Greek word formed on the analogy of ἑκατοντάρχης. For σπεῖρα cf. x. 1 n.

33. δεθῆναι] cf. xii. 6. The tribune considered Paul to be a leader of assassins.

τίς εἴη καὶ τί ἐστίν...] Probably the change of construction is merely for the sake of variety: τί εἴη πεποιηκώς after τίς εἴη would be very ugly. Most editors draw a distinction: 'he was uncertain who he was, but assumes as certain that he is a malefactor'. T.R. has τίς ἂν εἴη. Text
8ABD.

34. ἐπεφώνουν] A word peculiar to Luke in N.T. For its use here cf. Luke xxiii. 21 ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες, Σταύρου, σταύρου αὐτόν and Acts xii. 22.

τὴν παρεμβολήν] xxii. 24, xxiii. 10, 16, 32: 'barracks', the soldiers' quarters inside the fort.

36. αἶρε αὐτόν] Cf. Luke xxiii. 18 αἶρε τοῦτον. The full phrase Acts xxii. 22.

37. εἰ ἔξεστιν...] A simple question, 'May I...?' cf. i. 6 n. Bengel remarks *modeste alloquitur*, straining the Greek.

Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις;] So Xen. *An.* vii. 6. 8 Ἑλληνιστὶ ξυνιέναι; *Cyrop.* vii. 5. 31 Συριστὶ ἐπίστασθαι. Cic. *pro Flacco* 4 *quī Graece nesciunt*.

38. οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἰς...] 'Thou art not then (as I supposed) the Egyptian...' The sentence asks a question in fact though not in form. οὐκ is emphatic: the centurion hearing Paul speak Greek says, 'I was wrong it seems in taking you for the Egyptian'. A. and R.V. 'Art thou not then the Egyptian?' which would certainly require ἂρ' οὐκ εἰ σὺ...;

ὁ Αἰγύπτιος...] One of the many impostors who, like Theudas (v. 36 n.), arose during this unsettled period. Josephus tells us that he collected 30,000 people on the Mount of Olives to see the walls of Jerusalem fall down before him, and that he was attacked by Felix with great loss, but escaped himself. B. J. II.
13. 5.
Ant. XX.
8. 6.

The discrepancy between 30,000 and 4000 need not trouble us, as Josephus contradicts himself, in one passage describing 'the majority' of the 30,000 as killed or wounded, in the other stating that 400 were killed and 200 wounded. M. de W.

τοὺς τέτ.] 'the four thousand'; referred to as well known.

B. J. 11.
13. 3.

σικαρίων] *sicariorum*; R.V. 'assassins'. Josephus refers to the number of the banditti, to be found even in Jerusalem, wearing concealed daggers (*sicae*) and committing murders with impunity.

39. ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν...δέομαι δέ..] Note the position of μὲν: 'I (ἐγώ), as regards your question to me, am a man (ἄνθρωπος μὲν)..., but, as regards my question to you, I ask (δέομαι δέ...)'.

οὐκ ἀσήμου] Litotes. Cf. Eur. *Ion* 8 ἔστιν γὰρ οὐκ ἄσημος Ἑλλήνων πόλις (of Athens).

πόλεως πολίτης] Effective assonance, adding to the emphasis on πολίτης.

40. πολλῆς δέ σιγῆς] A.V. excellently 'a great silence'. For the scene cf. Virgil's famous lines *Aen.* i. 148—152 *ac veluti magno in populo...*, and for κατέσεισε..., Pers. iv. 7 *calidae fecisse silentia turbae | majestate manus*.

Eders-
heim i.
10, 130.

τῇ Ἑβραϊδί δ.] Aramaic or Aramaean.

CHAPTER XXII.

1. Two points should be noticed in Paul's speech, (1) his argument that the strength of his former zeal for Judaism gives a measure of the strength of the conviction which had induced him to adopt the course he had taken—a conviction based on direct and repeated revelation; (2) the way in which, while developing this argument, he answers the charge of enmity to 'the people', 'the Law', and 'the Temple', by referring to his Jewish birth and strict Jewish training in the law of their fathers, ver. 3, by his description of Ananias as an observer of the Law, ver. 12, by his reference to the 'God of our fathers', ver. 14, to his prayer 'in the Temple', to his earnest desire to remain and preach in Jerusalem, vv. 19, 20.

ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατ.] So vii. 2. *Amoris et honoris nomina*.

3. παρὰ τ. π. Γαμ.] Some would join these words with πεπαιδ. but the commencement of each clause seems marked by a participle, γεγεννημένος, ἀνατεθραμμένος, πεπαιδευμένος. Moreover 'brought up in this city at the feet of G.' is one complete fact, 'educated in the strictness of our ancestral law' another.

The Rabbis sat on raised seats, their pupils on low benches or on the ground: it was at the age of 13 that a Jewish boy destined to become a Rabbi entered the school of some great teacher.

Paul gives exactly the same account of his early life, Gal. i. 13, 14.

ἀκρίβειαν] The word expresses 'mathematical accuracy': on this rigid accuracy in observance of the Law the Pharisees prided themselves, cf. xxvi. 5 ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν; Jos. Ant. xvii. 2. 4 ἐπ' ἀκριβώσει μέγα φρονούν τοῦ πατρῶν νόμου; B. J. II. 8. 18 Φαρισαῖοι οἱ δοκοῦντες μετὰ ἀκριβείας ἐξηγεῖσθαι τὰ νόμιμα.

ζηλωτῆς ὑπάρχων τοῦ θεοῦ] Note carefully the difference between this and ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσιν (xxi. 20).

δ. ὁ ἀρχ.] Saul had asked for a commission from 'the high priest' (ix. 1), who at that time was Theophilus. That he was still alive is inferred from this passage, although Ananias was the actual high priest (xxiii. 2).

τὸ πρεσβυτέριον] i.e. the Sanhedrin probably, cf. iv. 5 n.

τοὺς ἐκέισε ὄντας] *Constructio praegnans*: those who had fled to Damascus on the prosecution after the death of Stephen, and were in Damascus. This traditional explanation is however very unsatisfactory. It seems better to say that the use is deictic, and almost pictorial: the word represents the speaker as *directing* his thoughts and the attention of his hearers to Damascus. Cf. the otherwise inexplicable τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον εἰς Καισαρίαν xxv. 4 and xix. 22 n.

7. ἤκουσα φωνῆς: φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν ver. 9; ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν ver. 14] Cf. ix. 4 n.

8. Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος] But ix. 5, xxvi. 15 'Jesus' only. It is clear that Paul adds the explanatory words ὁ Ναζωραῖος here because, mentioning Jesus for the first time (in ch. xxvi. Jesus had been already referred to as 'Jesus of Nazareth') he finds it necessary to do so for the sake of clearness. Such an addition would be perfectly natural. The instance however shews how hard it may often be to separate *ipsissima verba* from explanatory additions, and it is important to bear this in mind when we come to consider the account of the conversion ch. xxvi.

9. ἐθεάσαντο] T. R. adds καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο.

Omit
NABH.

13. ἀνάβλεψον...ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν] R. V. 'receive thy sight...I looked upon him'. The same verb is used ix. 17, 18, where it distinctly is='receive sight again', and it should be so rendered here, ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν being put shortly for 'I received my sight (and looked) upon him', as R. V. gives in margin.

Of course ἀναβλέπω can mean 'look up', as John ix. 11, but here the meaning of ἀνάβλεψον absolutely determines the meaning of ἀνέβλεψα.

14. τὸν δίκαιον] Jesus, cf. iii. 14.

M. 16. βάπτισαι] Middle: 'cause thyself to be baptized'. For καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας cf. the Baptismal Service 'O God...who didst sanctify water to the mystical washing away of sin', and cf. 1 Cor. vi. 11.

17. ἐγένετο δέ μοι...προσευχομένου μου...γενέσθαι με] For similar carelessness of style in Hellenistic Gk cf. xv. 22 n.

ὑποστρέψαντι] Cf. ix. 19 n. ἐν ἐκστάσει, cf. x. 10 n.

18. σπεῦσον] He only stayed 15 days, cf. Gal. i. 18.

19. αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται...] 'they themselves know...': Paul's reply expresses this argument: the Jews must believe that my conversion was due to a miraculous and divine revelation, because *they themselves know* how previously I hated the Christians.

v. 11. 20. μάρτυρος] A. V. 'martyr'; R. V. 'witness'; V. *testis*, and cf. Rev. ii. 13; xvii. 6 ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ, where it certainly is = 'martyrs'. The word is here seen in a transition state, no longer merely meaning 'witness', but not yet specifically describing one who had borne witness by his death—'a martyr'.

Text
KABCD
EHLF. 21. εἰς ἔθνη] Emphatic. The 'mission to the Gentiles' is the 'word' or 'utterance' up to which the Jews listen.

22. καθῆκεν] T. R. καθῆκον with no authority. The imperfect is vigorous, expressing impatience, 'it was not fitting' i. e. he ought long ago to have been put to death. Cf. Ar. *Eccle.* 177 τί ποθ' ἄνδρες οὐχ ἤκουσιν* ὦρα δ' ἦν πάλαι.

23. ῥιπτούντων] 'threw off' R. V.; 'cast off' A. V., for which cf. Plat. *Rep.* 473 Ε ρίψαντας τὰ ἱμάτια, γυμνοῦς, of men about to make an attack. Here however there is no sign of an attack, and the participle is in the present and the verb frequentative (ῥιπτέω *jacto*, ῥιπτω *jacio*?), so that it is better to explain 'tossing about their garments' as a symbol of excitement and abhorrence. So Chrys. ἐκτινασσόντων. Cf. Ov. *Am.* III. 2. 74 *jactatis signa dedere togis*.

κονιορτὸν...] 2 Sam. xvi. 13; Job ii. 12.

24. ἀνετάζεσθαι] This commencing an 'inquiry' (cf. *Digest L.* 'Inquisition') by torture was contrary to Roman law. *Non esse a tormentis incipiendum, Divus Augustus statuit.* Tit. 18.

25. ὡς δὲ προέτειναν...] 'when they had bound him (leaning) forward with thongs', i.e. so that his back was exposed to the lash. R.V. in marg. 'for the thongs', but this needlessly makes ἰμάσιν exactly = μάστιξιν.

τὸν ἐστῶτα ἑκατ.] The inferior officer appointed to carry out the tribune's orders. So at the crucifixion Matt. xxvii. 54.

εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον...;] xvi. 37 notes.

26. τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν; ὁ γὰρ...] The words τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν; contain a warning = 'Be careful'; hence γὰρ. T.R. ὅρα τί μ. π. gives the right sense but is less vigorous.

27. σὺ Ῥωμαῖος εἶ;] σὺ expresses astonishment and presupposes contempt.

28. κεφαλᾶλου] Classical = 'principal' as opposed to 'interest', *caput*; or 'a large main sum' (e.g. Dem. 834 τὸ κεφ. τῆς ἐμῆς οὐσίας 'the bulk'), 'a capital sum', as here.

The sale of the Roman citizenship was resorted to by the emperors as a means of filling their exchequer, much as James I. made baronets.

πολιτεῖαν = *jus civitatis*.

30. τὸ ἀσφαλὲς τὸ τί...] The words τὸ τί... are epeexegetic of τὸ ἀσφαλές—'the exact facts, viz. what accusation is brought'. τί is nom. cf. Thuc. i. 95 ἀδικία κατηγορεῖτο; M. Soph. O. C. 529.

ἐκέλευσεν συνελθεῖν] T. R. has ἐλθεῖν, which would mean 'to come to him', whereas συνελθεῖν = 'assemble', probably in their ordinary place of meeting. That they did not 'meet' in the Turrus Antonia is clear from καταγαγών, and that it was not inside the Temple is shewn by the presence of Lysias.

Text
NABE,
ἐλθεῖν
HLP.
Copt.
Aeth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1. ἀτενίσας... τῷ συνεδρίῳ] Same construction iii. 12. The words indicate that he confronted them boldly, cf. xiii. 9.

Note too ἀδελφοί without the usual (cf. iv. 8, vii. 2, xxii. 1) and respectful καὶ πατέρες.

συνειδήσει] 33 times in Paul's Epistles, three times in Peter's, not elsewhere in N. T.

Cook.

πεπολίτευμαι τῷ θ.] The ideal Jewish state was a state under the direct government of God—a theocracy. Paul says 'You accuse me of speaking against the Jews, the Law, &c.; I answer that *in the sight of God*, the ruler and law-giver of the Jewish nation, *I have acted as a good citizen*'.

For the metaphor cf. Phil. i. 27 ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε: iii. 20 ἡμῶν τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει.

H. M.

2. Ἀνανίας] Son of Nebedaeus, nominated to the office by Herod, king of Chalcis, A.D. 48: sent to Rome A.D. 52 by Quadratus, prefect of Syria (predecessor of Felix), to answer a charge of rapine and cruelty made against him by the Samaritans, but honourably acquitted. He was murdered about ten years after this.

Jos. B.
J. II. 17.
9.

τύπτειν αὐτοῦ] Cf. the treatment of Jesus, John xviii. 22.

3. τύπτειν σε...] Note the indignant emphasis of the position of τύπτειν. Cp. carefully the reply of Jesus.

τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε] Cf. Matt. xxiii. 27 τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, where the following words explain the phrase. It seems to have been a proverbial expression.

Eders-
heim II.
320.

The stone which marked a grave was 'kept whitened, to warn the passer by against defilement'.

καὶ σὺ...] καὶ at the commencement of a question expresses indignation or astonishment. 'Dost thou indeed sit...?', or 'What! dost thou sit...?' Cf. καὶ πῶς; &c.

5. οὐκ ᾔδειν...] 'I did not know...', the only possible rendering of the Greek.

So Chrysostom: σφόδρα πείθομαι μὴ εἰδέναι αὐτὸν ὅτι ἀρχιερεὺς ἐστι· διὰ μακροῦ μὲν ἐπανελθόντα χρόνου, μὴ συγγινόμενον δὲ συνεχῶς Ἰουδαίοις, ὁρῶντα δὲ καὶ ἐκείνους ἐν μέσῳ μετὰ πολλῶν καὶ ἐτέρων.

This explanation is the only natural one. Others argue (assuming too much) that Paul must have recognized the High Priest from his position, attire, &c. But Lange points out (1) that the High Priest, not being engaged in the service of the Temple, would not necessarily be distinguishable by his dress; (2) that the assembly was an irregular one, summoned by Lysias, and he may not have been presiding.

Calvin took the words ironically—'a man who so acts could never I thought be the High Priest': others render *non reputabam*, and make the words apologetic—'I forgot it was the High Priest'. Both explanations do violence to the Greek. Others have conjectured that Paul was near-sighted, giving an unnatural and forced meaning to ἀπεισας in ver. 1.

B. N. W.

γέγραπται γάρ] 'I did not know, otherwise I should not have spoken as I did, for...', cf. Ex. xxii. 28 ἀρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐ κακῶς ἐρεῖς.

6. γνοὺς δὲ...] Luke here in a marked manner points out that it was Paul's *purpose* to introduce dissension into the assembly.

Some regard Luke's account as unsatisfactory and un-authentic. M. Reuss
in M.

Many approach very near to the dangerous assertion that the end justifies the means, pointing out that Paul saw no other way of securing the liberty necessary for preaching the Gospel: e. g. Alford, 'he uses in the cause of Truth the maxim so often perverted in the cause of falsehood, *divide et impera*'.

And so
N.
Lange,
Lumby,
Cook;
but see
W. on
this.

Farrar distinctly condemns Paul's conduct, and takes xxiv. 21 as a virtual confession of error. In the absence of adequate data for forming a fair judgment, we may note (1) that this act of Paul's stands by itself, and is without any parallel in his life or writings; (2) that to found on it such a comment as *bellum haereticorum pax ecclesiae* is to violate the whole teaching of the N. T. Corn. à
Lapide.

It will be observed that xxiv. 21 where Paul refers to this event he makes no reference (1) to the motive described in the words γνοὺς δὲ..., (2) to the words ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖος εἰμι. It is therefore possible that Luke has here assigned a motive for Paul's words, or even amplified his description of the occurrence, because he desires to explain to his Gentile readers (cf. the explanation ver. 8) how it was that a statement about 'the resurrection' should have caused so great a diversion in Paul's favour. Paul, in xxiv. 21, refers definitely to his 'one utterance', viz. 'about the resurrection of the dead I am on my trial', and it is certainly natural to assume that the words there given accurately represent the fact, for it was distinctly his belief in the resurrection and consequently in the Messiahship of Jesus which distinguished Paul from other Jews, and it is to the resurrection that he constantly appeals as the very centre of his faith; cf. his speech at Athens and 1 Cor. xv. throughout.

ἐγὼ Φαρ...] This sentence (subject to the above remarks) must be taken as a whole. The words 'I am a Pharisee' are immediately limited and defined by what follows—'I am a Pharisee for I believe in a resurrection'.

Paul and Pharisaism seem to us such opposite ideas that we often forget that to Paul Christianity was the natural development of Judaism. Luke throughout describes him as a pious Jew: see too his own emphatic assertion of agreement with Judaism xxiv. 14, xxvi. 5 (ἐξ ἡσα Φαρισαῖος. καὶ νόμ...). He differed from the Jews as regards facts perhaps rather than principles. They looked for a Messiah; he said Jesus is the Messiah. The Pharisees

asserted a resurrection of the dead; Paul said Jesus has risen from the dead.

Lightfoot Phil. iii. 5. υἱὸς Φαρισαίων] 'Perhaps refers rather to his teachers than his ancestors, being a Hebraism like 'the sons of the prophets'; cf. Amos vii. 14.'

ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστ.] Probably a hendiadys; 'hope of a resurrection'.

7. στάσις] xv. 2 n. The Sadducees, iv. 1 n.

Text RABCE. 8. μήτε ἄγγ. μήτε...] T.R. has μηδὲ ἄγγ. μήτε, a correction made in order to join ἄγγελον and πνεῦμα together and so make ἀμφότερα formally accurate, as it is perfectly accurate in fact, the denial of the existence of 'either angel or spirit' being a single tenet.

For Jewish Anglo-logy v. Edersheim App. 13. πνεῦμα is 'any spiritual incorporeal being', but here as distinguished from ἄγγελος perhaps refers to 'the spirit of man after death' (*homines defuncti* B.).

9. οὐδὲν...] Luke xxiii. 4 οὐδὲν εὗρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. A sentence of acquittal.

Text RABCE. εἰ δὲ...] After ἄγγελος T.R. adds μὴ θεομαχῶμεν from v. 39. As punctuated the sentence is generally regarded as an instance of aposiopesis, 'But if an angel spoke to him (what then?)', putting a hypothetical case which deserves consideration.

Surely however εἰ is interrogative (i. 6 n.) and a question should be marked, 'But did an angel speak to him?', referring to Paul's own statement xxii. 6 ff.

11. ὁ κύριος] Jesus.

οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μ.] Cf. xix. 21. It is important to notice these two emphatic phrases. It is clear that Luke looks on Paul's preaching at Rome as the crowning point of his narrative. *Paulus Romae, apex Evangelii* B.

12. πείν] = πείν.

ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσιν] ἀποκτ. is 1st aorist subj. 'until they shall have killed'; cf. ver. 21 ἕως οὗ ἀνέλωσιν.

13. πλείους τεσσαράκοντα] Cf. iv. 22 πλείωνων τεσσαρ.; xxiv. 11 πλείους δώδεκα; so in class. Gk, e.g. Plat. *Apol.* 17 π πλείῳ ἑβδομήκοντα, and in Latin *amplius decem annos*.

14. ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν] Emphatic repetition of the word. Cf. vii. 34 n.

ἀνάθημα is used in classical Gk of 'a thing set up in a temple', 'dedicated'—an offering; cf. Luke xxi. 5 ἀναθήμασιν κεκόσμηται, the only place where it occurs in N.T.

But a thing may be 'dedicated' in a good or bad sense (cf. *auri sacra fames* Virg. *Aen.* iii. 57; *devota arbor* Hor.

Od. III. 4. 27), and so the by-form *ἀνάθεμα* came to be used in Hellenistic Gk in a bad sense—‘a thing accursed’, cf. *Josh.* vii. 1 *ἐνοσφίσαντο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀναθέματος*, *Gal.* i. 8 *ἀνάθεμα ἔστω* and *ἀναθεματίζειν*=‘make accursed’, ‘curse’, cf. *Mark* xiv. 71 *ἀναθ. καὶ δυνύναι*.

Here the sense is that they solemnly declared themselves *ἀνάθεμα*, i.e. ‘an accursed thing’, if they did not kill Paul before eating or drinking.

15. *ὑμεῖς*] Emphatic: it anticipates *ἡμεῖς δέ*.

ἐμφανίσατε...] ‘make a statement’ or ‘declaration to the tribune to induce him (*δπως*) to bring Paul down to you, on the plea that you propose (*ὡς μέλλοντας*)...’. The words *ὡς μέλλοντας...* give the substance of the declaration to be made to the tribune.

A. and R.V. ‘signify to the chief captain that he bring him’, a rendering which suggests that *authority* in the matter belonged to the chief priests, whereas *ἐμφανίζειν* in no way indicates the possession of authority by the person making the declaration, but rather that the person to whom the declaration is made is himself in authority (cf. xxiv. 1, xxv. 2, 15).

τοῦ ἀνελεῖν] Gen. of purpose, or the thing aimed at.

16. *ὁ υἱὸς...*] Quite unknown except here.

παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσελθὼν] Graphic fulness of description. It is possible however to take *παραγ.* with what precedes, ‘having heard...having come upon them’; but this is not so simple.

18. *ὁ δέσμιος Π.*] Probably now in *custodia militaris* (cf. xxviii. 16), a prisoner, but with free access to him, as had been the case since xxii. 30; a relief from the ‘two chains’ (xxi. 33).

20. *ὡς μέλλων*] This must refer to the tribune, and is inconsistent with ver. 15. So R.V. ‘bring down Paul...as though thou wouldest inquire’: but this cannot be right, for it describes the tribune as giving a reason for bringing Paul down, whereas it is clear that the Jews should give a reason for asking him to do so, as in ver. 15. Moreover Luke could not repeat ver. 15 with so absurd an alteration.

The reading *μέλλον* (in agreement with *συνέδριον*) seems to account for the other readings best.

23. *τινὰς δύο*] Cf. *Luke* vii. 19 *προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν*, ‘certain two’; *Thuc.* viii. 100 *τινὲς δύο νῆες*. The expression indicates that they were not specially chosen. Two centurions naturally ‘got ready two hundred men’.

Text
ABE,
μέλλον-
τες T.R.,
μέλλοντα
ΠLP,
μέλλον
N.

στρατιώτας...ἰππεῖς...δεξιολάβους] The words describe the three varieties of troops which formed a Roman army, and which would be found in every fraction of an army, e.g. in the cohort of Lysias. The *στρατιῶται* were the heavy-armed legionaries; the *ἰππεῖς* a portion of the *alae equitum* attached to every legion, and the *δεξιολάβοι* formed one of the many varieties of troops which composed the *auxilia* or supplementary troops, not Romans, but foreigners armed with their native weapons, e.g. Balearic slingers, Cretan archers.

What *δεξ.* exactly means is unknown. A. and R.V. 'spearmen', and V. *lancearii*. A has *δεξιοβόλους*, perhaps = 'slingers': Syr. has *dextra jaculantes*.

The size of the escort points to the unsettled nature of the times, and so perhaps does the night start.

24. κτήνη τε παραστήσαι] Change to indirect speech, 'and (he ordered them) to provide...'.
κτήνη] *jumenta*, beasts of burden or for riding: asses or horses, not war-horses.

Φήλικα] *Felicem*. Antonius Felix, procurator of Judaea, who succeeded Cumanus about A.D. 52, was brother of Pallas the notorious freedman and favourite of Claudius. *Tacitus* says of his government, *per omnem saevitiam et libidinem jus regium servili ingenio exercuit*, and *Judaeae impositus, et cuncta malefacta sibi impune ratus tanta potentia subnixo*. He was recalled by Nero about 60 or 62 A.D. on the complaint of the Jews, but protected by the influence of Pallas.

Hist. v. 9.
Ann. xii.
 54.

Jos.
Ant.
 xx. 8. 9.

25. ἐπιστολήν] Such a letter, containing a summary of the facts, when a charge was referred to a superior magistrate, was technically termed *elogium*.

τύπον] Like *exemplum* in Latin (cf. Cic. *ad Att.* ix. 6. 3 *literae sunt allatae hoc exemplo: Pompeius mare transiit...*) of the 'purport', 'contents' of a letter. So 3 Macc. iii. 30 *ὁ μὲν τῆς ἐπιστολῆς τύπος οὕτως ἐγγέγραπτο*.

26. κρατ(ισ)τῶ] Cf. i. 1 n. *ἡγεμόνι*; cf. Matt. xxvii. 2, *Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι*.—The word is general = 'governor', not defining the particular rank of the governor. *χαίρειν*: xv. 23 n.

27. ἐξειλάμην, μαθὼν] 'I rescued him, having learned', i.e. when I had learned: Lysias clearly leaves the inference open that he rescued Paul *because* he was a Roman, though he did not discover this until *after* he had rescued him and was about to scourge him—a point about which he is also silent (*de verberibus tacet*. B.).

μαθὼν cannot possibly = *καὶ ἐμαθον* as Grotius and others take it,

29. ζητήματα...] The distinction which Gallio drew, xviii. 14, 15 n.

30. μηνυθείσης...ἐπιβουλῆς...ἔσεσθαι] A natural combination of two constructions, (1) μηνυθείσης...ἐπιβουλῆς...ἔσομένης, (2) μηνυθέντος...ἐπιβουλήν...ἔσεσθαι.

ἐπὶ σοῦ] 'in the presence of', 'before', especially of hearing 'before a judge', cf. xxiv. 20 ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου; xxiv. 21 ἐφ' ὑμῶν; xxv. 26, xxvi. 2; so in Latin *apud*, e.g. *apud judices*, *apud senatum*. T.R. adds *ἔρρωσο*, *Vale*.

31. οἱ μὲν οὖν στρ.] The antithesis to μὲν is probably xxiv. 1 μετὰ δέ...; 'so then the soldiers, &c. &c...., but after five days...' See n. on xxiv. 11.

διὰ νυκτός] They could not reach Antipatris that night, but their march continued 'through the night'.

Antipatris, formerly Capharsaba, had been rebuilt by Herod the Great and named after his father: it was 42 m. from Jerusalem and 26 from Caesarea.

33. οὔτινες] Not the same people as the nom. to ὑπέστρεψαν, but 'the cavalry' to be supplied from τοὺς ἰππέας. The sense must override strict grammar, as often in late Gk.

ὀναδόντες] Classical Gk ἀποδόντες, *quum reddidissent*.

34. ἐπαρχείας] *Provinciae*. The object of the question of Felix is not clear. It is said that Cilicia was included in the province of Syria and that Felix was desirous of learning whether the case was within his jurisdiction, but it is not easy to see how, even though Cilicia was under the governor of Syria, Felix, who was only procurator of Judaea, would have jurisdiction over it. Luke seems merely to indicate that Felix contented himself for the time with some personal inquiries about Paul.

35. διακούσομαι] Of a full hearing, as contrasted with the present brief interrogatory. The rule was: *qui cum elogio mittuntur, ex integro audiendi sunt*. *Digest*
XLVIII.
3. 6.

ἐν τῷ πραιτ. τοῦ 'Η.] The palace built by Herod the Great and used as a residence by the Roman governor.

πραιτωρίω = *praetorio*, (1) originally the general's tent in a camp, (2) the residence of a governor or prince, cf. Mark xv. 16 ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὃ ἐστὶ πραιτώριον; *Juv. Sat. x. 161 sedet ad praetoria regis*.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1. πρεσβ. τινῶν] T.R. τῶν πρεσβ. 'the elders': in any case it can only have been a deputation. Text
NABE.

ρήτορος...] R.V. rightly 'an orator, one Tertullus'. In classical Gk *ρήτωρ* = a public speaker in the assembly;

in Latin *rhetor* is 'a teacher of rhetoric' and is often opposed to *orator*, one who actually speaks in court or elsewhere. Here however ῥήτωρ is clearly = *orator* or *causidicus*, 'a barrister'.

II. 'The provincials being themselves unacquainted with the law of their rulers, employed Roman advocates to plead for them'. This practice in the provinces (*usus provincialis*, Cic. *pro Cael.* 30) was regarded as good training for young men. Tertullus is a dimin. from Tertius, as Catullus from Catus, Lucullus from Lucius.

2. λέγων] Obviously a summary of the speech. The statement of the case vv. 5—8 could not possibly have been made so briefly.

πολλῆς...] The speaker begins with the regular *captatio benevolentiae*. See Quint. *Inst. Or.* iv. 1. So too Paul ver. 10.

εἰρήνης] Tacitus (*Ann.* xii. 54) does not give this description of the government of Felix, but describes him as secretly encouraging banditti and sharing the plunder, and he was shortly after this accused by the Jews at Rome, cf. xxiii. 24 n.

La. Anyhow to refer to the 'peace' of a district would be acceptable and usual flattery to a governor. Cf. Ulpian *de officio praesidis*: *Congruit bono et gravi praesidi ut pacata sit provincia*.

Text RABE. διορθωμάτων] 'corrections', 'reforms'. T.R. κατορθωμάτων = *recta*, *recte facta*, a philosophic term; A.V. 'worthy deeds'.

So II. B. A. προνοίας] 'providence' A. and R.V., evidently regarding it as used in flattery and representing the Latin *providentia*, *Providentia Caesaris* being common on coins, and *providentia* being used of God in post-Augustan Latin. But surely *provola* is only = *prudentia*, 'wise forethought', 'care'. Cf. e.g. 2 Macc. iv. 6 ἄνευ βασιλικῆς προνοίας ἀδύνατον τυχεῖν εἰρήνης. So τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν Rom. xiii. 14 'provision for the flesh', and προνοεῖσθαι 'take thought for' or 'provide' Rom. xii. 17; 2 Cor. viii. 21; 1 Tim. v. 8.

3. πάντῃ τε καὶ πανταχοῦ] The rhetorical balance of the sentence is increased by taking these words with διορθωμένων. The words which record the virtues of Felix begin with πολλῆς and end with πάντῃ τε καὶ πανταχοῦ: it is for 'great peace and improvements everywhere' that, says the orator, we must begin by expressing our thanks to-day.

R.V. 'we accept it in all ways and in all places': but surely the speaker in using ἀποδεχόμεθα expresses not their 'acceptance in all places', but their acknowledgment *that*

day and in *that* place of benefits they had in *all* ways and in *all* places received from Felix. Moreover, 'we accept in *all* ways, in *all* places, with *all* thankfulness' is an exaggeration of style which verges on the absurd.

4. ἐνκόπτω] The opposite of προκόπτω, used of pioneers 'clearing a way', = (1) impede a way, (2) delay, interrupt.

συντόμως] 'concisely'; strictly of speakers, then naturally of hearers, 'to hear briefly' or 'in a few words'.

ἐπιεικέα] 'consideration', 'courtesy'. ἐπιεικής is 'a Ar. Eth. reasonable man', 'one who makes reasonable concessions': v. 10, often opposed to δίκαιος, 'one who insists on his strict rights'. Plat. Leg. 757 D.

5. εὐρόντες γάρ...] Here follows a summary of the charges against Paul. There is no verb, and it bears the stamp of a *résumé* of the points urged by Tertullus.

Note the charge of inciting to disorder put strongly forward, cf. xvi. 20 n.

ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν] So Dem. 794 οὗτος οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξαιτήσεται ὁ φαρμακός, ὁ λοιμός; 1 Macc. x. 61 ἄνδρες λοιμοί; Cic. *pro Sest.* 14. 33 *illa furia ac pestis patriae* (of Clodius).

κατὰ τὴν οἰκ.] xvii. 6 n.

τῶν Ναζωραίων] Here only in the plural and used contemptuously, cf. John i. 46. 'Christians are still called w. by this term by Jews and Mahometans'. Elsewhere in N.T. the adj. merely describes the birthplace of Jesus.

αἰρέσεως, v. 17 n.

6. ἐπέλασεν] *verbum aptum ad calumniam*. B. It had been alleged that he had profaned the Temple (xxi. 28) but this could not be proved.

After ἐκρατήσαμεν T.R. adds καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἠθελήσαμεν κρίνειν. παρελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπήγαγε, κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγόρους αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ—an insertion due to the speech of Tertullus seeming incomplete. Omitted by NABH LP.

8. παρ' οὗ] i.e. from Paul. Examine him, they say, and he will not be able to deny it: Paul (ver. 20) rejoins 'let them say if they can what crime I have committed'. La. M. de W.

The suggestion of a *quaestio per tormenta* is quite unwarranted. In T.R. οὗ would naturally refer to Lysias. W. Corn. à Lapide. Grotius.

9. συνεπέθεντο] 'joined in the attack'; a strong word.

10. πολλῶν] About seven. For ἔθνει = Jews xxviii. 19 n.

11. δυναμένου σου...] i.e. I address myself with confidence to a judge of your experience, because you will find

out that the crime charged against me was committed only twelve days ago, and therefore as an experienced judge you can easily discover the exact truth.

The days may be thus reckoned: 1, arrival in Jerusalem; 2, meeting with James, xxi. 18; 3, taking of the vow, xxi. 26; 7, arrest in the temple *ὡς ἔμελλον αἱ ἐπτά ἡμ. συντελεῖσθαι*; 8, taken before the Sanhedrin xxii. 30; 9, conspiracy of Jews xxiii. 12; 10, arrival at Antipatris; 11, at Caesarea; 13, the day when Paul is speaking.

It will be noted that this reckoning makes the 'after five days' of xxiv. 1 refer, not to Paul's arrival in Caesarea, but to his despatch from Jerusalem by Lysias; the difficulty of doing so is much relieved by observing that *δέ* in xxiv. 1 is the antithesis to *μέν* xxiii. 31 (v. n.).

13. *παραστήσαι*] 'present', 'shew', 'prove'; so classical, cf. Plato *Rep.* 600 D *τοῖς ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν παριστάναι ὡς...*

14. *ὁμολογῶ δέ...*] Paul, having denied the charge of disturbance, now proceeds to answer the charge of being 'a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes'. This he does by declaring that Christianity is not a deviation from Judaism but the fulfilment of it.

τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἶρ.] For *ὁδός* cf. ix. 2 n. *αἶρεσις* v. 17 n. Paul objects to the term *αἶρεσις* employed by Tertullus (ver. 5), which he himself elsewhere uses in a bad sense, e.g. Gal. v. 20, where among the 'works of the flesh' are *διχοστασίαι, αἰρέσεις*. The distinction he draws here is between the path which is marked out for a man by God (*via divinitus prescripta* B.) and a self-chosen course, which a man marks out for himself. Cf. the same distinction in Newman's hymn: 'I loved to choose and see my path, but now Lead thou me on'.

τῷ πατρίῳ θ.] The adj. emphasizes the argument: cf. v. 30 ὁ θ. τῶν πατέρων; xxii. 3 τοῦ πατρῴου νόμου.

15. *ἐλπίδα... ἣν προσδέχονται*] Those 'look for a hope' who look for its fulfilment. Cf. Tit. ii. 13 *προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα*.

In using the words *αὐτοὶ οὗτοι* Paul points to his accusers, not regarding them as probably for the most part Sadducees who denied a resurrection, but as representatives of the Jewish nation and religion.

A.V. gives 'hope... which they allow', apparently avoiding the difficulty about the Sadducees.

16. *ἐν τούτῳ*] 'herein', referring to his whole declaration of belief vv. 14, 15.

καὶ αὐτός] 'I also', as well as my accusers and the Jews whom they represent. 'In all the points just mentioned I also endeavour to live without offence to God or man'.

ἀπρόσκοπον] A.V. excellently 'void of offence', for the word may have two meanings:

(1) 'not stumbling' i.e. not offending, upright—in this sense Paul seeks to be ἀπρόσκοπος πρὸς τὸν θεόν.

(2) 'not stumbled against', i.e. not causing offence—in this sense Paul seeks to be ἀπρόσκοπος πρὸς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους.

The word only occurs twice elsewhere in N.T., both times used by Paul: viz. in its first meaning Phil. i. 10 ἵνα ᾗτε ἐλίκρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ; in its second meaning 1 Cor. x. 32 ἀπρόσκοποι καὶ Ἰουδαίοις γίνεσθε καὶ Ἑλλήσι.

ἀσκῶ...παντός might be given as the best statement of Paul's rule of conduct in dealing with his difficulty between Jews and Gentiles.

17. δι' ἐτῶν πλειόνων] 'after an interval of several years'. His last visit was on his return from his second missionary journey, xviii. 22.

ἐλεημοσύνας] For this collection for the poor in Jerusalem cf. 1 Cor. xvi. 1—4; Rom. xv. 26.

προσφοράς] 'offerings', 'sacrifices', i.e. in the Temple. The same word xxi. 26.

18. ἐν αἷς] 'in which', i.e. in connection with the offering of the sacrifices. T.R. ἐν οἷς 'herein', i.e. in connection with these matters generally.

Text
NABCE,
ἐν οἷς
HLP.

τινὲς δὲ] So NABCE. T.R. omits δέ, making τινὲς nom. to εὔρον—an obvious correction.

The sentence as given in the text is broken off after the words πρὸς ἐμέ: 'they (my accusers here present) found me, I grant, in the Temple performing a religious duty, *not* creating a disturbance, *but* certain Jews from Asia, who ought to have been present to-day to support any charge they had against me—or let these men here (turning to his accusers) state what illegal act they found me guilty of when I was arraigned before the Sanhedrin'.

δέ after τινὲς is opposed to the emphatic οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μ. θ.—'I was not creating disturbance, but certain Jews from Asia (brought an accusation to that effect)'. Before stating what the accusation was Paul proceeds parenthetically to comment on the absence of his accusers as indicating the falsity of their charge. Strictly he ought to have gone on to state what the accusation was, instead of doing so however he breaks off, and, turning to the San-

hedrists, says 'or let these men say what I was proved guilty of', the force of 'or' being this—'The absence of my original accusers shews that they had no case, or, if this inference is objected to, then let these men *themselves* (though their evidence is only second-hand) say what...'.
 The passage as it stands is instinct with life, and seems to exhibit the abruptness so characteristic of the Pauline Epistles. Cf. xxvi. 9 n.

20. τί...ἢ=τί ἄλλο...ἢ, 'what...except'.

A.

21. ἐκέκραξα] Reduplicated aorist. Cf. Numb. xi. 2 ἐκέκραξεν and 'almost always in LXX.'

Bris-
sonius,
de For-
mulis.

22. ἀνεβάλετο] When a case was put off for fuller hearing the judge AMPLIUS *pronuntiabat*, cf. Cic. Brut. 22 *cum consules re audita AMPLIUS de consilii sententia pronuntiassent*.

ἀκριβέστερον...] These words assign a reason why Felix put off the case, just as the next participle εἰπας assigns the reason he alleged for so doing, viz. the need of Lysias' evidence.

Lange.

He did so 'because he had more exact knowledge of the Way', the comparative indicating a more than usually exact knowledge, such as was not unnatural in one who had been so long governor and had a Jewish wife. His knowledge enabled him to see that Paul could not be condemned by a Roman tribunal on the religious question, and he accordingly 'put off' the case, alleging the need of further evidence. He might have acquitted Paul, but he may have wished not to offend the Jews (cf. ver. 27) and trusted that time would afford some chance of getting out of the difficulty, or he may have hoped for a bribe from Paul (cf. ver. 26).

M. II.

Some say εἰδώς='now that he had learnt', i.e. he put them off because he had learnt from Paul's speech to understand more clearly what Christianity was. But εἰδώς cannot naturally=*certior factus*.

23. ἀνεσιν] lit. 'relaxation'; R.V. 'indulgence'—the opposite of strict confinement; the next words serve to explain it.

24. Δρουσίλλη τῇ ἰδίᾳ γυναικί] Suetonius (*Claudius* 28) calls Felix *trium reginarum maritum aut adulterum*; one was a daughter of Juba, king of Mauretania, the third is unknown. Drusilla was a daughter of Herod Agrippa (xii. 1), who killed James; Felix had persuaded her to leave her former husband Aziz, king of Emesa. She perished with her son in an eruption of Vesuvius in the reign of Titus.

A.

ιδίᾳ
BC²,

The mss. authority for ἰδίᾳ is not strong, and it is perhaps safer to render merely 'his wife', but the reading is

remarkable considering the history of Felix and Drusilla and the description given of Paul's discourse. omit
CHLP,
τῇ γ.
αὐτοῦ
ἐκ¹.

οὔση Ἰουδ.] The words seem to suggest that the interview was held on her account as taking a natural interest in Paul and his teaching.

εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν] Probably wrong, cf. ii. 22 n. Ἰησοῦν found in NEL; omitted N²AHP.

25. ἐγκρατείας] 'temperance'. Strictly

σώφρων = one who has got the mastery over his passions.

ἐγκρατής = is getting

ἀκρατής = is losing

ἀκόλαστος = has lost

τὸ νῦν ἔχον] Cf. Tobit vii. 11 τὸ νῦν ἔχον ἡδέως γίνου, Lumby. 'for the present'.

26. χρήματα] He knew that Paul had gone up to Jerusalem with money collections (xxiv. 17). *Lex Julia de Digest
repetundis praecipit, Ne quis...ob hominem in vincula publica XL. 11. 3
conjiciendum, vincendum...exve vinculis dimittendum... [XLVIII.
aliquid acceperit. Such laws are of course often a dead 11. 7]
letter.*

27. Πόρκιον Φῆστον] *Porcium Festum*. He died after about two years.

χάριτα καταθέσθαι] Lit. 'to deposit a favour with', i.e. to do a favour which may as it were stand to your credit, on which you may at any time draw. The verb is strictly used of 'depositing with a banker': its metaphorical use is classical, e.g. Thuc. i. 33 *sub in. μετὰ δειμνήστου μαρτυρίου τὴν χάριν καταθήσεσθε*; i. 138 *εὐεργεσίαν ἐς βασιλέα κατέθετο*.

CHAPTER XXV.

1. τῇ ἐπαρχείᾳ] Cf. xxiii. 34 n. Strictly Judaea was not a 'province', but a department of the province of Syria, but the term is used loosely. Syria was under a *legatus* II. La. *Caesaris*, Judaea under a *procurator* (ἐπίτροπος).

2. οἱ πρῶτοι] Not identical with but including οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ver. 15. All 'the chief Jews' would attend to pay their respects to the new governor.

4. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φ.] Answered by διατρέψας δὲ...ver. 6. Cf. ii. 41 n.

τηρεῖσθαι] A.V. 'should be kept'; R.V. rightly 'was kept': the words seem to contain a rebuke of their unusual request. 'Paul is in custody at Caesarea', said Festus, 'and I am going there soon: you had better go there too'.

εἰς Καισαρίαν] cf. xxii. 5 n, on ἐκέισε.

5. δυνατοί] A.V. 'them...which are able'; R.V. rightly 'which are of power'. Festus orders the proper authorities to go.

ἄτοπον] Cf. Luke xxiii. 41 οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἐπραξε 'nothing amiss'. So in LXX.

7. αἰτιώματα] What they were, is seen from Paul's reply; cf. too xxiv. 5.

8. εἰς Καίσαρα] An offence against Caesar would render liable to the penalties of *majestas*, 'treason'. Nero was 'the Caesar' A.D. 54--68. 'Caesar' is originally a family name. Augustus was so called as the adopted son of Julius Caesar. It soon became a title = Emperor (cf. its derivatives Kaiser, Czar). Nero was the last emperor who had any hereditary claim to be so called.

9. ἐπ' ἐμοῦ] These words literally mean only 'in my presence', but in connection with κριθῆναι certainly imply 'in my presence as judge', cf. xxiii. 30 n. It is clear however that Festus means Paul to be tried really by the Sanhedrin, for otherwise (1) what favour would he do the Jews? (2) what is the point of Paul's reply 'I stand at Caesar's judgment-seat'?

Festus certainly seems to be laying a snare for Paul. So B., *Hoc Festus speciose addit.*

10. ἐστὼς...] i.e. I am a Roman citizen before a Roman tribunal. Festus is the representative of Caesar: the tribunal of Festus is the tribunal of Caesar.

Ulpian
in M.

Quae acta gestaque sunt a procuratore Caesaris, sic ab eo comprobantur, atque si a Caesare ipso gesta sunt.

As La.
M. de
W.

κάλλιον] 'very well' A. and R.V.: not at all implying that he understood the point better than he pretended to, but rather perhaps a polite use of the comparative, cf. xvii. 21 n., and 2 Tim. i. 18 βέλτιον σὺ γινώσκεις.

10, 11. Ἰουδ. οὐδὲν ἡδίκηκα...εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδικῶ] Paul says 'of offences against the Jews I am not guilty, as you know, and therefore refuse to be sacrificed to a Jewish court: if I am guilty of any crime against Roman law, let it go before a Roman court'.

παραιτοῦμαι] *deprecor*.

δύναται] 'is able', that is, legally.

χαρίσασθαι] iii. 14 n.

12. Καίσαρα ἐπικαλοῦμαι] *Caesarem appello*. In capital cases the Roman law had always allowed an appeal to the people (*provocatio ad populum*). This right of appeal from any magistrate was confirmed by the *Lex Valeria et Horatia*

B.C. 449 and by the *Lex Valeria* B.C. 300. The emperor represented the Roman people, and so the appeal passed to him.

Cf. Pliny's conduct with regard to the Christians in Bithynia: *quos, quia cives Romani erant, adnotavi in urbem remittendos.* *Epist.* x. 97.

τοῦ συμβουλίου] Probably the chief officers and personal retinue of the procurator. These constantly acted as a council of assessors to a Roman governor. They were technically known as *cohors*, cf. Hor. *Sat.* i. 7. 23 *laudat Brutum laudatque cohortem*; *Epist.* iii. 6; Cic. *ad Q. Fr.* i. 1. 4 *quos aut ex domesticis convictionibus aut ex necessariis apparationibus tecum esse voluisti, qui quasi ex cohorte praetoris appellari solent.*

13. Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασις.] Son of Herod Agrippa I., brother of Drusilla and Bernice; the last of the Herods; only 17 when his father died, A.D. 44, and too young to receive his father's kingdom, Cuspius Fadus being sent as procurator to Judaea. He was made king of Chalcis A.D. 48; received the tetrarchies of Philip and Lysanias (Luke iii. 1) A.D. 53. He was governor of the temple and appointed the high priest. His title was only a courtesy title, as he was really a vassal of the Roman empire. He endeavoured to dissuade the Jews from their great rebellion in 66 A.D., and afterwards retired to Rome, where he died A.D. 100.

Βερνίκη] = Φερηνίκη, *Veronica* (and cf. *Victoria*); a noted beauty; she had originally married her uncle Herod of Chalcis, but after his death lived with Agrippa. She became afterwards the mistress of Titus. *Suet. Tit.* 7.

ἀσπασάμενοι] So NABEHLP. T.R. ἀσπασόμενοι 'to salute', which certainly gives a preferable sense.

Agrippa visited the new governor to pay his respects and to indicate his acknowledgment of Roman supremacy, much as an Indian prince might do to a new Governor-general.

14. ἀνέθετο] R.V. 'laid Paul's case before': the verb is used of communicating something with a view to consultation or receiving an opinion. Cf. Gal. ii. 2 ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον... of Paul laying before the Apostles at Jerusalem an account of the gospel he taught among the Gentiles.

Festus would do this on account of Agrippa's acquaintance with the Jews and the Jewish religion, cf. xxvi. 3, 27.

16. πρὶν ἢ...ἔχει] Optative because the sentence passes into oblique narration. Direct speech would be πρὶν ἂν...ἔχη.

τόπον = *locum*, 'opportunity'.

Text
 KABC
 EL,
 ἐπέφερον
 HP.

18. αἰτίαν ἔφερον] T.R. ἐπέφερον, which is more classical; cf. Thuc. vi. 76 αἰτίαν εὐπρεπῇ ἐπενεγκόντες.

ὦν ἐγὼ ὑπενόουν πονηρῶν] Festus had suspected some serious charge (1) from the strong feeling shewn by the Jews, (2) from the length of Paul's imprisonment.

19. τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας] Cf. xvii. 22 n. The rendering 'superstition' is certainly wrong: Agrippa, whom Festus addresses, was at any rate professedly a Jew. Festus says 'their own religion' because as such it did not concern a Roman magistrate. ἰδίας is emphatic.

ἔφασκεν] 'alleged', suggesting that the statement was false, cf. xxiv. 9; Rom. i. 22 φάσκοντες εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνησαν.

Text
 KABH
 P.

20. ἀπορούμενος... τήν... ζήτησιν] T.R. has εἰς before τήν. But ἀπορεῖσθαι can take a direct acc. e.g. Plat. Crat. 309 D τὸ πῦρ ἀπορώ; Thuc. v. 40 ταῦτα ἀποροῦντες. The reason Festus assigns differs from that assigned to him ver. 9.

ἔλεγον εἰ βούλοιτο] Apparently εἰ βούλοιτο is the oblique form of the direct question εἰ βούλεις; 'dost thou wish?'—'I said to him, did he wish...'

21. ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι] 'having made appeal to be kept'. 'The 'making appeal' involved a request: hence the infinitive.

Merivale
 c. xxx.

τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ] The Gk rendering of Augustus. Octavian assumed this *agnomen* B.C. 27. The adj. had never been used as a name before, but was applied to things venerable and sacred, cf. Ov. Fast. i. 609 sancta vocant augusta patres, augusta vocantur templa. By his successors it was assumed as a title.

Text
 KABC.

ἀναπέμψω] 'send up' to a central authority, or from a province to the metropolis. T.R. πέμψω.

See,
 Winer
 § 41.

22. ἐβουλόμην] 'I was wishing myself too to hear him'. Agrippa had probably heard about Paul, and so, when Festus 'lays the case' before him, he replies that actually to hear Paul was his own wish previously. This is the only natural explanation of the imperfect. Otherwise we must say that the imperfect is used courteously to suggest that, if the wish is inconvenient, it may be taken as withdrawn and no longer existing.

It is usual to quote in illustration Gal. iv. 20 ἤθελον δὲ παρῆναι and Rom. ix. 3 ἠύχόμην γὰρ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτός, but there the imperfect is put for the imperfect with ἄν, and ἄν is omitted to make the wish more emphatic and unconditional—in fact the exact opposite of the form of wish here. In

Attic Gk. ἐβουλόμεν = ἐβουλόμεν ἄν is used of an impossible wish; cf. Antiphon περὶ Ἡρώδου φόνου § 1. Arist. *Ran.* 866.

23. φαντασίας] 'pomp', 'parade'; cf. Herod. vii. 10 τὰ ὑπερέχοντα ζῶα κεραυνοὶ ὁ θεὸς οὐδ' ἐὰ φαντάζεσθαι. ἀκροατήριον] *auditorium*, 'hall of audience'. The hearing was semi-judicial, to obtain materials for a statement of the case to the emperor, cf. ver. 26. ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος] Note the dramatic power of ὁ Παῦλος emphatically last. On the one side all the pomp of princes, on the other—Paul. A. and R.V. give 'Paul was brought forth', almost destroying the contrast.

26. τῷ κυρίῳ] *Domino. Dominus* = 'master' or 'owner' and, as being specially applied to the relationship of a master to his slaves, the appellation was repudiated by Augustus and Tiberius, but it soon began to be regularly applied to the emperors by the servility of a later age. It is still to be found as a title on the degree lists of the University of Cambridge. Suet. Aug. 53. Tib. 27.

ἀνακρίσεως] In cases of appeal the judge who allowed the appeal had to send what were termed *litterae dimissoriae* or *apostoli*, containing a statement of the case. So Marcianus: *Post appellationem interpositam litterae dandae sunt ab eo, a quo appellatum est, ad eum qui de appellatione cogniturus est, sive principem sive quem alium. Quas litteras dimissorias sive apostolos appellant.* Brissonius, p. 439.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1. ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα] An oratorical gesture.

2, 3. ἐπὶ σοῦ... μάλιστα γνώστην ὄντα σε] T.R. adds *ειδώς* with no authority. A.V. gives the right sense, 'especially because I know thee to be expert...'. The acc. is governed by the sense of 'thinking' or 'considering', which is the main idea of the sentence.

ἐθῶν] *consuetudinum, in practicis, ζητημάτων quaestio-num, in theoreticis.* B.

4. τὴν μὲν οὖν...] vv. 2 and 3 contain the preliminary *captatio benevolentiae*. Paul now passes on with the transitional particles μὲν οὖν (ii. 41 n.) to the *narratio* or statement of his case: 'with regard then to my mode of life...'. But at ver. 6 the account of his life is interrupted by a parenthesis, the speaker being desirous of pointing out that his new belief is not opposed to his old belief when a Pharisee, but a legitimate development of it. The account of his life is then markedly resumed, ver. 9, with ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν... La. A

For a very similar instance cf. Dem. 945 πρῶτον μὲν οὖν ἀναγνώσεται τὰς συνθήκας... καὶ μοι λαβὲ τὰς συνθήκας...

ΣΤΝΘΗΚΑΙ. αἱ μὲν οὖν συνθῆκαι.... Here and ver. 9 μὲν, as frequently when introducing a narrative, has nothing to answer to it. In ver. 9 A. and R.V. render μὲν οὖν by an ambiguous 'verily'.

5. Φαρισαῖος] Emphatic by position.

6. καὶ νῦν] 'and now'. As I was in my youth a Pharisee, *so now also* it is because I have shared the Pharisees' hope of a Messiah and belief in a resurrection that I am accused.

ἐπ' ἐλπιδι] The hope is the ground or basis of the charge. The 'promise...' is the Messiah, as xiii. 32.

7. εἰς ἣν] 'into which', i.e. into the fulfilment of which.

τὸ δωδεκάφυλον] Only here, but cf. James i. 1 ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ. The term comprises the whole of the Jews throughout the world, and expresses a certain national pride, and sense of national unity in spite of dispersion.

ἐν ἐκτενείᾳ...] Cf. the instances of Simeon and Anna, Luke ii. 25—38.

ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων] Indignantly last.—A Jew for expecting Messiah accused by Jews!

8. τί ἄπιστον...] Suddenly turning from the king (cf. βασιλεῦ) to the whole audience (cf. παρ' ὑμῶν) Paul answers their unexpressed objection by referring to the resurrection as a proof that Jesus is the Messiah. They would have urged: Jesus is not the Messiah, for He was crucified, and is dead; Paul replies: Jesus is risen, and why not? Is it incredible that God raises the dead?

ἄπιστον εἶ] Possibly merely 'incredible *that*', as θαυμαστὸν εἶ continually; but it is better to render εἶ 'if', for Paul is putting the case as a *hypothesis* which is not incredible.

9. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν...] Resuming the narrative. The parenthesis of vv. 6, 7, 8 seems to possess great vividness and reality, and to be such a parenthesis as a powerful and passionate speaker might introduce naturally arising out of the statement of facts. The argument of the abrupt question in ver. 8 is not expressed with smooth fulness, but Paul's arguments often seem abrupt; like a powerful mathematician he omits several steps in rapidly reaching his conclusion.

Others take ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν... as an answer to the question contained in ver. 8, explaining 'and indeed there was a time when I thought the same and persecuted Christianity'.

But (1) such a use of *μέν οὖν* in reply needs justification, (2) the words do not answer the question of ver. 8 at all; they say 'I did everything to injure the name of Jesus'; (3) the question in ver. 8 is rhetorical and needs no answer.

ἐγὼ...ἔδοξα ἐμαντῶ...τῶν ἁγίων ἐγὼ] *Ita egoismus saepe fallitur.*

Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζ.] The distinctively human name of Jesus. Paul speaks from the point of view he held before his conversion: to him then Jesus was 'Jesus the Nazarene', not 'Jesus the Messiah'.

10. τῶν ἁγίων] Used in the same connection ix. 13.

κατήνεγκα ψῆφον] Not found elsewhere: R.V. 'I gave my vote against them'. The phrase is much more vivid and pictorial than *κατεψηφίσαμην*; *ἀναιρουμένων αὐτῶν* is of course the gen. absolute, but it also supplies the genitive which has mentally to be supplied as the object of *κατήνεγκα ψῆφον*.

Others render *κατήνεγκα* 'I deposited', i.e. in the urn or ballot-box, a rendering which takes all force from the passage.

It is clear that Paul must have been a member of the Sanhedrin.

11. ἡνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν] A.V. 'compelled them to blaspheme'; R.V. rightly 'I strove to make them blaspheme'. The imperfect sense is not due however to the verb being in the imperfect, for the imperfect merely indicates that Paul's efforts were repeated, but to the fact that *ἀναγκάζω* merely means 'to bring compulsory (not voluntary) motives to bear', and does not indicate whether the compulsion is effective or not; cf. Gal. vi. 12 *ἀναγκάζουσι περιτέμνεσθαι*, 'they try to make you be circumcised'.

βλασφημεῖν i.e. *eis* Ἰησοῦν: the word is the opposite of *εὐφημεῖν*.

Cf. Pliny, *Ep.* x. 97, where he writes to Trajan that he compelled certain men accused of being Christians *male-dicere Christo*, and adds *quorum nihil cogi posse dicuntur qui sunt revera Christiani. Ergo dimittendos putavi.*

τὰς ἔξω πόλεις] i.e. outside Palestine.

12. ἐν οἷς] i.e. in connection with their leaving Palestine and my following them beyond it.

ἐξουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς] A. and R.V. 'authority and commission'. *ἐπιτροπή* is any office or duty entrusted (*ἐπι-τρέπω*) to a person, *ἐξουσία* the authority attaching to one holding official position and power.

M. A.
Vulg.
detuli
sententiam.

As A. H.
Cook.

13. οὐρανόθεν...] ix. 3 φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, xxii. 6 φῶς ἱκανόν. For the variations in the three accounts, cf. ix. 4 n. It is clear that Paul here interweaves with the words of Jesus others spoken to him subsequently by Ananias, or communicated to him in subsequent visions (cf. ver. 16 ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι), or which seem necessary to explain the exact meaning of the divine call to his hearers.

Doubtless Paul, believing that from his conversion his divine Master had been in frequent direct communication with him, never thought of critically distinguishing the message conveyed at one time from the similar or fuller message conveyed at another, or the fuller understanding of it which came later. Luke certainly saw nothing unreasonable in giving the words of Jesus here differently, or he would not have left such variations in his three accounts. Deliberate forgery would certainly not have left them as they stand. On the other hand the variations are a direct warning to those who found dogmatic statements on isolated words or phrases of Scripture.

14. τῇ Ἑβρ. διαλέκτῳ] Only in this account: a natural addition, as Paul is probably speaking in Greek.

σκληρόν σοι...] Only here, its introduction in the other accounts being without authority. The proverb is common in Greek, e.g. Aesch. Ag. 1624 πρὸς κέντρα μὴ λάκτιζε, and cf. Ter. Phorm. i. 2. 27 quae inscitia est! adversum stimulum caecus! It is taken from an ox that being pricked with a goad kicks and receives a severer wound. The application here is to Paul's resistance referred to in ver. 9.

16. ἀνάστηθι καὶ στῆθι] Emphatic assonance. Cf. Eph. vi. 13 (quoted below, ver. 22 n.). The latter part of the phrase is from Ezek. ii. 1 Τίς ἀνθρώπου, στῆθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου.

προχειρίσασθαι] 'appoint', iii. 20. ὑπηρέτην] *ministerium*.

ὧν τε εἶδες με ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι] 'of the vision in which thou hast seen me (the present vision) and of the visions in which I shall (hereafter) be seen by thee'. For such visions cf. xviii. 9, xxiii. 11; 2 Cor. xii. 2.

ὧν ὀφθ. = ἐκείνων ᾧ ὀφθ., where ᾧ is acc. plural, such a use being very common with the neuter plural of pronouns even after intransitive verbs, and ᾧ ὀρώμαί σοι = exactly 'the visions in which I am seen by you'. Cf. Soph. Oed. T. 788 ὧν μὲν ἰκόμην ἄτιμον ἐξέπεμψεν. The passive form of the phrase is due to a desire to bring out the *agency of God*.

deW. H. 17. ἐξαιρούμενος] 'choosing', not 'delivering' as A. and R.V. The use of τοῦ λαοῦ shews this: when the Jews are

referred to as *enemies* they are Ἰουδαῖοι (cf. vv. 7, 21); λαός is their name of honour,—Paul is chosen from the chosen people and from all the world. Cf. ix. 15; where he is called σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς, in special reference, as here, to his conversion.

Elsewhere in the Acts (vii. 10, 34, xii. 11, xxiii. 27) the word means 'deliver'. It can bear either meaning: the context must in each case determine the right one. Nor is the reference to Jer. i. 8 and 1 Chron. xvi. 35 sufficiently definite to fix the meaning here, where 'delivering' spoils the sense.

18. ἀνοῖξαι...] For ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμούς, cf. Is. xlii. 7, and for ἀπὸ σκοτόν, Is. xlii. 16 ποιήσω αὐτοῖς τὸ σκοτός εἰς φῶς.

ἀνοῖξαι is the infinitive of purpose, and τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι is subordinate to it (= 'that then they may turn'), τοῦ λαβεῖν being again subordinate to this and expressing the final result aimed at.

πίσται τῇ εἰς ἐμέ] Note the emphatic position of these words and the special emphasis of the words τῇ εἰς ἐμέ.

19. ὅθεν] i.e. as the conclusion of all this which has been described.

οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθής] *Litotes: plane statim obedii*. B. For ὁπτασία cf. ὁπτανόμενος i. 3 n.

20. πᾶσαν] So NAB omitting εἰς; but surely εἰς is needed and the preceding οὐς may account for its omission. In the text the acc. must represent the *space over which* their teaching extended.

ἄξια τῆς μετ.] Cf. Matt. iii. 8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον τῆς μετανοίας.

22. ἔστηκα] *sto*, a picturesque word, expressing immovable firmness. Cf. Paul's words Eph. vi. 13 ἀντιστήναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ καὶ ἅπαντα κατεργασάμενοι στήναι. στήτε οὖν....

μαρτυρόμενος] 'protesting', NABHLP. T.R. μαρτυρούμενος, which means 'of good repute', cf. vi. 3.

οὐδὲν ἐκτός...] Again reverting to his main point, that Christianity is the fulfilment of the Jewish religion, Jesus the Jewish Messiah.

οἱ προφήται...καὶ Μωυσῆς] So Luke xvi. 29 ἔχουσι Μωσῆα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας. Moses was the greatest of 'those who declared God's will'. Cf. iii. 22 n.

23. εἰ] 'whether', not that Paul considered it question-able, but because it was the question at issue with the Jews.

La. M.
de W.

παθητὸς] V. *passibilis*, 'subject to suffering', as R.V. in margin. The word = 'one liable to suffer' (*παθεῖν*), so Plut. *Pelop.* 16 τὸ θνητὸν καὶ παθητὸν, but, from the well-known use of *παθεῖν* in connection with 'the Passion' (e.g. i. 3) it here specially means 'liable to be put to death'.

A.V. 'should suffer', R.V. 'must suffer', and Beza *fuisse passurum*, giving a good sense but neglecting the Greek.

εἰ πρῶτος...] A.V. mistranslates and mars the sense, 'should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light...': R.V. better, 'that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light...'. A more accurate rendering would be 'that he first by a resurrection from the dead...'

Others Paul believed to have risen from the dead, as for instance Lazarus, but Christ 'first by a resurrection from the dead proclaimed light', because, while they died afterwards, Christ's rising again was the first instance of that of which it is the earnest, viz. a resurrection to life everlasting; cf. 1 Cor. xv., and Rom. vi. 9 Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκέτι ἀποθνήσκει.

φῶς: cf. ver. 18, and Luke ii. 32 φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν.

24. ταῦτα...ἀπολογουμένου] Present part., shewing that it was the latter portion of Paul's discourse which provoked the exclamation of Festus.

As A.

μαῖνη] 'Thou art mad'. The word does not in any way describe 'insanity'. It merely represents the opinion which practical common-sense men often form of the speculations of an enthusiast: it is immediately defined by its opposite, he who 'is mad' does not speak words 'of reality and soberness'. An Athenian would have used the word of any abstruse philosopher.

Cf. the description of a philosophic 'madman' Plato *Phaedr.* 249 D ἐξιστάμενος τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων σπονδασμάτων καὶ πρὸς τῷ θείῳ γιγνώμενος νοουτεῖται μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν ὡς παρακινῶν, ἐνθουσιάζων δὲ λέληθε τοὺς πολλοὺς.

τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα] Note the remarkable position of σέ: *multae illae te litterae*: 'that great learning of thine'. The word γράμματα no doubt refers to knowledge of the Hebrew Scriptures (αἱ γραφαί), cf. John vii. 15 πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδεν μὴ μεμαθηκώς; and γραμματεὺς = 'a scribe'.

La.

25. ἀληθείας καὶ σωφρ. ῥήμ.] The first gen. is objective, the second subjective: the words describe the exact facts, and are uttered by one in full possession of a controlled reason.

A. and R.V. give σωφροσύνης = 'sobriety', but note that σῶφρων is from σῶς φρήν, *sobrius* from *so* (= *se*) -*ebrius*.

28. ἐν ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν ποιῆσαι] ποιῆσαι NAB; T.R. with EHLP γενέσθαι, which seems a correction for the more difficult ποιῆσαι.

ἐν ὀλίγῳ is clearly = 'with little (trouble, effort)', ἐν being instrumental, its sense being determined by the use of the phrase in Paul's reply ἐν ὀλ. καὶ ἐν μεγάλῳ = 'with little or with great (trouble)'. It cannot = ἐν ὀλίγῳ χρόνῳ 'quickly', for ἐν μεγάλῳ (so NAB but T.R. ἐν πολλῷ with HLP) could not mean 'in much time'.

The words seem spoken chiefly with reference to Paul's brief final appeal directly to Agrippa, and to be a light indifferent dismissal of the subject 'not in a jeering tone but without real earnestness'—'With little art thou persuading me (so as) to have made me a Christian'. It should be noted that πείθεις does not express the actual effecting of persuasion, but only 'the effort to persuade'. So R.V. rightly gives 'wouldest fain make'.

A has the reading πείθῃ, and this certainly improves the sense and gives ποιῆσαι a more intelligible construction. 'With little art thou persuaded (cf. οὐ πείθομαι ver. 26) to have made me a Christian'.

The use of Χριστιανός is certainly not as 'an offensive appellation': the whole discourse of Paul had been about ὁ χριστός; he had shewn why he believed that the Messiah had come, and Agrippa not unnaturally characterizes one who holds such a belief as Χριστιανός, 'a Messiah-follower'. Agrippa was a Jew, and 'Messiah-follower' would not be used by a Jew as 'an offensive appellation'.

On the other hand it is impossible to take Agrippa's words as sober earnest, 'With thy few words thou art persuading me to become...'. The emphasis on ἐν ὀλίγῳ is too marked to allow this; it also involves the acceptance of γενέσθαι, and then neglects the aorist ('to have become', not 'to become').

29. καὶ ἐν μεγάλῳ] 'or with great', so *dis* καὶ *tr*is, *terque* B. *quaterque*.

31. πράσσει] *agit egitque*. *Non de una actione sed de tota vita Pauli loquuntur*.

32. ἐδύνατο] *ἄν* is often omitted with simple verbs such as *ἔδει* (xxiv. 19), *ἐχρῆν* &c. So in Latin *poterat*, *debebat*, instead of *posset*, *deberet*.

La.

Alford
and
Lach-
mann
have
this
reading.
As A.

M. de
W.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1. ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν] The gen. gives the purport of the decision, cf. iii, 12 n., xx. 3 n.

v. La.

σπεῖρης Σεβαστῆς] *cohortis Augustae*. The adj. 'Augustan' applied to troops affords as little means for identifying them as 'Royal' would now-a-days. All conjectures as to what the cohort was and who Julius was are worthless.

The words certainly do not mean a cohort of men from Σεβαστή = Samaria, which would require σπεῖρα Σεβαστηνῶν.

As A.
W.

To refer to the *Augustani* of Tac. *Ann.* xiv. 15, troops specially selected by Nero to applaud his artistic performances, is more than arbitrary.

Possibly the adj. was applied by way of distinction to one of the cohorts at Caesarea specially attached to the person of the procurator, who was the representative of 'the Augustus'.

2. Ἀδραμυττηνῶ] Adramyttium, in Mysia, opposite Lesbos. The vessel was probably a small coasting vessel on its way back to Adramyttium for the winter, intending to touch at various ports on the road (cf. πλεῖν εἰς τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, i.e. places along the coast of Asia). At one of these ports Julius hoped to find a larger vessel bound for Rome, to which he might transfer his prisoners, for it is highly improbable that he intended to take them to Adramyttium, and then through the Troad, across the Hellespont and along the *via Egnatia* to Dyrrhachium, and so by Brundisium to Rome.

C. & H.

3. εἰς Σιδῶνα] 67 miles.

φιλανθρώπως...χρησάμενος] Cf. Xen. *Mem.* iv. 3. 12 φιλικῶς χρῆσθαι; Dem. 1286. 23 ὑβριστικῶς χρ.

4. ὑπεπλεύσαμεν] Cf. ver. 7, and ver. 16 ὑποδραμύντες; R.V. 'sailed under the lee of Cyprus', i.e. so that Cyprus was between us and the wind, on the left hand, and we were 'sailing through the sea off Cilicia and Pamphylia'. The direct course would have been straight to Patara keeping to the S. of Cyprus (as Paul had come from Patara, xxi. 1--3), but the Etesian winds from the N.W. were still blowing and would have been dead in their teeth.

Smith,
p. 67.

On the coast of Cilicia 'they might expect to be favoured by the land wind, which prevails there during the summer months, as well as by the current, which constantly runs to the westward, along the S. coast of Asia Minor'.

5. Μύρρα] An important town $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the sea: its port Andriace had an excellent harbour.

6. πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρινόν] Rome with its vast population was, like London, mainly dependent on imported corn, the supply from Egypt being especially large. It seems probable that this ship was a corn-ship, cf. ver. 38 n., and its presence at Myrra would be accounted for by the unfavourable winds. Such ships were usually employed for conveying passengers (e.g. Titus returned to Rome in one after the capture of Jerusalem), and a cargo of corn would in no way interfere with this. If the number 276 in ver. 37 be correct it is calculated that the ship must have been of 500 tons burden. Suet. Tit. 5.

7. κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον] 130 m. from Myrra, a Lacedaemonian colony of great importance, on the promontory of Triopium in Caria; it had two harbours, that on the E. being especially large. It was the scene of the naval defeat of Pisander by Conon B.C. 394.

μὴ προσεῶντος] Up to this point in spite of the continuous N.W. winds they had worked along by tacking, though slowly (βραδυπλοοῦντες) and with difficulty (μόλις), but now 'they lost the advantage of a favouring current, a weather shore and smooth water, and were met by all the force of the wind from the westward'. At this point therefore the wind *stopped their further course* (μὴ προσεῶντος); they could not hold on in the direct course, which would have been 'by the north side of Crete, through the Archipelago, W. by S.' They therefore made for Salmone, the E. promontory of Crete, S.W. by S. from Cnidus. C. & H. Smith, p. 73.

The rendering προσεῶντος 'permitting us to enter the harbour' seems unreasonable, for (1) Why did they wish to stop at Cnidus? (2) What reason was there for not being able to enter its southern harbour? The word is a ἄπαξ λεγόμενον. As R.V. in marg. F. M.

8. παραλεγόμενοι] So *legere oram* in Latin commonly.

μόλις] because the same difficulties would occur as in coasting along to Cnidus.

Καλοὺς Διμένας] At C. Matala the land 'trends suddenly to the N. and the advantages of a weather shore cease, and their only resource was to make for harbour'. Just E. of Cape Matala is such a harbour, still known as Kalus Limeónas, open to the E. and S.E. and a fair harbour, but not fit to winter in, cf. ver. 12. About a mile to the E. (and also 3 or 4 m. to the E.) ruins have been discovered, which may be those of Lasea, one of the 'hundred cities' of Crete. Smith, p. 75. Smith, App. Spratt, Travels in Crete, II. 1-20. London. 1865.

9. ἐπισφαλοὺς τοῦ πλοῦς] With the ancients navigation ceased in winter. Hesiod fixes the time at the setting Works and

Days,
619.
F.

of the Pleiades (about Oct. 20), others fix the latest day at Nov. 11. 'The fast' which is referred to is 'the one fast in the Jewish calendar', i.e. the great Day of Atonement (see Lev. xvi. 29 to end), on the 10th day of the month Tisri, about the time of the autumnal equinox, so that their arrival in Rome, before the period when sailing ceased, was extremely doubtful.

10. ὕβρεως] R.V. 'injury'. The word is a strong one, and indicates violent injury: it is the legal word for 'violent personal assault', and describes what the ship would suffer from the battering and buffeting of the waves.

δοτὶ.....μέλλειν] Change of construction, accounted for by the number of words intervening.

11. ναυκλήρω] The word usually = 'captain and owner'.

12. εἰ πως δύναιντο...] Almost giving in oblique narration their very words, εἰς πως δυνώμεθα; 'we vote for going... on the chance that we may be able...'

Φοίνικα] Phoenix, 'the town of palms' (φοῖνιξ): several towns of Crete have palm-trees on their coins.

So A.V.
Vulg.
W. B. H.
M.

λιμένα τῆς Κ. βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶρον] 'a harbour of Crete which faces the S.W. and N.W.'

Λίψ is *Africus*, the African or Libyan wind, Χῶρος the Latin *Caurus* in Gk letters.

The ancients having no compass or exact maps, continually mark direction by the quarter from which a wind blows; indeed they had no other method of marking the points of the compass, except for the four quarters N., S., W. and E.

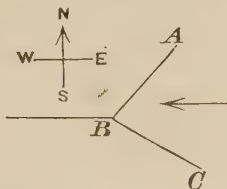
A harbour 'looks' or 'faces' (or 'has its mouth') seaward always, and a harbour βλέπει κατὰ λίβα καὶ κ. χ. when it looks towards the points of the compass indicated by λίψ and χῶρος, i.e. when one side runs towards the S.W. and the other to the N.W., the harbour thus 'looking S.W. and N.W.' and being open from those points.

Smith. R.V. gives 'looking N.E. and S.E.', an impossible rendering, apparently due to a belief that the harbour referred to must be the harbour of Lutro, which answers that description, and is said to be the only good harbour on the coast.

Two explanations of this rendering are given, which however obtain the desired result by directly contradictory methods:—

1. Taking κατὰ λίβα καὶ κ. χ. rightly, but βλέποντα wrongly: it is said that the explanation is to be found in the C. & H. 'subjectivity of sailors', who 'speak of everything from their

own point of view', that is to say, a sailor entering the harbour ABC would speak of 'the harbour' (not of 'its sides')



'looking N.W. and S.W.' because the side AB runs from A to B towards the S.W. and CB towards the N.W.

But (i) although sailors *naturally* speak of certain phenomena of motion from their own point of view (see xxi. 3 n.) as we talk of 'the sun rising', yet to talk of a harbour as looking landwards because they are sailing into it is *most unnatural*: a harbour can only look seawards. A harbour which you sail into from the E. cannot be said 'to look towards the W.' Has any sailor ever described Torbay as 'looking towards the W.'? Where is the proof of this startling 'subjectivity of sailors' or anyone else? When you enter a cathedral walking northwards does the door you enter by 'look towards the N.'? F. says it can.

(ii) Assuming that it is *conceivable* that any one sailing into a harbour from the E. should describe the harbour as 'looking west', yet it is *inconceivable* that he should describe 'the harbour' (not 'its sides') as 'looking N.W. and S.W.', for the *double* point of view is only possible for any one placed, or mentally placing himself, at the point B , and such a person can only describe the sides BA , BC as looking N.E. and S.E.

2. Taking $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$ λ. καὶ κ. χ. wrongly but βλέποντα rightly, as indicating the way the harbour faces from the point B looking seaward: it is urged that $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$ λίβα = 'in a N.E. direction' because the wind from the S.W. blows towards the N.E. and $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$ indicates the line of motion, which is N.E. So too κ. χωρον = 'in S.E. direction'. Smith, Alford.

But (i) no doubt $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$ ρόον, κατ' οὖρον, κατ' ἀνεμόν are common enough, and mean 'in the direction of a stream, wind, &c.', i.e. down the line of motion of the stream or wind; they cannot however be used except of an object *in motion*, e.g. a ship, and in reference to a stream or wind *actually in movement*. Now a harbour does not *move* and must look $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$ λίβα whether λίψ is blowing or not: more-

over, if λίψ and χῶρος represent, not points of the compass, but winds in motion, then κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶρον involves the assertion that two winds are blowing at the same time.

(ii) βλέπειν κατὰ τι can only be used of that which is opposite you, which you face; cf. Luke's own use of κατὰ, κατὰ πρόσωπον (iii. 13); κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν (xvi. 7) 'with Mysia in front of you'; κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον (xxvii. 7) 'off' or 'opposite Cnidus'; πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν (viii. 26) 'go with your face towards the south'. If βλέπω κατὰ λίβα can mean 'The S.W. wind is blowing on my back', language must cease to be intelligible. Even πορεύομαι κατὰ λίβα would mean 'I go to the S.W.' The only case where κατὰ λίβα could mean 'to the N.E.' would be in such a sentence as ναὺς κατὰ λίβα φέρεται, where λίψ is distinctly referred to as in movement and the cause of movement.

It will be observed that Luke never reached Phoenix, and that his remark is a mere *obiter dictum* derived from



Smith,
p. 94.

report, and quite possibly an error. Moreover there is marked on the map a harbour opposite Lutro which does look S.W. and N.W. and has the name Phineka¹.

13. ὑποπνεύσαντος] ὑπό in composition = 'slightly', cf. Hom. *Il.* iv. 423 Ζεφύρου ὑποκινήσαντος; so too ὑποταρβεῖν, ὑποταράσσειν: and *sub* as in *subagrestis*, *subaccusare*.

τῆς προθέσεως] viz. to reach Phoenix; after passing C. Matala a S. wind would enable them to reach any harbour such as Lutro. κεκρατηκέναι 'to have got within their grasp'. Cf. Diod. Sic. xvi. 20 κεκρατηκότες ἤδη τῆς προθέσεως.

ἄραντες] A.V. 'loosing thence'; lit. 'having started' or 'moved'; B. *morentes*. R.V. has 'having weighed anchor', as though the word meant 'to lift', and 'anchor' had to be supplied, but even in classical Gk the word means simply 'to move', and is used transitively or intransitively, and of movement either by sea or land, cf. Thuc. i. 52 ἄραντες τὰς ναῦς; iv. 129 ἄρ. ταῖς ναυσίν; ii. 23 ἄραντες περίπλεον; but ii. 12 ἄρας τῷ στρατῷ; ii. 23 ἄραντες ἐκ τῶν Ἀχαρνῶν, and ii. 98 of land marches.

ἄσσον] 'nearer', 'closer to the shore', an adv. comparative of ἄγχι. Long mistaken for a proper name; cf. V. *cum sustulissent de Assor.*

¹ The whole of this note was originally written independently of Wordsworth's note, with which it remarkably agrees.

14. ἔβαλεν] 'dashed' or 'beat', intransitive, or rather reflexive; 'flung (itself)', 'dashed (itself) down', cf. ἐπιδόντες ver. 15, ἐρείσασα ver. 41, ἀπορίψαντας ver. 43.

κατ' αὐτῆς] 'down from it', i.e. from Crete; for the construction cf. the Homeric usage, κατ' Οὐλύμποιο καρῆνων, κατ' Ἰδαίων ὀρέων 'down from'.

αὐτῆς naturally refers to Κρήτης, and the wind did actually blow 'down from Crete' (see next note).

κατ' αὐτῆς cannot be 'down on her', i.e. the ship, supplying νεώς, for the ship is πλοῶν throughout, and only ναὺς ver. 41.

ἄνεμος...Εὐρακύλων] Whether Euraquilo or Euroclydon represent the right reading, the wind referred to was certainly Euraquilo, 'the N.E. wind', or 'E.N.E. wind', for (1) the wind struck the vessel when off C. Matala and drove her under Cauda, which is about 20 m. S.W. of that point, (2) the sailors feared to be driven on to the Syrtis, and that is exactly where a N.E. wind would have taken them.

The wind would descend from Mt Ida, which was just above them, 'in heavy squalls and eddies and drive the now helpless ship far from the shore'. The words in Italics exactly represent τυφωνικός, which describes the character of the gale, just as Εὐρακύλων gives its direction.

Εὐροκλύδων seems to represent a corruption of Euraquilo, possibly by Gk sailors, suggesting a false but tempting etymology from κλύζω κλύδων (cf. our 'Charter House 'cray-fish', 'lanthorn', and other false etymologies).

Euraquilo will be a wind lying between Eurys and Aquilo (cf. Eurynotus in Pliny), but, as Aquilo may not be a wind blowing from due N. but is placed by Pliny *inter septentrionem et exortum solstitialem*, it may be rather a wind from E.N.E. than from N.E.

15. ἀντοφθαλμείν] 'face the wind' R.V. The violence of the N.E. gale prevented her getting her head (or 'eyes') enough to the wind to make Phoenix. Great eyes were often painted on the prows of vessels.

ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα] 'giving (ourselves) up (i.e. to the wind), we were being carried along', i.e. scudded before the gale. Cf. Hom. *Od.* v. 343 σχεδὴν ἀνέμοισι φέρεσθαι | κάλλιπε.

16. Καῦδα] or Κλαῦδα, now Govdo. They took advantage of the comparatively smooth water under the lee of Cauda, (1) to get the boat on board, (2) to undergird the vessel.

Εὐρακύλων
NAB.
Εὐροκλύδων
T.R.
with
HLP.

Sir C.
Penrose
in C. & H.
See too
Spratt in
Smith,
p. 97.

N. H.
II. 47.
Smith,
App. 4
and 5.

Spratt,
II. 274
in La.

H. μόλις] Doubtless owing to the sea being only comparatively smooth and the boat almost full of water. For σκάφη 'a small boat', usually towed behind, cf. Cic. *de Invent.* II. 51 *funiculo qui a puppi religatus scapham annexam trahebat*.

17. βοηθείαις] What these 'helps' were the participle ὑποζωννύντες defines: they were ὑποζώματα or cables, passed round the hull of the ship, and tightly secured on deck, to prevent the timbers from starting, especially amidships, where in ancient vessels with one large mast the strain was very great. Cf. Hor. *Od.* I. 14. 6 *ac sine funibus | rix durare carinae | possint imperiosius | aequor*; Plat. *Rep.* 616 c.

Smith,
p. 105.

The technical English word is 'frapping', but the process has only been rarely employed since the early part of the century, owing to improvements in shipbuilding.

τὴν Σύρτιν] Clearly the *Syrtis Major*, which derived its name from the dangerous *sand-banks* (σύρτις from σύρω) in it. Cf. the description of the fleet of Aeneas in the same seas, Virg. *Aen.* I. 111 *tres Eurys ab alto | in brevia et syrtes urget*; also Hor. *Epod.* 9. 29—32.

II.

ἐκπέσωσιν] Classical Gk for a ship being driven out of her course in the deep seas (cf. *ab alto urget* above) on to shoals, rocks, &c. Cf. Xen. *Anab.* VII. 5. 12 τῶν νεῶν πολλαὶ δέκλουνσι καὶ ἐκπίπτουσιν; Herod. VIII. 13. In Latin *ejicior*.

So W.
who is
very
good.
Smith,
H.

χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος] 'having lowered (cf. χαλασάντων ver. 30) the gear'. One point seems clear, viz. that the neut. sing. σκεῦος denotes a single thing, or a single thing and its accompaniments, so differing from the collective σκευή (ver. 19) = *supeller*. Cf. the use of the word ix. 15, x. 11, and Luke VIII. 16. Moreover the definite article describes something which was specially 'the gear' or 'equipment' of the ship, and this can hardly have been anything but the mainyard and the mainsail attached to it. It is objected to this, (1) that to have thus struck sail would have involved their drifting straight towards the Syrtis; (2) that the vessel would have rolled and pitched in the most dangerous manner. But (1) by striking the mainsail they would immensely *diminish* their speed in the direction of the Syrtis; (2) they had still other sails (e.g. the *artemon* ver. 40) with which to keep the ship steady.

See
C. & H.

The following explanation is *a priori* very probable, but does not immediately arise from the text. To avoid being driven by Euraquilo right on to the Syrtis the ship would be laid with her head as near as possible to the wind, i.e. within about 7 points of the wind¹. Enough sail would be

¹ That is to say, a line drawn in the direction of the ship's length

kept 'to keep the ship steady, and by pressing her side down into the water prevent her from rolling violently, and also to turn her bow in the direction of the wind'. Under these conditions, thus close-hauled, a ship drifts in a direction between that of the wind and that in which her bow points, and it is said that 36 miles in 24 hours would be an average distance to drift. Moreover with 'a wind E.N.E. a ship would drift W. by N.' Now, if of 'the 14 days' (ver. 27) one was taken up with reaching Cauda, we have $13 \times 36 = 468$ miles of drift in a direction W. by N. from Cauda, and as a matter of fact Malta is about 480 miles from Cauda, in exactly that direction.

The explanation is very tempting and the result striking, but it will be observed that it assumes a somewhat even gale steadily blowing in one direction, and hardly agrees with *διαφερομένων*, ver. 27.

18. *ἐκβολήν*] *jacturam*. The object was to lighten the ship. So Jonah i. 5 *ἐκβολήν ἐποιήσαντο τῶν σκευῶν... τοῦ κουφισθῆναι ἀπ' αὐτῶν*. The *ἐκβολή* here would be of part of So R.V. the cargo, which is the regular use of the word, cf. Aesch. *Ag.* 1008, *S. C. Th.* 755, where the reference is to a merchant flinging overboard part of his cargo to save the rest. Moreover the *ἐκβολή* on this day is opposed to the 'flinging-out of the furniture' on the next.

ἐποιοῦντο] Notice the imperfect. The process of lightening the ship was *commenced* by this throwing overboard of some of the cargo, and *completed* the next day (cf. *ἐρίψαν* aorist) by flinging out the furniture.

F. asserts that the aorist *ἐρίψαν* must describe a *single* act, and so the flinging overboard a *single* object, e.g. the great mast. But *σκευή* is a *collective* word = 'furniture', i.e. all the heavy articles of tackling, &c. which were not absolutely necessary.

For *ἐρίψαν* T.R. has *ἐρίψαμεν*, a correction due to *αὐτό-Text* *χειρες*, which seems as if it should mean 'with our hands', *NABC*. indicating that on the next day the need was so urgent that Luke and Paul took part in the task. The word is however only one of the graphic words, so common in the Acts, used by the writer to make his readers vividly realize the danger.

20. *μήτε δέ...*] And so without a compass they would be ignorant of their course. Cf. Virg. *Aen.* i. 85; iii. 195.

λοιπὸν] Neut. adj. used adverbially, 'as regards the future'.

would form an angle of $\frac{7}{8}$ of a right angle with the direction of the wind; if the wind were E.N.E. the ship's head would be turned N. by W., the point which lies between N.N.W. and N.

περιηρείτο] A very vivid word: 'was being gradually stripped from us', v. Lex.

21. ἀσιτ(ας)] Not 'want of food', for there was corn on board (ver. 38), but 'going without food' (*jejunatio*, V.) owing to want of fires to prepare it with, &c.

σταθéis] Mark the force of this pictorial word amid such a scene; cf. xvii. 22. It is impossible not to recall the *Od.* iii. 3. *vir justus et propositi tenax*, whom Horace depicts unmoved amid the storms of 'unreposeful Hadria'.

ἔδει μέν] μέν has nothing to answer it; the words 'but you did not listen' are omitted in courtesy.

κερδήσαι] Does μή pass on to κερδήσαι, or is the construction ἔδει τε κερδήσαι?

R.V. carries on μή, rendering 'and have gotten this injury and loss'. But surely κερδήσαι ζημίαν is a strange phrase if it means merely 'suffer loss', for κέρδος is the direct opposite of ζημία (e.g. *Arist. Eth.* v. 4) and could hardly be thus joined with it without any antithetical force.

So M. A. It is better not to carry on μή: 'you ought not to have put to sea, and (you ought by so not putting to sea) to have gained this loss', i.e. not suffered it. A person is said in Gk 'to gain a loss' when, being in danger of incurring it, he by his conduct saves himself from doing so. A merchant, who being in danger of losing 1000*l.* manages to avoid doing so, 'makes a gain of' the 1000*l.*

cf. *Arist. Mag. Mor.* ii. 8 ὃ κατὰ λόγον ἦν ζημίαν λαβεῖν, τὸν τοιοῦτον κερδάναντα εὐτυχῇ φάμεν. So *Cic. Verr.* ii. 1. 12 *lucetur indicia veteris infamiae*; and in *Pliny lucrifacere injuriam*.

23. θεοῦ...ἄγγελος] Note the emphatic position of θεοῦ 'from God...an angel'.

24. κεχάρισται] iii. 14 n., and for the general sense, *Gen.* xviii. 26.

27. ὥς δὲ τεσσαρ.] 'when the fourteenth night came as we continued to be driven to and fro' (present part.). The fourteenth night is clearly reckoned from the time when they began to be so driven, i.e. from the evening of the day when they left Fair Havens.

A. διαφερομένων] certainly describes 'drifting to and fro', cf. *Philo de Migr. Abr.* p. 454 ὥσπερ σκάφος ὑπ' ἐναντίων ἀνέμων διαφερόμενον. Smith says 'being driven through the sea of Adria', but the Gk hardly justifies this. F. gives 'tossed hither and thither', but adds 'so it would appear to those on board'—an easy but unsatisfactory explanation.

ἐν τῷ Ἀδρίᾳ] Not merely 'the Adriatic', but the whole sea between Italy and Greece. Strabo II. p. 123 ὁ Ἰόνιος ἡ κόλπος μέρος ἐστὶ τοῦ νῦν Ἀδρίου καλουμένου.

προσάγειν] Intransitive, v. Lex., = 'was approaching'. 'Lucas optice loquitur nautarum more'. Cf. Virg. *Aen.* III. 72 *Provehimur portu, terraeque urbesque recedunt*. So we talk of 'the sun rising'. The sailors would detect the sound of breakers, and fear a rocky coast (τραχεῖς τόπους).

29. ἐκ πρύμνης...] The ordinary practice was and is to anchor by the bows; cf. *Aen.* III. 277 *anchora de prora jucitur*. With a view to running the ship ashore anchoring from the stern would, it is said, be best. Smith, p. 132.

At the Battle of Copenhagen (April, 1801) the fleet so anchored, and Nelson is reported to have stated 'that he had that morning been reading the 27th chapter of the Acts'. C. & H

30. προφάσει] Dat. used adverbially, cf. Luke xx. 47 καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται; Thuc. VI. 76 προφάσει μὲν... διανοίᾳ δὲ....

ἐκτείνειν] They would carry out the anchors until the cable was taut. It is contrasted with ῥίψαντες, ver. 29.

31. σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε] Cf. ver. 24. *Rejici potest promissa salus*.

33. ἄχρι δὲ οὐδ'...] 'up to the time when day was about to dawn'—during the interval before dawn. Paul urged them to use this interval for the purpose of taking food, and so being ready for action at dawn.

34. πρὸς τῆς ὑμ. σωτηρίας] lit. 'from the side of', 'in the interests of'. Cf. Thuc. III. 59 οὐ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας δόξης; Dem. 1006 πρὸς ἐμοῦ...τὴν ψῆφον ἔθεσθε. In Latin *ex*, cf. *ex re publica facere*.

οὐδένοσ γὰρ...] A proverbial expression, cf. Luke xxi. 18; 1 Kings i. 52.

35. λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαρίστησεν...καὶ κλάσας] From the careful way in which Luke refers to each act here it would seem that he describes something more than the acts of 'an ordinary pious Jew' when beginning a meal. M. de W. See ii. 42 n., where it is remarked that since the 'Last Supper' the 'breaking of bread' had received for believers a special significance as a remembrance and a hope.

37. ὡς ἑβδομήκοντα ἔξ] T. R. has διακόσται for ὡς, and so R. V. ὡς rests 'on the single evidence of B', and Alford marks it as due to the ω of πλοῖω and σ (=200) of the numeral.

38. ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον] A second ἐκβολή to further lighten the ship, so that she might be run as far on to the land as possible.

That τὸν σῖτον refers to the cargo of corn and not to mere 'provisions' is certain. The casting overboard of 'provisions' could not have been of much service, and the fact that the ship was a trader from Alexandria to Rome removes all doubt.

39. ἐπεγίνωσκον] 'recognize', i.e. as being Melita. Cf. xxviii. 1 ἐπέγνωμεν.

αἰγιαλὸν] 'a beach', R.V. Cf. Matt. xiii. 2 ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει; Acts xxi. 5. Not ἀκτὴ 'a rugged, rocky coast'. Dr Field aptly quotes Xen. *Anab.* vi. 4. 4 λιμὴν δ' ὑπ' αὐτῇ τῇ πέτρᾳ...αἰγιαλὸν ἔχων.

Text BC. ἐκώσσαι] 'get the ship safe ashore'. T.R. ἐξώσσαι, 'drive the ship up on to it'.

40. περιελόντες] lit. 'having taken away all round'; strictly used, as there were *four* anchors, which would be in a sort of semicircle round the stern.

εἰων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν] Not 'they committed themselves unto the sea' as A.V., but 'they left them in the sea'. The notion of 'discarding', 'abandoning', is strong in εἰων and accounts for εἰς with the acc.

C. & H. ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτ.] 'The ships of the Greeks and Romans, like those of the early Northmen, were not steered by means of a single rudder, but by *two* paddle-rudders, one on each quarter' . . . 'the hinged rudder does not appear on any of the remains of antiquity till a late period in the middle ages'. These paddle-rudders had been 'hoisted up and lashed' while the ship was at anchor, 'to prevent them fouling the anchors'. They were now required to steer the ship straight ashore.

τὸν ἀρτέμωνα] R.V. 'foresail', and so Smith, who gives illustrations of two coins of Commodus with a corn-ship on the obverse with mainsail and foresail set. Cf. *Juv.* xii. 68 *cucurrit | vestibis extentis et, quod superaverat unum, | velo prora suo*, where the Scholiast explains *artemone solo velicaverunt*. The word does not occur elsewhere in Greek, but is found in Italian and French, though the meaning varies.

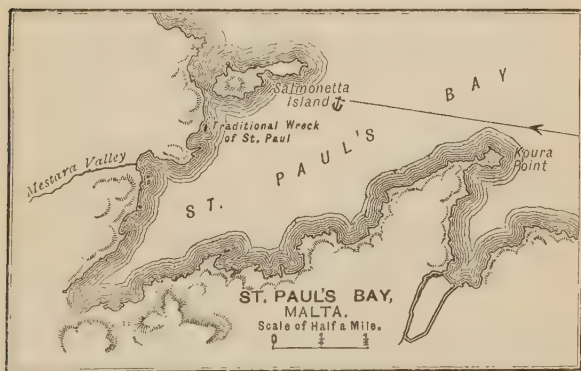
v. Smith,
App.

41. περιπεσόντες δὲ...] The words describe something unexpected which befell them. 'They were making for the beach (cf. κατεῖχον imperfect), but came upon (aorist) a τόπος διθάλασσος and ran the vessel aground'. They never reached the beach but unexpectedly grounded, and to reach

the beach was a matter of great difficulty (cf. vv. 42—44). That what happened was unexpected is also clear from the obviously sudden resolution of the soldiers to kill their prisoners: if what happened was what they expected, why did they not propose to kill them before leaving their anchorage?

διθάλασος is usually applied to a neck or tongue of land lying between two seas or portions of sea, a reef. Dion Chrys. 5, p. 83, mentions among the dangers of the sea *τραχέα* ('rocks', cf. above *τραχεῖς τόπους*) *καὶ διθάλαττα* (? half-sunken reefs), *καὶ ταῖναι* (sand-banks), and so Virg. *Aen.* i. 108 refers to *saxa latentia . . . dorsum immane mari summo . . . brevia et syrtes*, and certainly, if we only regard the text, we should render *τόπον διθ.* here 'a ridge' or 'reef running out into and dividing the sea', or a 'bank', on to which they ran the ship, because being at the time wholly covered by the water they did not see it (cf. n. on *ἐλύετο* below).

A fairly strong case is however made out for the shipwreck having taken place in what is known as 'St Paul's Bay', a little to the N.W. of Valetta. It is pointed out that a ship drifting W. by N. might pass very close to land off Koura Point (where the sailors would hear breakers, ver. 27), and that just beyond the soundings are 20 fathoms, and just beyond 15 fathoms, with a good anchorage. Here they



would be just off the little island of Salmonetta, but could not tell that it was an island, it being only separated from the mainland by a channel 100 yards wide. It is considered that this channel is the *τόπος διθ.* of Luke, and that they

Smith,
p. 138.

ran on some mudbank due to the currents caused by the channel. This is the account of Smith, who however, assuming his view generally to be right, seems clearly wrong in describing the vessel as driven on to the beach, a mistake in which he is followed by A., F., C. and H., &c. For the sense he assigns to τόπος διθ. Smith quotes Strabo ii. 5. 12 who calls the Bosphorus διθάλαττος τρόπον τινά.

ἐρείσασα] cf. ver. 14 n. A strong word, 'having planted itself firmly'.

ἐλύετο] Notice the imperfect. For the description cf. Virg. *Aen.* x. 303,

*sed non puppis tua, Tarchon.
Namque inflicta radis dorso dum pendet iniquo,
Anceps sustentata diu fluctusque fatigat,
Solvitur.*

ὑπὸ τῆς βίας] So SAB. T.R. with CHLP adds τῶν κυμάτων, certainly improving the sense.

F.

42. ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας...] 'Soldiers were responsible with their own lives for their prisoners'; cf. xii. 19.

44. οὓς μὲν...οὓς δέ...] So Dem. 248 πόλεις ἅς μὲν ἀναιρῶν εἰς ἅς δὲ τοὺς φηγάδας κατὰγων, and this use of the relative is common in later Greek.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1. Μελιτήνη] This is the reading of B only, and seems due to a clerical error. 'The scribe had written Μελιτηνησος for Μελιτηνησος omitting the article: but perceiving his mistake, expunged νη and began again thus Μελιτηνηνησος' Dr Field.

T.R. Μελιτη; Melite, Malta. That the island was Malta is shewn not only from the name and general probability, but from the fact that a ship of Alexandria (ver. 11) on the way to Puteoli had put in there for the winter, and from the reference to Syracuse (ver. 12) as the first port touched at after leaving it.

Meleda, an island off Illyria, near Ragusa, has been suggested, from a mistaken view of xxvii. 27.

2. οἱ βάρβαροι] Diod. Sic. v. 12 ἔστι δὲ ἡ νῆσος αὕτη Φοινίκων ἀποικος. Their language therefore was probably Punic. The word βάρβαρος is not in the least = 'barbarous' in the modern sense; it is an imitative word and = 'speaking unintelligibly', cf. 1 Cor. xiv. 11. The Greeks applied it to all non-Greek-speaking peoples, cf. Rom. i. 14 Ἑλλήσι τε καὶ βαρβάροις, and so well known was the use that Plautus,

speaking of a translation of his from Philemon, says *Plautus vortit barbare*, i.e. into Latin. Here it probably = 'not speaking Greek or Latin', the two great languages of the civilized world at that time. Pl. Trin. prol. 19.

3. **συστρέψαντος τοῦ Π.]** *Exemplum αὐτουργίας.* B.

φρυγάνων τι πλῆθος] A. and R.V. 'a bundle of sticks'. The term *φρύγανον* can be used of anything useful for kindling a fire. Wood is now very scarce in Malta and there are no vipers, but it is now densely populated and carefully cultivated, and the effect of changed conditions on the existence of plants and animals in a district is well known. '1200 to the sq. m.' Cook.

ἀπὸ τῆς θερμῆς] Probably 'by reason of the heat': the viper lay among the sticks or brushwood in a state of torpor. T.R. with very poor authority reads *ἐκ*.

καθῆψε] 'laid hold of', i.e. bit. Cf. the promise of Jesus Mark xvi. 18.

4. **φονεύς]** They *knew* that he was a prisoner being taken to Rome on some grave charge, and *inferred* that the charge was murder.

ἡ δίκη] Like the Latin *Justitia*, an abstraction personified.

οὐκ ἔλασεν] Note the past tense. *Jam nullum putant esse Paulum.* B.

6. **πίμπρασθαι]** A. and R.V. 'would have swollen'. The word combines the ideas of 'inflammation and swelling'. *πίμπρημι* and *πρήθω*, both having aorist *ἔπρησα*, seem connected, though *πίμπρημι* is usually = 'burn', and *πρήθω* = 'blow up,' 'cause to swell'. Cf. *πρεστήρ* = (1) a flash of lightning, (2) a hurricane, (3) a venomous snake, the bite of which caused both 'inflammation' and 'swelling'; cf. Lucan ix. 790 *Percussit Prester: illi rubor igneus ora | succendit tenditque cutem*.

καταπίπτειν...] Cp. Shakespeare *Ant. and Cleop.* v. 2, of Charmian bitten by an asp, 'Tremblingly she stood, and on the sudden dropped'.

ἄτοπον] 'extraordinary'.

μεταβαλόμενοι...] Cf. the opposite change at *Lystra* xiv. 11 and xiv. 19.

7. **τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου]** 'the governor of the island', which was under the government of a deputy of the praetor of Sicily. The title is not elsewhere referred to, but is found on an inscription from the island Gaulus, close to Malta. *Λ(ούκιος), Κλ(αυδίου) υἱός, Κ., Προύδης, ἱππεὺς* 'Pw- (Cic. in Ferr. ii. 4. 18.)

La. from μαίων, πρώτος Μελιταίων, καὶ πατέρων, ἀρχας καὶ ἀμφιπολεύσας
Böckh, θεῶ Ἀυγούστῳ ἀνέστησεν.
Corpus
Inscr.
Graec.
no. 5754.

Ποπλίῳ] *Publio*. The Gk represents no doubt a common pronunciation of the name. So *publicus* on inscriptions, often *publicus* or *poplicus*, being from *populus* = *populicus*.

ἡμᾶς] Not the whole crew (which would be πάντας ἡμᾶς, as ver. 2) but, as throughout the narrative, Paul and his companions, including the writer, cf. ver. 10.

8. **πυρετοῖς**] 'attacks of fever'; cf. Dem. 1260 πυρετοὶ συνεχεῖς. Note the medical terms in connection with Luke.

κατακεῖσθαι] = *cubare* (Hor. Sat. i. 9. 18).

So too
W.

10. **τιμαῖς**] H. objects to the rendering 'honours', and gives 'presents'; comparing Ecclesiasticus xxxviii. 1 τίμα ἱατρὸν πρὸς τὰς χρείας τιμαῖς αὐτοῦ; but this is unduly to narrow the phrase 'honoured us with many honours', though no doubt among those 'honours' were included actual gifts, such as 'the needful things' immediately referred to as placed on board, it being a common practice so to 'honour' a parting guest; cf. Virg. Aen. i. 195 *Vina bonus quae deinde cadis onerarat Aestes* | *litore Trinacrio dederatque abeuntibus heros*.

11. **μετὰ τρεῖς μῆνας**] i.e. in the early part of February. Navigation began with spring (Hor. Od. i. 4. 2), and spring commenced on Feb. 9 (Ov. Fast. ii. 149).

Smith,
Preface,
p. 7.

παρασήμῳ] That this is a noun is proved by an inscription found near Lutro, which refers to one Dionysius of Alexandria, *Gubernator navis parasemo Isopharia*. **Διοσκούροις** is in apposition to **παρασήμῳ**, describing what the **παρασημον** was; cf. the construction **ὀνόματι Ποπλίῳ** ver. 7. Others take the word as an adj.

For Castor and Pollux as guardians of ships cf. Hor. Od. i. 3. 2 *sic fratres Helenae, lucida sidera (te, navis, regant)*. In thundery weather a pale-blue flame may sometimes be seen playing round the masts of ships, due to the tendency of 'points' to produce a discharge of electricity. This was taken to indicate the presence of the Dioscuri and the safety of the ship. Italian mariners call it the fire of St Elmo.

12. **Συρακούσας**] 80 m. from Malta, the chief city of Sicily, founded B. C. 734.

Text
AB as M.

13. **περιελόντες**] R. V. in margin 'cast loose', cf. xxvii. 40, but there seems no authority for this absolute use of the word. T. R. has **περιελθόντες**, which can hardly mean 'having gone round (Sicily)', but must = 'having made a

circuit' (A.V. 'having fetched a compass'), i.e. having been unable, owing to the winds, to steer direct for Rhegium: the opposite of *εὐθυδρομήσαντες*.

'Ρήγιον] i.e. 'the place where the land breaks off' (*ρήγνυμι*), at the extreme S.W. of Italy in Bruttium, opposite Messana.

ἐπιγενομένου] The word might mean 'came after', 'succeeded', i.e. the hitherto adverse wind, but more probably describes a wind that 'blew from right astern' (*ventus secundus*). The distance is 182 m., which would take 26 hours at seven knots or so an hour.

Ποτιόλους] *Puteoli, Pozzuoli* ('Wells'), N. of the bay of Naples, a little E. of *Baiae*. It was at this time the chief port of Rome, and the regular harbour for the corn-fleet from Alexandria. Portions of the great mole are still visible.

καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἦλθαμεν] The exultant tone of these words is marked. *Paulus Romae captivus: triumphus unicus*. Luke regards Paul's visit to Rome as the crowning point of his career, cf. xix. 21, xxiii. 11. It is this eagerness to reach Rome which makes him slightly anticipate the narrative, which in the next verse reverts to events which happened before their arrival.

It would make the narrative much clearer if the end of a paragraph were marked at *ἦλθαμεν*. The events related in vv. 15, 16 are regarded not as part of Paul's journey, but as part of the action of the Roman community with which Luke closes his narrative vv. 15—28.

It is hardly safe to draw distinctions between τὴν Ῥ. here and Ῥώμην ver. 16, as Bengel does (*τὴν Ῥώμην emphasis habet, ut notetur urbs diu desiderata*), for xviii. 2 we have τῆς Ῥ. where there is no emphasis, but xix. 21, xxiii. 11 no article where there is strong emphasis.

Paul would go from *Puteoli* to *Capua* (for the coast road to *Sinuessa* was made later by *Domitian*) and there join the great *Appian* road, constructed by the censor *Appius Claudius* B.C. 312. From there the distance is about 125 m. He would pass *Sinuessa*, *Minturnae*, *Formiae*, *Anxur*, and at *Templum Feroniae* might either proceed by road or by the canal which ran parallel to it through the *Pomptine Marshes*, to *Forum Appii*, and from there to *Tres Tabernae*, *Lanuvium* and *Aricia*, entering Rome by the *Porta Capena*.

See for the route *Hor. Sat.* i. 5, and full information in C. and H., F., &c.

Appii Forum is about 40 m. from Rome, and *Tres Tabernae* about 30.

In B. 15. θάρσος] ἔλλογος ὁρμή: θράσος ἄλογος ὁρμή, Ammonius.

16. καθ' ἑαυτὸν] 'by himself', i.e. not with the other prisoners in some public prison. In ver. 23 there is reference to τὴν ξενίαν, 'his lodging', and in ver. 30 to ἴδιον μίσθωμα, 'his own hired room' or 'dwelling'. These two last phrases probably refer to the same thing, it being specially described in ver. 30 as ἴδιον μίσθ. because Luke is there dwelling strongly on the comparative freedom enjoyed by Paul. Others argue that ξενία implies 'residence with friends', but this is unduly pressing the Greek.

After Ῥώμην T.R. adds, ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ, τῷ δὲ Π...

Omit
NAB.
Insert
HLP.

στρατοπεδάρχης = *Praefectus praetorio*. The praetorian cohorts (a select body of household troops, about 10,000 in number, who served on the body-guard of the emperor) had been collected into one camp by Sejanus, A.D. 23, outside the Porta Viminalis. Afranius Burrus was their commander A.D. 51—62. Before and after him there were two 'prefects', but no argument as to date can be drawn from the use of the singular here, as the singular might merely represent the one *on duty*. They had charge of

prisoners sent to Rome; cf. the rescript of Trajan to Pliny, *x. 65. vinctus mitti ad praefectos praetorii mei debet*.

17. συνκαλέσασθαι...] Here, as throughout, Paul first appeals to the Jews. As he cannot go to the synagogue, he summons them to him. He desires to make it clear that his appeal to Caesar was forced upon him, and does not arise from any desire to accuse his nation.

παρεδύθην] Practically, though not technically. The violence of the Jews had compelled the Romans to interfere.

Ia. 19. τοῦ ἔθνους μου] Not λαοῦ, because he is not considering them as *God's people*, but as *his own nation*, whom he would not wish to accuse before a foreign tribunal.

20. παρεκάλεσα] R.V. 'did I intreat you', but A.V. rightly 'I called for you', i.e. invited you here, as xvi. 15.

τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰ.] Cf. xxvi. 6; the hope of a Messiah.

τὴν ἄλυσιν τ. περίκειται] Cf. xxvi. 29. For περίκειται cf. Heb. v. 2, *περίκειται ἀσθένειαν* 'is compassed with infirmity', and so commonly, v. Lex. The acc. is due to the active sense of 'wearing', 'having on', contained in the verb.

As F.
states.

21. ἡμεῖς...] The Jews do not assert that they had never heard of Paul, which would be 'inconceivable'; what they state is, that with reference to the charge against Paul just mentioned by him they had received no letter or report;

the aorists (ἔδεξάμεθα, ἀπήγγειλεν, ἐλάλησεν) shew that their statement must be so limited, and does not express general ignorance of Paul and his views; moreover they immediately acknowledge that they are aware that his views are 'everywhere spoken against'. It was almost impossible that they should have had knowledge of Paul's appeal to Caesar, for how could the news have reached Rome before Paul?

25. τοῦ Παύλου] The personal name instead of the pronoun for emphasis. Note, too, the strong emphasis of ῥῆμα ἐν: he had appealed to them 'from morning until evening': he had appealed to the Jews elsewhere continually in vain: he has now but 'one word' more to say.

καλῶς] So placed first with strong indignation: cf. Matt. xv. 7 ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προεφήτευσε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαίας; Mark vii. 6.

ὑμῶν] So NAB. T.R. ἡμῶν.

26. πορεύεσθι...] Accurately from the LXX. Is. vi. 9, the famous passage which describes the vision and call of Isaiah. It is the passage quoted by Jesus (at length, Matt. xiii. 14, and partially Mark iv. 12; Luke viii. 10) when explaining why He taught the Jews in parables. It is also quoted John xii. 40, where he refers to the disbelief of the Jews in Jesus.

ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, βλέποντες βλέψετε] Emphatic repetition, to strengthen the contrast with their 'not understanding' and 'not seeing (i.e. perceiving)'.

Cf. for the sense Dem. 797, 3 ὁρῶντας μὴ ὁρᾶν καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ ἀκούειν; Aesch. *Prom.* 448 κλύοντες οὐκ ἤκουον; Soph. *O. R.* 371 τυφλὸς τὰ τ' ὤτα τὸν τε νοῦν τὰ τ' ὄμματ' εἶ.

οὐ μὴ] Strong negation: 'surely ye shall not understand'.

27. ἐπαχύνθη ἡ καρδία] The phrase seems to describe the negligence and indifference to religion produced by prosperity. Cf. Deut. xxxii. 15 ἔφαγεν Ἰακώβ καὶ ἐνεπλήσθη, καὶ ἀπελάκτισεν ὁ ἡγαπημένος, ἐλιπάνθη, ἐπαχύνθη.

ἐκάμυσαν] The Heb. has 'their eyes besmear' (cf. Is. Cheyne *ad loc.* xxix. 10, xliv. 18), i.e. seal up.

καὶ ἰάσομαι αὐτούς] T.R. ἰάσωμαι. The future ind. after μὴ represents the action of the verb as more vividly realized as possible and probable than is the case when the subj. follows. The change from the subj. to the ind. here is very forcible and vigorous: it represents the 'healing', which the Jews refused, as something clearly apprehended by them to be the purpose of God, and so enhances the guilt of their refusal.

Text
NABH
LP, and
so LXX.

Cf. Plat. *Rep.* 451 α φοβερὸν καὶ σφαλερὸν...μή...κείσομαι and Stallb. *ad loc.*

28. τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θ.] Ps. lxvii. 2 τοῦ γινῶναι ἐν τῇ γῇ τὴν ὁδὸν σου, ἐν πάσιν ἔθνεσιν τὸ σωτήριόν σου.

αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται] αὐτοί is vivid and antithetical: 'They will also hear (as opposed to your 'hard hearing' and 'not hearing', ver. 27). Cf. Luke vi. 11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας.

Omit
KABF.

T.R. adds here, καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν, marring the climax.

30. διετίαν] In this period were written the Epistles to the Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, and to Philemon.

W.

μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας ἀκωλύτως] *παρρ. fiducia, intrinsicus, ἀκωλ. sine impedimento, extrinsecus.* B. The rhythmic cadence of the concluding words is marked (cf. vii. 60 n.). Cf. the end of St Luke's Gospel, καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντός ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν; also the last words of Dem. *de Cor.* καὶ σωτηρίαν ἀσφαλῆ.

Various arguments have been deduced from the fact that Luke ends his narrative at this point and leaves us without any account of Paul's subsequent history. Some have in consequence regarded the Acts as an unfinished work. It is clear, however, that Luke regards Paul's preaching at Rome as the crown and goal of his career. Rejected by the Jews, the Gospel is for 'a whole two years' preached to the Gentiles in Rome, the capital of the world, *Urbi et Orbi*—this is the climax of the Acts. Moreover the whole style of vv. 25—31 marks a concluded narrative: notice the distinctive τοῦ Παύλου, the emphatic ῥῆμα ἐν, the indignant καλῶς, the full quotation of Isaiah's famous prophecy, the clear διετίαν ὅλην, the description of Jesus as τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, and, lastly, the closing cadence of μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας ἀκωλύτως.

APPENDIX

DEALING WITH *CODEX BEZÆ* AND THE WESTERN TEXT OF THE ACTS.

(a) The four great uncial MSS of the New Testament are

Σ, <i>codex Sinaiticus</i> , at St Petersburg,	4th century.
B, <i>codex Vaticanus</i> , at Rome,	4th century.
A, <i>codex Alexandrinus</i> , in British Museum,	5th century.
C, <i>codex Ephræmi</i> , at Paris,	5th century.

Other uncial MSS of importance are

E, <i>codex Laudianus</i> , at Oxford,	6th century.
H, <i>codex Mutinensis</i> ,	9th century.
L, <i>codex Angelicus</i> ,	9th century.
P, <i>palimpsestus Porfirianus</i> ,	9th century.

To these authorities must be added (1) certain versions, of which the Latin Vulgate (end of 4th cent.) is the chief, others being the old Syriac version (known as *Peschito*), and the Ægyptian versions, and (2) numerous quotations in the early Fathers.

(β) There is however a famous bilingual MS of the 6th century, known as *codex Beza* (at Cambridge, and marked as D), which in the Acts¹ exhibits very numerous variants from the other MSS, and is often supported by,

(1) a Syriac version, known as that of Philoxenus, which was completed A.D. 508, but was revised and corrected by Thomas of Harkel A.D. 612, the alterations bringing it into close accord with D.

(2) the *codex Floriacensis* (Fl.), a Latin palimpsest possibly of the 7th century.

(3) a number of quotations from Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage (died about A.D. 258), and Augustine, Bishop of Hippo (A.D. 354—430), who both seem to have used a text similar to D.

(4) a Latin *codex* at Stockholm, known from its size as *Gigas*, which, though of the 13th century, is said to “agree exactly” (Blass) with the considerable portions of the Acts extant in the writings of a bishop called Lucifer, who died A.D. 371.

¹ 8. 29—10. 14; 21. 2—10; 22. 10—20; and 22. 29 to the end are wanting in the MS.

The text of the great majority of MSS (for convenience called here the α -text) seems to have prevailed in the East, while that of the second and smaller group (called the β -text) was chiefly used in the West, and is sometimes known as the Western or Roman text.

Until recently the text of *codex Beza* had not been treated as of much value. Scrivener, who edited it in 1864, describes the characteristics of it as "loose and explanatory paraphrase" and "expansion of the narrative by means of interpolations." Westcott and Hort¹, however, though referring to its "love of paraphrase" and "prodigious amount of error," go so far as to say "it is, to the best of our belief, substantially a Western text of the 2nd century, with occasional readings probably due to the 4th," and that it "presents a truer image of the form in which the Gospels and Acts were most widely read in the third and probably a great part of the second century than any other extant Greek MS" (2. 148, 149). Above all, quite lately a well-known scholar, Dr F. Blass, has published an edition of the Acts², in which he gives a most careful account of the readings of D and the β -text, and advances the theory that the β -text represents the original autograph of Luke, which subsequently came into the possession of the Roman (or Western) church, while the α -text represents the document as emended by the writer himself before it was sent to Theophilus. This theory—any real proof of which is clearly impossible—has obtained considerable command over the imagination even of scholars and, indeed, Prof. Ramsay (whose appreciation of D is high but still reasonable) asserts³ that "the list of scholars who support it becomes steadily more imposing."

I have, therefore, with a view to the examination of the theory, collected in five rough groups⁴ (of which the first and fifth might be largely extended) some of the variants exhibited by the β -text, the column on the left exhibiting the α -readings, that on the right those of β .

I.

2. 37 ἀκούσαντες δέ	τότε πάντες οἱ συνελθόντες καὶ ἀκούσαντες
2. 47 πρὸς ὅλον τὸν λαόν	πρὸς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον
5. 15 ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν	...αὐτῶν, ἀπηλλάσσοντο γὰρ ἀπὸ πάσης ἀσθενείας, ὥς εἶχεν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν
5. 32 τῶν ῥημάτων	πάντων τῶν ῥημάτων
5. 38 ἀφετε αὐτοὺς	ἀ. αὐτοὺς μὴ μιάναντες τὰς χεῖρας

¹ The New Testament in the original Greek, 1881.

² *Acta Apostolorum, auctore Friderico Blass*, Göttingen, 1895.

³ *Expositor* vol. 6. 461.

⁴ For the most part published by me in *Classical Review* 11. 817.

5. 39 οὐ δυνήσεσθε καταλῦσαι αὐτούς
6. 10, 11 ἀντιστῆναι... τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε ὑπέβαλον
6. 15 πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου
8. 1 διωγμὸς μέγας
8. 19 λέγων
8. 24 δεήθητε ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμέ ὡν εἰρήκατε
9. 5 ὁ δὲ (εἶπεν)
9. 20 ἐκήρυσσεν
10. 33 παραγενόμενος
10. 41 συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι
11. 27 εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν
12. 23 σκωληκόβρωτος ἐξέψυξεν
13. 50 διωγμὸν
14. 6 τὴν περίχωρον
14. 7
14. 9 ἤκουεν τοῦ Π.
14. 10 καὶ ἤλατο
18. 13 λέγοντες
19. 6 ἦλθεν τὸ πνεῦμα
19. 8 ἐπαρρησιάζετο
20. 1 παρακαλέσας
28. 22 πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται
οὐ δ. κ. α. οὔτε ὑμεῖς οὔτε βασιλεῖς οὔτε τύραννοι
τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει, διὰ τὸ ἐλέγχεσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας. μὴ δυνάμενοι οὖν ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ τότε ὑπέβαλον
ἀγγέλου ἐστῶτος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν
θλίψις καὶ διωγμὸς μέγας
παρακαλῶν καὶ λέγων
παρακαλῶ, δεήθητε
ἐπέλθῃ μοι τῶν κακῶν ὧν εἰρήκατέ μοι, ὅς πολλὰ κλαίων οὐ διελίμπανε
ὁ δὲ τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι αὐτῷ εἶπεν
ἐκήρυσσεν μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας ἐν τάχει παραγενόμενος
συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ καὶ συνεστράφημεν μετ' αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα μ. τ. ἀ.
εἰς Ἀ., ἣν δὲ πολλὰ ἀγαλλίασις
σκ. ἔτι ζῶν ἐξέψυξεν
θλίψιν μεγάλην καὶ διωγμὸν
τὴν περίχωρον ὅλην
add καὶ ἐκινήθη ὅλον τὸ πλῆθος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ
ἡδέως ἤκουεν τοῦ Π.
καὶ εὐθέως παραχρῆμα ἤλατο καταβοῶντες καὶ λέγοντες
εὐθέως ἐπέπεσεν τὸ πνεῦμα ἐν δυνάμει μεγάλη ἐπαρρησιάζετο
πολλὰ παρακαλέσας
πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ (in toto orbe : Gigas)
II.
...ἐν τῷ λαῷ διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ
ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ
Ταβιθὰ ἀνάστηθι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· ἡ δὲ παραχρῆμα ἤνοιξεν
σοὶ λέγω, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἀνάστηθι
ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, ᾧ παραδίδοντες...

18. 4 διελέγετο

διελέγετο ἐντιθεὶς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου
'Ιησοῦ18. 8 ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτί-
ζοντοἐβαπτίζοντο, πιστεύοντες τῷ θεῷ διὰ
τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου 'Ιησοῦ
χριστοῦ

8. 37

the whole verse added, see notes

III.

2. 38 'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ

τοῦ κυρίου 'Ι. χ.

3. 13 'Ιησοῦν

'Ιησοῦν χριστόν

7. 55 'Ιησοῦν

'Ιησοῦν τὸν κύριον

13. 32 'Ιησοῦν

τὸν κύριον 'Ι. χ.

19. 5 τοῦ κυρίου 'Ι.

τοῦ κυρίου 'Ι. χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν
ἁμαρτιῶν

20. 21 εἰς τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν 'Ι.

διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν 'Ιησοῦ χριστοῦ

IV.

15. 7 Πέτρος εἶπεν

Πέτρος ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ εἶπεν

15. 29 εὖ πράξετε

εὖ πράξετε, φερόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἀγίῳ
πνεύματι

15. 32 προφηῇται ὄντες

προφηῇται ὄντες πλήρεις πνεύματος
ἀγίου19. 1 ἐγένετο... Παῦλον διελ-
θόνταθέλοντος δὲ Παύλου κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν
βουλήν πορεύεσθαι εἰς 'Ιεροσόλυμα,
εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑποστρέφειν20. 3 ἐγένετο γνώμης ὑπο-
στρέφειν

εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑποστρέφειν

V.

1. 4 ἦν ἠκούσατέ μου

ἦν ἠκούσατέ φησιν διὰ τοῦ στόματός
μου2. 30 ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὁσφύος
αὐτοῦ καθίσαιἐκ καρποῦ τῆς καρδίας (? κοιλίας, as
in LXX.) κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσαι
τὸν χριστὸν καὶ καθίσαι3. 11 κρατοῦντος δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸν
Πέτρον καὶ τὸν 'Ιωάννηνἐκπορευομένου δὲ τοῦ Π. καὶ 'Ι.
συνεξεπορεύετο κρατῶν αὐτοῦς

3. 13 παρεδώκατε

παραδώκατε εἰς κρίσιν

3. 17 ἐπράξατε

ἐπράξατε τὸ πονηρὸν

4. 8 πρεσβύτεροι

πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ 'Ισραὴλ

5. 31 ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ἄ. ἁμαρτιῶν ἐν αὐτῷ

5. 35 πρὸς αὐτοὺς

πρὸς τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τοὺς συνεδρους

7. 24 ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον

Ι. τ. ἄ. ἐκ τοῦ γένους αὐτοῦ

7. 24 πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον

π. τ. Α. καὶ ἔκρυσεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
ἄμμῳ (completing quotation from
Ex. 2. 12)

8. 1 πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων

π. τ. ἄ. οἱ ἔμειναν ἐν 'Ιερουσαλὴμ

9. 22 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός

ο. ἔ. ὁ χ. εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ὁ θεός
(from L. 3. 22)

- | | |
|--|--|
| 10. 25 ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ Κορνήλιος | προσεγγίζοντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, προδραμὼν εἰς τῶν δούλων διεσάφησεν παραγεγονέναι αὐτόν, ὁ δὲ Κ. ἐκπηδήσας καὶ συναντήσας |
| 11. 17 κωλύσαι τὸν θεόν | κ. τ. θ. τοῦ μὴ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα ἅγιον πιστεῦσασιν ἐπ' αὐτῷ |
| 12. 3 ἀρεστόν ἐστιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις | ἀ. ἐ. τ. Ἰ. ἡ ἐπιχείρησις αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς πιστοὺς |
| 12. 5 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ | ἐν τ. φ. ὑπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς σπείρης |
| 14. 2 ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἔθνων κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν | after ἀδελφῶν add ὁ δὲ κύριος ἔδωκεν ταχὺ εἰρήνην |
| 14. 25 κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν | κατ. ε. Ἀ. εὐαγγελιζόμενοι αὐτοὺς |
| 15. 2 εἰς Ἰ. περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου | εἰς Ἰ. ὅπως κριθῶσιν ἐπ' αὐτῶν περὶ τ. ζ. τ. |
| 16. 8 παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν | διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μ. (an obvious correction) |
| 16. 9 ἀνὴρ Μακεδὼν τις ἦν ἐστὼς | add κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ |

A glance at these groups will shew that the characteristic of I is to increase the emphasis; of II to introduce religious formulæ; of II and III to substitute for the simpler and more natural names of Jesus a later and more theological title; of IV to ascribe words or actions to definite inspiration; and of V to add explanatory words. But, when "two distinct texts of some old Christian document" (such as the *Acta* of some Saint) are in existence it is an almost certain rule that the following characteristics are exhibited in the *later* text:—

(1) "The sufferings¹ and persecutions, to which the hero is exposed, are exaggerated and described in more detail; and new sufferings are often inserted.

(2) The miraculous element, especially the direct interference of Divine power in the action, is narrated in a fuller way, and is introduced in a greater number of places.

(3) There is a marked tendency towards increased emphasis and exaggeration in general.

(4) The theological element is increased by the introduction of religious formulæ or ideas, and of references to ritual."

As, therefore, these four characteristics correspond almost exactly with the characteristics of the β -text in groups I, II, III and IV, it is only reasonable to apply the ordinary rule and to treat β as a later and corrupted form of α . Indeed in many cases to assume the opposite, and accept Blass's theory, is almost

¹ Quoted from Prof. Ramsay in *The Expositor*.

impossible. For instance, if Peter said to Tabitha (9. 40) and Peter to the cripple (14. 10) ἀνάστηθι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰ. χριστοῦ or τοῦ κυρίου Ἰ. χ. (as β gives), it seems incredible that Luke should first have given the actual words fully and then himself struck out all except ἀνάστηθι, while the opposite supposition that the single word ἀνάστηθι, as written by Luke, was afterwards amplified by a reviser, from motives of reverence or the like, closely accords with probability and experience. Or again in 19. 1, if Paul's movements were in opposition to his own wish and due to the direct command of "the Spirit" (as β states), what motive could Luke have first to record this fact and afterwards to erase the record?

It is unnecessary to examine many instances, as the variants when simply printed side by side, as they have been above, speak very clearly for themselves. There is one case, however, which is of extreme interest¹. The document generally known as the Jerusalem Decree is of the highest importance and is so regarded by Luke. It is quoted 15. 23—29, but verse 29², which contains the gist of the whole Decree, exhibits these remarkable variations:—

α. ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτῶν καὶ πορνείας ἐξ ὧν...

β. ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδ. καὶ αἵμ. καὶ πορνείας, καὶ ὅσα μὴ θέλετε ἐαυτοῖς γίνεσθαι ἐτέροις μὴ ποιεῖν, ἐξ ὧν...

Here, if the theory of Blass is accepted, it is necessary to assume (1) that Luke does not hesitate to alter the exact words of an important document, and (2) that he has altered the more natural prohibition given in β to the special and more startling one given in α. Such an assumption is in the highest degree improbable, while on the other hand β seems to be clearly the work of some corrector who objected to the purely Judaic character (see notes *ad loc.*) of the prohibition in α, and endeavoured to give it a wider and more Christian character by incorporating with it the famous saying of Christ which is given in Luke 6. 31, Matt. 7. 12 and there said to contain all "the law and the prophets."

As regards the explanatory additions, which are very frequent in the β-text and of which a few instances are collected in group V, it is no doubt true that some writers, in revising their MS, do use the pruning-knife very freely and that the shorter of two texts might well be the revised one. But, on the whole, the explanatory additions of β do make the text clearer, so that it is not easy to see why, if they were in the original draft, the author should have removed them. In his notes Dr Blass continually speaks most highly of the clearness and superior merit of the β-text³, and thus

¹ See Ramsay, *l. c.*

² And also the corresponding verse 20 in the speech of James.

³ Phrases such as 'in β structura clarior'; 'disertius β quam α'; 'accuratius β'; 'magis arridet lectio β' occur continually.

destroys his own argument, for why should Luke, who was certainly a writer of considerable skill, first write what is clear and good, and then deliberately substitute what is inferior and confusing?

A few special instances may also be added which confirm the view, suggested by an examination of these five groups, that β is a later and corrupt form of α .

2. 36 α has *καὶ κύριον αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰ. δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε*. Here β weakly omits *αὐτὸν* to secure smoothness. The sentence in α is irregular, full of life, and could not have been made by revision of the strictly grammatical form of it in β . Similarly in 7. 48 the vigour of the α -text *ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις κατοικεῖ* is modified in β to the formal regularity of *ὁ δὲ ὕψιστος οὐκ ἐν. χ. κ.* Again 15. 38 compare the force of *Παῦλος δὲ ἤξλου τὸν ἀποστάντα... μὴ συμπαραλαμβάνειν τοῦτον* with the weakness of the β -text *Παῦλος δὲ οὐκ ἐβούλετο λέγων τὸ ἀποστάντα... τοῦτον μὴ εἶναι σὺν αὐτοῖς*. The corrector in β loves emphasis, but has no knowledge how a great writer secures it.

11. 28. The β -text has the remarkable reading *συνεστραμμένων δὲ ἡμῶν* (see Intr. x. xii.) on which Blass notes *en testimonium luculentissimum, quo auctor sese Antiochenum fuisse monstrat*. But why should Luke first record and then erase the record of his personal presence?

14. 21. α has *εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην*, but β τοὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει—a clear correction. So too 15. 1 *ἐὰν μὴ περιτμηθῇτε τῷ ἔθει Μωυσέως* is corrected in β to the much easier *ἐὰν μὴ περιτμηθῇτε καὶ τῷ ἔθει Μ. περιπατῇτε*.

16. 12. *ἥτις ἐστὶν πρώτη τῆς μερίδος Μακεδονίας πόλις*. Here β for *πρώτη* gives *κεφαλὴ*. Surely the clear *κεφαλὴ* was never written first and altered into the puzzling *πρώτη*.

16. 39. The extremely unadorned statement of α (containing only 11 words) becomes in β *καὶ παραγενόμενοι μετὰ φίλων πολλῶν εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς ἐξελθεῖν, εἰπόντες· ἡγνοήσαμεν τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἐστὲ ἄνδρες δίκαιοι. καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης ἐξέλθατε, μήποτε πάλιν συστραφῶσιν ἡμῖν ἐπικράζοντες καθ' ὑμῶν*.

17. 28. *ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμέν*. Here β adds *τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν*, an addition which so destroys the text that it can only be due to some feeble reviser.

19. 2. *οὐδ' εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἔστιν ἡκούσαμεν*. The difficulty of this verse is well known, and for *ἔστιν* accordingly β substitutes *λαμβάνουσιν τινες*, smoothing over the difficulty almost exactly as our modern Revisers have done.

19. 14. *ἐπὶ τὰ υἱοί*. Here β omits *ἐπὶ* clearly to avoid the difficulty of *ἀμφοτέρων* which follows.

28. 31. After ἀκωλύτως there are added in β the words λέγων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, δι' οὗ μέλλει πᾶς ὁ κόσμος κρίνεσθαι. For those who have ears to hear it is impossible to suppose that this commonplace ending is from the hand of the great writer who was the author of the Acts.

One passage on which Dr Blass greatly relies is 21. 16 where α gives συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν Μνάσωνι, but β for the last five words (which are somewhat obscure) gives οὗτοι δὲ ἤγαγον ἡμᾶς πρὸς οὓς ξενισθῶμεν, καὶ παραγενόμενοι εἰς τινα κώμην ἐγένεμεθα παρὰ Μνάσωνι. He argues that the statement of β that Paul on his journey from Cæsarea to Jerusalem stayed for a night on the road at a village in the house of Mnason could only emanate from some one who possessed "intimate knowledge of the facts" (p. 31). But as from the account of the return journey (23. 31) it is obvious that the journey of nearly 70 miles could not have been made in a day, and must have involved a halt for the night, it is clear that anybody might have altered α into the form given in β. On the other hand, after Luke had clearly stated that Paul stayed for a night "in a village at the house of Mnason," how can we suppose that he afterwards changed this to a less clear statement which certainly suggests that it was at Jerusalem where Paul stayed in Mnason's house?

There are, however, one or two cases in which the β-text deserves consideration. In 14. 19 for καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους the β-reading ἐπίσεισαντες τοὺς ὄχλους ("urging," "hounding on the mob") is extremely graphic. In 17. 18 the omission after ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεῖς εἶναι of the words ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν εὐηγγελίζετο certainly does suggest that these words are an explanatory gloss. A similar view may, perhaps, be held with regard to the omission in 18. 3 of the famous ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τῇ τέχνῃ, though this is less likely because in *all* this section (18. 1-11) β differs *widely* from α. In 21. 39 ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος, Ταρσεὺς τῆς Κιλικίας, δὲ ἀσήμερον πόλεως πολίτης the β-text has simply Ἰουδαῖος, ἐν Ταρσῷ δὲ τῆς Κιλικίας γεγεννημένος (as 22. 3) — an alteration for which it is difficult to assign a reason.

Speaking generally β presents all the marks of a later and less trustworthy text than α. The fact of a text so early in date exhibiting such large variations is undoubtedly a fact which criticism of the New Testament ought carefully to consider, having regard to its bearing on the general evidential value of early MSS. But as regards the intrinsic value of the β-variants it can hardly be said that they add anything to our real knowledge, while they frequently mar and spoil what they seek to improve. Here and there in some particular passage the reading of β may catch the fancy of some particular commentator but, taken as a whole, the worth of these readings is small.

WORKS ON THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

The Acts of the Apostles. The Authorized Version, with Introduction and Notes, by T. E. PAGE, M.A., and Rev. A. S. WALPOLE, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Addresses on the Acts of the Apostles. By the late ARCHBISHOP BENSON. Sup. roy. 8vo. 21s. net.

The Old Syriac Element in the Text of the Codex Bezae. By the Rt. Rev. FREDERIC HENRY CHASE, D.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

The Credibility of the Book of the Acts of the Apostles. Hulsean Lectures, 1900-1901. By the Rt. Rev. FREDERIC HENRY CHASE, D.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Acts of the Apostles in Greek and English. With Notes by the Rev. F. RENDALL, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Church of the First Days. The Church of Jerusalem. The Church of the Gentiles. The Church of the World. Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. By the Very Rev. C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Acts of the Apostles. By the Rev. FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Bible Lessons for Schools. By E. M. KNOX. The Acts of the Apostles. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE
ORIGINAL GREEK

The Text Revised by the
Right Rev. BISHOP WESTCOTT, D.D.
and
Prof. F. J. A. HORT, D.D.

In Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. each. Vol. I.
Text. Vol. II. Introduction and Appendix.

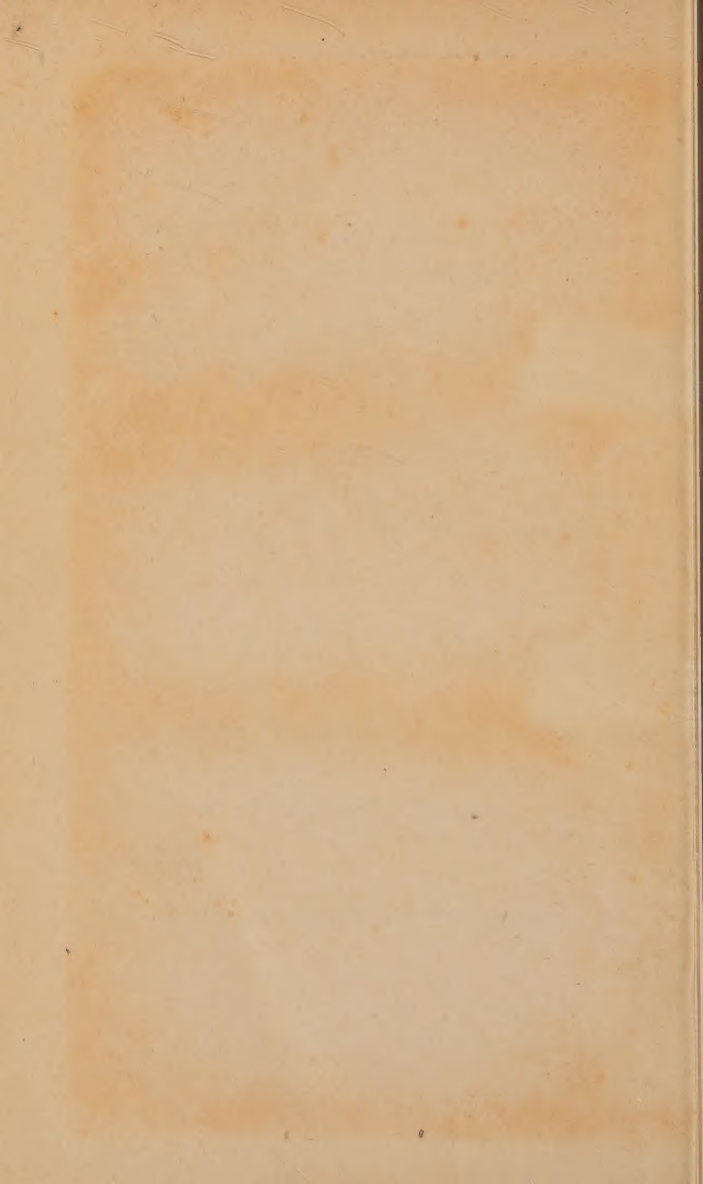
In One Vol. 8vo. 10s. net.

School Edition. Pott 8vo. Cloth, 4s. 6d. Roan,
5s. 6d. Morocco, 6s. 6d. India Paper, Limp
Calf, 7s. 6d. net.

Writing Paper Edition for Marginal Notes. 8vo.
5s. net.

Edition with Greek-English Lexicon to the New
Testament by W. J. HICKIE, M.A. Pott 8vo.
7s. 6d.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.





PS

B